

Reichsfolk Europa



David Myatt

Parts I, II, III

Foreword by Compiler Hagur

Reichsfolk Publications

*Within lies fact and fancy truth and metaphor discriminate
with care.*



© Skull Press – Ghent (Belgium) – 2000 - 2013

For Private Use Only – Non Commercial

Foreword:

Adolf Hitler and the Atrocities of World Wars I and II

Before reading the manuscript “Reichfolk” as presented here, we need to dig in World War II history first, the way it was, as a lesson to humanity, something that must never happen again. NEVER HAPPEN AGAIN.

Synopsis

Adolf Hitler, a charismatic, Austrian-born demagogue, rose to power in Germany during the 1920s and early 1930s at a time of social, political, and economic upheaval. Failing to take power by force in 1923, he eventually won power by democratic means. Once in power, he eliminated all opposition and launched an ambitious program of world domination and elimination of the Jews, paralleling ideas he advanced in his book, *Mein Kampf*. His "1,000 Year Reich" barely lasted 12 years and he died a broken and defeated man.

INSTRUCTIONAL OBJECTIVES

We should know:

1. Facts about Hitler's life and the historical events which occurred during that time.
2. Hitler's view of history, his theory of race, and his political goals.
3. Hitler's use of anti-Semitism to advance his career and to consolidate power.
4. How a political leader was able to manipulate the political system in a democracy and obtain autocratic power.

CHAPTER CONTENT

Hitler's Early Life

Adolf Hitler was born on April 20, 1889, the fourth child of Alois Schickelgruber and Klara Hitler in the Austrian town of Braunau. Two of his siblings died from diphtheria when they were children, and one died shortly after birth. Alois was a customs official, illegitimate by birth, who was described

by his housemaid as a "very strict but comfortable" man. Young Adolf was showered with love and affection by his mother.

When Adolf was three years old, the family moved to Passau, along the Inn River on the German side of the border. A brother, Edmond, was born two years later. The family moved once more in 1895 to the farm community of Hafeld, 30 miles southwest of Linz. Another sister, Paula, was born in 1896, the sixth of the union, supplemented by a half brother and half sister from one of his father's two previous marriages.

Following another family move, Adolf lived for six months across from a large Benedictine monastery. The monastery's coat of arms' most salient feature was a swastika. As a youngster, Adolf's dream was to enter the priesthood. While there is anecdotal evidence that Adolf's father regularly beat him during his childhood, it was not unusual for discipline to be enforced in that way during that period.

By 1900, Hitler's talents as an artist surfaced. He did well enough in school to be eligible for either the university preparatory "gymnasium" or the technical/scientific Realschule. Because the latter had a course in drawing, Adolf accepted his father's decision to enroll him in the Realschule. He did not do well there.

Adolf's father died in 1903 after suffering a pleural hemorrhage. Adolf himself suffered from lung infections, and he quit school at the age of 16, partially the result of ill health and partially the result of poor school work.

In 1906, Adolf was permitted to visit Vienna, but he was unable to gain admission to a prestigious art school. His mother developed terminal breast cancer and was treated by Dr. Edward Bloch, a Jewish doctor who served the poor. After an operation and excruciatingly painful and expensive treatments with a dangerous drug, she died on December 21, 1907.

Hitler spent six years in Vienna, living on a small legacy from his father and an orphan's pension. Virtually penniless by 1909, he wandered Vienna as a transient, sleeping in bars, flophouses, and shelters for the homeless, including, ironically, those financed by Jewish philanthropists. It was during this period that he developed his prejudices about Jews, his interest in politics, and debating skills. According to John Toland's biography, Adolf Hitler, two of his closest friends at this time were Jewish, and he admired Jewish art dealers and Jewish operatic performers and producers. However, Vienna was a center of anti-Semitism, and the media's portrayal of Jews as scapegoats with stereotyped attributes did not escape Hitler's fascination.

In May 1913, Hitler, seeking to avoid military service, left Vienna for Munich, the capital of Bavaria, following a windfall received from an aunt who was dying. In January, the police came to his door bearing a draft notice from the Austrian government. The document threatened a year in prison and a fine if he was found guilty of leaving his native land with the intent of evading conscription. Hitler was arrested on the spot and taken to the Austrian Consulate. Upon reporting to Salzburg for duty, he was found "unfit...too weak...and unable to bear arms."

Hitler's World War I Service

When World War I was touched off by the assassination by a Serb of the heir to the Austrian Empire, Archduke Franz Ferdinand. Hitler's passions against foreigners, particularly Slavs, were inflamed. He was caught up in the patriotism of the time, and submitted a petition to enlist in the Bavarian army.

After less than two months of training, Hitler's regiment saw its first combat near Ypres, against the British and Belgians. Hitler narrowly escaped death in battle several times, and was eventually awarded two Iron Crosses for bravery. He rose to the rank of lance corporal but no further. In October 1916, he was wounded by an enemy shell and evacuated to a Berlin area hospital. After recovering, and serving a total of four years in the trenches, he was temporarily blinded by a mustard gas attack in Belgium in October 1918.

Communist-inspired insurrections shook Germany while Hitler was recovering from his injuries. Some Jews were leaders of these abortive revolutions, and this inspired hatred of Jews as well as Communists. On November 9th, the Kaiser abdicated and the Socialists gained control of the government. Anarchy was more the rule in the cities.

Free Corps

The Free Corps was a paramilitary organization composed of vigilante war veterans who banded together to fight the growing Communist insurgency which was taking over Germany. The Free Corps crushed this insurgency. Its members formed the nucleus of the Nazi "brown-shirts" (S.A.) which served as the Nazi party's army.

Weimar Republic

With the loss of the war, the German monarchy came to an end and a republic was proclaimed. A constitution was written providing for a President with broad political and military power and a parliamentary democracy. A national election was held to elect 423 deputies to the National Assembly. The centrist parties

swept to victory. The result was what is known as the Weimar Republic. On June 28, 1919, the German government ratified the Treaty of Versailles. Under the terms of the treaty which ended hostilities in the War, Germany had to pay reparations for all civilian damages caused by the war. Germany also lost her colonies and large portions of German territory. A 30-mile strip on the right bank of the Rhine was demilitarized. Limits were placed on German armaments and military strength. The terms of the treaty were humiliating to most Germans, and condemnation of its terms undermined the government and served as a rallying cry for those who like Hitler believed Germany was ultimately destined for greatness.

German Worker's Party

Soon after the war, Hitler was recruited to join a military intelligence unit, and was assigned to keep tabs on the German Worker's Party. At the time, it was comprised of only a handful of members. It was disorganized and had no program, but its members expressed a right-wing doctrine consonant with Hitler's. He saw this party as a vehicle to reach his political ends. His blossoming hatred of the Jews became part of the organization's political platform. Hitler built up the party, converting it from a de facto discussion group to an actual political party. Advertising for the party's meetings appeared in anti-Semitic newspapers. The turning point of Hitler's mesmerizing oratorical career occurred at one such meeting held on October 16, 1919. Hitler's emotional delivery of an impromptu speech captivated his audience. Through word of mouth, donations poured into the party's coffers, and subsequent mass meetings attracted hundreds of Germans eager to hear the young, forceful and hypnotic leader.

With the assistance of party staff, Hitler drafted a party program consisting of twenty-five points. This platform was presented at a public meeting on February 24, 1920, with over 2,000 eager participants. After hecklers were forcibly removed by Hitler supporters armed with rubber truncheons and whips, Hitler electrified the audience with his masterful demagoguery. Jews were the principal target of his diatribe. Among the 25 points were revoking the Versailles Treaty, confiscating war profits, expropriating land without compensation for use by the state, revoking civil rights for Jews, and expelling those Jews who had emigrated into Germany after the war began.

The following day, The Protocols of the Elders of Zion were published in the local anti-Semitic newspaper. The false, but alarming accusations reinforced Hitler's anti-Semitism. Soon after, treatment of the Jews was a major theme of Hitler's orations, and the increasing scapegoating of the Jews for inflation, political instability, unemployment, and the humiliation in the war, found a willing audience. Jews were tied to "internationalism" by Hitler. The name of

the party was changed to the National Socialist German Worker's party, and the red flag with the swastika was adopted as the party symbol. A local newspaper which appealed to anti-Semites was on the verge of bankruptcy, and Hitler raised funds to purchase it for the party.

In January 1923, French and Belgian troops marched into Germany to settle a reparations dispute. Germans resented this occupation, which also had an adverse effect on the economy. Hitler's party benefited by the reaction to this development, and exploited it by holding mass protest rallies despite a ban on such rallies by the local police.

The Nazi party began drawing thousands of new members, many of whom were victims of hyper-inflation and found comfort in blaming the Jews for this trouble. The price of an egg, for example, had inflated to 30 million times its original price in just 10 years. Economic upheaval generally breeds political upheaval, and Germany in the 1920s was no exception.

The Munich Putsch

The Bavarian government defied the Weimar Republic, accusing it of being too far left. Hitler endorsed the fall of the Weimar Republic, and declared at a public rally on October 30, 1923 that he was prepared to march on Berlin to rid the government of the Communists and the Jews. On November 8, 1923, Hitler held a rally at a Munich beer hall and proclaimed a revolution. The following day, he led 2,000 armed "brown-shirts" in an attempt to take over the Bavarian government. This putsch was resisted and put down by the police, after more than a dozen were killed in the fighting. Hitler suffered a broken and dislocated arm in the melee, was arrested, and was imprisoned at Landsberg. He received a five-year sentence.

Mein Kampf

Hitler served only nine months of his five-year term. While in prison, he wrote the first volume of *Mein Kampf*. It was partly an autobiographical book (although filled with glorified inaccuracies, self-serving half-truths and outright revisionism) which also detailed his views on the future of the German people. There were several targets of the vicious diatribes in the book, such as democrats, Communists, and internationalists. But he reserved the brunt of his vituperation for the Jews, whom he portrayed as responsible for all of the problems and evils of the world, particularly democracy, Communism, and internationalism, as well as Germany's defeat in the War. Jews were the German nation's true enemy, he wrote. They had no culture of their own, he asserted, but perverted existing cultures such as Germany's with their parasitism. As such, they were not a race, but an anti-race.

"[The Jews'] ultimate goal is the denaturalization, the promiscuous bastardization of other peoples, the lowering of the racial level of the highest peoples as well as the domination of his racial mishmash through the extirpation of the folkish intelligentsia and its replacement by the members of his own people," he wrote. On the contrary, the German people were of the highest racial purity and those destined to be the master race according to Hitler. To maintain that purity, it was necessary to avoid intermarriage with subhuman races such as Jews and Slavs.

Germany could stop the Jews from conquering the world only by eliminating them. By doing so, Germany could also find Lebensraum, living space, without which the superior German culture would decay. This living space, Hitler continued, would come from conquering Russia (which was under the control of Jewish Marxists, he believed) and the Slavic countries. This empire would be launched after democracy was eliminated and a "FÅhrer" called upon to rebuild the German Reich.

A second volume of Mein Kampf was published in 1927. It included a history of the Nazi party to that time and its program, as well as a primer on how to obtain and retain political power, how to use propaganda and terrorism, and how to build a political organization.

While Mein Kampf was crudely written and filled with embarrassing tangents and ramblings, it struck a responsive chord among its target those Germans who believed it was their destiny to dominate the world. The book sold over five million copies by the start of World War II.

Hitler's Rise to Power

Once released from prison, Hitler decided to seize power constitutionally rather than by force of arms. Using demagogic oratory, Hitler spoke to scores of mass audiences, calling for the German people to resist the yoke of Jews and Communists, and to create a new empire which would rule the world for 1,000 years.

Hitler's Nazi party captured 18% of the popular vote in the 1930 elections. In 1932, Hitler ran for President and won 30% of the vote, forcing the eventual victor, Paul von Hindenburg, into a runoff election. A political deal was made to make Hitler chancellor in exchange for his political support. He was appointed to that office in January 1933.

Upon the death of Hindenburg in August 1934, Hitler was the consensus successor. With an improving economy, Hitler claimed credit and consolidated his position as a dictator, having succeeded in eliminating challenges from other

political parties and government institutions. The German industrial machine was built up in preparation for war. By 1937, he was comfortable enough to put his master plan, as outlined in *Mein Kampf*, into effect. Calling his top military aides together at the "Führer Conference" in November 1937, he outlined his plans for world domination. Those who objected to the plan were dismissed.

Hitler Launches the War

Hitler ordered the annexation of Austria and the Sudetenland in 1938. Hitler's army invaded Poland on September 1, 1939, sparking France and England to declare war on Germany. A Blitzkrieg (lightning war) of German tanks and infantry swept through most of Western Europe as nation after nation fell to the German war machine.

In 1941, Hitler ignored a non-aggression pact he had signed with the Soviet Union in August 1939. Several early victories after the invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941, were reversed with crushing defeats at Moscow (December 1941) and Stalingrad (winter, 1942-43). The United States entered the war in December 1941. By 1944, the Allies invaded occupied Europe at Normandy Beach on the French coast, German cities were being destroyed by bombing, and Italy, Germany's major ally under the leadership of Fascist dictator Benito Mussolini, had fallen.

Hitler's Last Days

Several attempts were made on Hitler's life during the war, but none was successful. As the war appeared to be inevitably lost and his hand-picked lieutenants, seeing the futility, defied his orders, he killed himself on April 30, 1945. His long-term mistress and new bride, Eva Braun, joined him in suicide. By that time, one of his chief objectives was achieved with the annihilation of two-thirds of European Jewry.

Vocabulary

Anarchy - The absence of government or law in a society.

Demagogue - A person who gains power through impassioned public appeals to the emotions and prejudices of a group by speaking or writing. **Free Corps** - A paramilitary organization of German World War I veterans who organized to oppose Communist insurgency.

Führer - A leader, especially one exercising the absolute power of a tyrant. Hitler's title as leader of the Nazi party, and Chief of the German state.

Imperialism - A foreign policy which includes the taking of territory by force or coercion.

Lebensraum (Living Space) - A German term indicating the Germans' imperialistic designs on Europe. It also refers to the additional territory deemed necessary to the nation for its economic well-being.

Mein Kampf - "My Struggle" in German. A book written by Hitler while in prison which became the standard work of Nazi political doctrine.

Nazism - The abbreviation for National Socialist German Worker's Party. The fascist dictatorship under Adolf Hitler in Germany from 1933-1945.

Paramilitary - Describing an organization which operates in the style of an army, but in an unofficial capacity, and often in secret, such as the S.A. **Putsch** - A revolt or uprising.

Reparations - Payments made by a defeated country to the victors to make amends for losses suffered.

S.A. - The Sturmabteilung (Stormtroopers), also known as the "brown-shirts." It was the Nazi paramilitary arm under the command of Ernst Rîhm. It was active in the Nazi battle for the streets against members of other German political parties and was notorious for its violent and terroristic methods.

Swastika - An ancient symbol in the form of a twisted cross which was adopted by the Nazi party as its logo in the 1920s.

Third Reich - The Third Empire. It refers to Hitler's name for his German Empire as a successor to the 1st Empire of the Roman Emperors (First Reich) and the Empire of Bismarck in 19th century Germany (Second Reich).

Weimar Republic - The German democratic government from 1919-1934 formed after Germany's defeat in World War I. Its capital was located in Berlin.

© February 2013 – Hagur, Grand Hierophant (SPTO)

Note

David Myatt's biography is found at the end of this manuscript.

**National Socialism was wrong about Aryans
among other important things.**

“Only Indians are Aryans not the White Race”

**Within lies fact and fancy truth and metaphor discriminate
with care.**

sri-bhagavan uvaca

kutas tva kasmalam idam visame samupasthitam

anarya-justam asvargyam akirti-karam Arjuna (2.02)

sri-bhagavan uvaca -- the Supreme Lord said; *kutah* – whence, wherefrom; *tva* – upon you, unto you; *kasmalam* -- dejection; *idam* -- this; *visame* – in perilous strait, in this hour of crisis; *samupasthitam* – comes, arrived; *anarya* -- persons who do not know the value of life; *justam* -- practiced by; *anaryajustam* – unworthy (unaryanlike); *asvargyam* -- which does not lead to higher realms, spheres, heaven excluding; *akirti* -- infamy; *akirti* -- the cause of; *akirtiakirti* – disgraceful; *arjuna* -- O Arjuna.

The Supreme Lord said: From where has this dejection come into your mind in this perilous hour? This is unknown to an Aryan, not leading to heaven but causing disgrace, O Arjuna. (2.02)

Reichsfolk Europa



David Myatt

Reichsfolk Publications

Volume One



© Skull Press – Flandres (Belgium) – 2000 (111 yf)

For Private Use Only – Non Commercial

A Guide to Reichsfolk Europa



What is Reichsfolk Europa?

Europa is the Aryan section of the world-wide Reichsfolk organisation. Reichsfolk is based upon and dedicated to propagating the noble principles and ideals of Adolf Hitler's **National-Socialist Movement**.

These noble principles are **honour, fairness, reason** and a **reverence for Nature**. Part of this reverence for Nature is an acceptance of the diversity of human cultures and the vital importance of race as a manifestation of Nature.

As an organisation, Reichsfolk Europa is devoted to creating a European homeland for those of Aryan culture, and propagating the essence of National-Socialism.

The mission of Reichsfolk Europa is:

- 1) To uphold and champion the Way of Life of National-Socialism, evident in Folk Culture, and so make known the Cause of Adolf Hitler.
- 2) To champion and make known the unique Aryan Destiny of a Galactic Empire achieved through the exploration and colonisation of Outer Space.
- 3) To seek the creation of a European homeland where Aryan National-Socialists can live in freedom, among their own people, according to the noble principles of the National-Socialism, and where their unique heritage, culture and Destiny can flourish and evolve in a noble way.
- 4) To uphold and champion the free, rational and scientific enquiry and discovery which is an indisputable and necessary part of civilization and which thus forms a part of that natural religion of civilized individuals which is National-Socialism.

5) To establish sanctuaries of outstanding and untouched natural beauty where the profound presence of Nature can be experienced and where Nature herself can be protected from profane development.

The Spiritual Policies of Reichsfolk Europa

The primary practical and immediate aims are: (1) to create a new way of living through establishing rural communities and organic farms where the ideals of National-Socialism can be put into practice; (2) to create a new type of person through individuals living in this new way, in such communities and on such farms. These aims arise from the belief that only this new way of living can solve the problems which beset our world and create the noble Golden Age which all civilized people yearn for in their hearts. These communities will form the basis for the creation of an Aryan homeland sometime in the future.

The way of living which Reichsfolk Europa aims to create is civilized and spiritual, and in harmony with Nature, and the policies of Reichsfolk Europa are a means to bring this way of living about. These policies are basically a guide to living, and, for example, express how individuals should conduct themselves in their relations with others. The policies express a civilized, honourable, reasoned and thus ethical attitude towards other individuals.

This ethical attitude arises because, as a spiritual organisation, Reichsfolk Europa is devoted to **enlightening** others. Thus, it upholds, and desires to convert others to, certain **ethical** principles. These principles are personal honour, fairness, duty to the folk, duty to Nature, Reason and Excellence. Reason means individuals upholding reason (and the logic on which reason is based) while Excellence means individuals striving to use their will to do what is best.

Reichsfolk Europa upholds these principles - and expects its members to follow them - because it views these principles as the foundation of the spiritual way, and thus as the means whereby individuals can achieve enlightenment and so fulfil their purpose in this life.

The Way of Enlightenment

Reichsfolk Europa believes that the only true way to achieve enlightenment is for individuals to strive to uphold the ethical principles of honour, fairness, duty, Reason and Excellence.

This striving involves the individual using their own will to change themselves for the better; it involves them doing this because they are, or seek to become, *idealistic* - that is, because they know or have discovered the value and importance of idealism as the way to living a civilized, ethical, life.

This way of idealism, based as such idealism is on the reality of Nature and the cosmos itself, is the spiritual way of Reichsfolk Europa. This way to enlightenment - along the path of noble, Nature-revering idealism - is what distinguishes Reichsfolk Europa from all other spiritual organizations.

The way of Reichsfolk Europa is the way of Reason: a rational understanding of our place in the scheme of Nature, a rational understanding of our duty to Nature, and a rational desire to change ourselves for the better and so continue the positive evolutionary work of Nature.

We can change ourselves for the better through striving to uphold the noble principles on which Reichsfolk Europa is based.

On the practical level of everyday living, this way involves us in:

- (1) striving at all times to be reasonable and logical;
- (2) treating all individuals - regardless of race - in an honourable and fair way;
- (3) making no judgement about any individual unless we have a personal acquaintance with that individual, and if and when we do make a judgement about some individual, we let fairness, reason and logic be our guide;
- (4) striving to enlighten other individuals by converting them to the way of honour, fairness, duty, Reason and Excellence.

Politics and Social Change

Reichsfolk Europa firmly believes that the only way to create the new civilized and advanced society we need is through *individuals* changing themselves in a fundamental way by upholding in their own lives ethical values and principles such as honour, fairness, reason and duty.

The fundamental change that is required to bring about this new society is this personal change. This change cannot be brought about through ordinary political reform or revolution - for that usually only affects the external forms such as Institutions. The real revolution that is required is this personal spiritual revolution - a change of *values* and a change to idealism. This spiritual revolution can only be achieved through personal example and on an individual basis by individuals fundamentally changing themselves for the better - by becoming enlightened. Anything else is temporary and superficial.

Reichsfolk Europa has set itself practical and achievable goals, based on ethical values, which it believes are worthwhile and necessary, and it will pursue these goals independent of whatever political and social circumstances pertain, independent of whatever criticism is levelled against it, and with complete

independence from all political and social organizations whatever. For only this ethical and spiritual approach will achieve what must be achieved: our enlightenment as individuals and the new advanced society which can work in harmony with Nature and continue our upward and civilized evolution.

Issued by Reichsfolk Europa

England

The Nine Fundamental Principles of National-Socialism

- 1) In everything that you do or undertake, strive for excellence.**
- 2) Do your duty by placing the welfare and well being of your race before your own self-interest, and seek to preserve and extend your race by marrying among your own kind, and by producing/nurturing healthy children.**
- 3) Uphold the noble ideal of honour in your own personal life, and strive to live, and die, in an honourable way.**
- 4) Strive to uphold the noble, human, ideals of fairness and courtesy by being fair and courteous toward others, regardless of their race and culture, and strive to treat animals in a humane way.**
- 5) Be loyal to those you have sworn loyalty to, if necessary unto death. Your word, once given, should not be broken since to break your word is a dishonourable act.**
- 6) Be intolerant of what is harmful and unhealthy to, and what endangers, your race, and what is detrimental to the other creations of the divine.**
- 7) Reverence Nature and be respectful toward what reveals or expresses the divine.**
- 8) Always be ready, willing and physically fit enough to defend yourself and your family - and thus your own personal honour -**

and always carry a defensive weapon to enable your honour to be saved.

- 9) **Seek always to make the world a better, a more noble, place by striving to make others aware of the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty.**

What is Aryan¹?

David Myatt

The laws which have come to dominate Aryan societies - and which, for instance, restrict or forbid the carrying of weapons, the formation of "para-military" groups, brawling or which makes such things as "racial discrimination" a crime - are not only contrary to the natural customs and instincts of the Aryan, but they are also designed to enslave Aryan peoples.

To understand just how tyrannical and perverted such laws and restrictions are - and thus how decadent are the societies which make and enforce such laws - it is necessary to consider what being Aryan means.

To be Aryan means more than just being of Aryan (or "White"/European) racial descent. It means to have a certain attitude to life. Someone of Aryan descent who has this attitude is vigorous and healthy - a fine example of what being Aryan means. One of the distinguishing features of this Aryan attitude is an

¹ This was a big mistake of Adolf Hitler. "Aryans" are not the white but the Indians as found in the Bhagavad Gita 2:2.

sri-bhagavan uvaca

kutas tva kasmalam idam visame samupasthitam

anarya-justam asvargyam akirti-karam Arjuna (2.02)

sri-bhagavan uvaca -- the Supreme Lord said; *kutah* -- whence, wherefrom; *tva* -- upon you, unto you; *kasmalam* -- dejection; *idam* -- this; *visame* -- in perilous strait, in this hour of crisis; *samupasthitam* -- comes, arrived; *anarya* -- persons who do not know the value of life; *justam* -- practiced by; *anaryajustam* -- unworthy (unaryanlike); *asvargyam* -- which does not lead to higher realms, spheres, heaven excluding; *akirti* -- infamy; *akirti* -- the cause of; *akirtiakirti* -- disgraceful; *arjuna* -- O Arjuna.

The Supreme Lord said: From where has this dejection come into your mind in this perilous hour? This is unknown to an Aryan, not leading to heaven but causing disgrace, O Arjuna. (2.02)

aggressive war loving nature. Another of its distinguishing features is an instinctive sense of individual pride - of how natural it is Aryan individuals to be responsible for themselves, particularly in matters of "justice". Our ancestors instinctively embodied this Aryan attitude, and the majority of Aryan societies - from before the Achaean (Greek) society of Homer's time, through to the Vikings and beyond - expressed this Aryan attitude in their customs and in their way of life. All genuine Aryan customs (or "laws") reflect this Aryan attitude.

For instance, in almost all Aryan societies there is not and never has been such a "crime" as "murder", with imprisonment or capital punishment as the only and mandatory penalties if found "guilty" of this "crime". All that there has been are flexible penalties deriving from the customs that the victims family had to be compensated or could obtain compensation - usually in goods or money. Sometimes, someone who had killed someone else could be exiled, as a punishment, as sometimes the offender had to obtain a ritual purification, for example offering gifts to the gods. Occasionally, the offender could be put to death. Such customs existed in all Aryan societies before the time of Homer, through the Vikings, the Anglo-Saxons, the Welsh and beyond. (In Anglo-Saxon and Germanic societies the compensation was called Wergeld.) One can go so far as to say that this customs - of Wergeld - or the lack of it, enables one to distinguish a genuine Aryan society from a none Aryan one. Judged by this standard, the society that developed, for instance, in Medieval England (partly as a Christian influence) was un-Aryan - whereas the Welsh society and customs destroyed by Edward I (at the instigation of the Archbishop of Canterbury) were Aryan and thus civilized.

The ideal for all these Aryan societies was the proud, strong forthright, fighting man who could also be cunning and inventive and, if necessary, ruthless with his enemies - and it is no coincidence that this type of man was celebrated in heroic poems and saga. Indeed, the heroic Odysseus - celebrated in Homer's Odyssey - was such a man, and one whom generations of Aryans admired and sought to emulate.

This Aryan man had an instinctive and healthy respect for "the gods" or Fate as he often sought to create a better life for himself and his family. This Aryan man was a warrior who considered it natural and necessary to carry a weapon or weapons to defend himself, just as such a man would consider it was his responsibility and duty, and his alone, to defend himself, and his family and kin, from others if he or they were attacked.

The type of justice was that this archetypal Aryan man believed in is best expressed in the Aryan custom of "trial by combat" - it was up to him to prove himself, to obtain satisfaction or vengeance. Such a man (for example Odysseus) would have considered it ignoble and weak to try and obtain an abstract "justice" by letting others deal with things which was his concern. In the case of

Odysseus, the natural, Aryan thing to do - on his return to his home - was to slay, without pity or remorse, those suitors who had been trying to seduce his wife and who had almost squandered all of his possessions. The natural, Aryan outcome of this killing was for Odysseus to be seen as acting honourably in obtaining vengeance for the insult done to him by the action of those suitors.

The story of Odysseus shows just how anti-Aryan and tyrannical our societies have become - today, the returning Odysseus would be arrested by the Police, tried in some impersonal court and according to abstract, un-Aryan Laws, and in all probability found "guilty" of horrid "crimes" such as murder. He would also, in all probability, be accused of having committed "war crimes" during the Trojan war! It would of course be said today by those Aryans who have cut themselves off from their heritage and their natural Aryan customs, that all these modern things, - the Police, the Laws, the Courts and so on - represent "civilization" and "progress". In fact, Aryan customs and Aryan way of life, portrayed for example in the Odyssey, represent civilization and a civilized way of life - for the essence of civilization is the war-loving, heroic, noble Aryan attitude which healthy Aryans, living in accord with their natural customs, express in their societies or folk communities.

What we have today - due to abstract Laws, an impersonal, interfering Police force and a Judicial system - is a tyrannical anti-Aryan system which makes the individual subservient to some one else's notion of "justice", and which has the power to make that individual obey or "tow the line".

Aryans, and Aryan societies, were vital, strong, proud, fierce and war-loving. The customs of such societies derived from the healthy noble instincts of the warriors who sought to create and maintain such societies or communities. If a group did not like what was happening in such a community, they could and often did, rebel - using "force of arms". What mattered was that they had the skill, the toughness, the fighting-spirit and the weapons which made such a rebellion possible. Feuding, rebellions and a "clan" or tribal allegiance were common-place in all Aryan societies. What mattered was that there was a choice - or the possibility of a choice. A man was still for the most part master of his own fate - he could choose his allegiance; he could defend his honour; he could seek vengeance if wronged or insulted; he could move elsewhere to start a new life; he could be or be made an "outlaw" and live outside of his community. Of course, there were times of injustice and oppression - due to the reign of one or more individuals (the Greeks called such individuals tyrannos - someone who had committed hubris, that is, "overstepped the mark"). But these individuals could be, and mostly were, overthrown and killed. What mattered was that rebellion was always possible against such individuals who "overstepped the mark" - because of the skill, the toughness, the fighting-spirit of the Aryans, the

availability of weapons and the instinctive sense of fairness that most Aryans possessed.

Aryan societies are always warrior societies - and because of this, civilizations and civilized way of life has been created by the heroic endeavour of those warriors who, because they were warriors, possessed notions of honour, duty, loyalty and a sense of natural justice. Fundamentally, civilization means the warrior (and Aryan) virtues of honour, duty, loyalty and a natural justice combined with heroic endeavour - and as long these thrive and flourish, so does civilization. Civilization does not mean, and has never meant, a comfortable, material standard of living, peace or an abstract system of "justice". Neither does civilization mean a certain type of government. Often, a certain comfortable, material standard of living, a period or periods of peace, and a certain type of system or government arises within a civilization - but such things are not the essence of civilization but rather are, or may be, some of the consequences of a civilization. What matters for civilization are communities of warriors who uphold warrior virtues, for such communities for the most part consists of proud, tough, fighters value their own freedom and independence and who are prepared, if necessary, to rebel. Real genuine freedom - the basis for all civilized way of life - lies in this warrior orientated ability of individuals to determine their own lives by choosing allegiance by and by being able and willing to physically defend themselves, their own honour and that of their family and kin.

When these things, necessary for civilization, are taken away or made illegal by Laws, then there is an uncivilised un-Aryan tyranny. This is the situation that exists in every society today where Aryans are in the majority. A world-wide, repressive anti-Aryan tyranny is being created which is which is increasingly becoming ever more anti-Aryan, ever more tyrannical and ever more uncivilised. To be Aryan, these days, means to fight this System - and strive for a return of a genuine Aryan society and a return to living under Aryan customs. To be Aryan, these days, means to fight against and ignore the many un-Aryan and abstract Laws which have replaced Aryan customs. It is natural and necessary for Aryans to carry weapon to defend themselves and to attack others, if necessary. It is natural and necessary for Aryans to form and give their allegiance to "para-military" or warrior groups - as it is natural and necessary that these groups, or "clans", actually fight. It is natural and necessary for Aryans to hate their enemies and wish to see them conquered or destroyed. It is natural and necessary for Aryans to give their allegiance, and thus loyalty, to a Chief or to Chieftains and to follow that Chief or Chieftains into battle singing a rousing war song.

The majority of Aryans today have become soft and weak - they live pampered, unnatural, materialistic lives which are increasingly meaningless. In effect, they are - or are on the way of becoming - the docile, compliant slaves of those who

control the present anti-Aryan tyranny. Instead of glory, these Aryans seek "respectability"; instead of an honourable fame, these Aryans seek material comfort. Increasingly, these Aryans espouse un-Aryan causes and ideas, as they increasingly are being made to feel guilty about and reject what is Aryan. To be Aryan today, means to strive to return these Aryans to themselves - to free them from the mental and physical slavery they now endure.

We Aryans must learn to know and value our own Aryan customs, as we must seek to emulate the fierce, heroic fighting spirit that is the true and enduring legacy of the Aryan. We must learn to know our enemy, what it is we are fighting and what we are fighting for. If we do this, we will become Aryan again and so achieve that glory which is rightfully ours.

What is National-Socialism?

David Myatt

National-Socialism is a way of living which affirms that the purpose of our lives is to contribute to evolution in a positive way. We contribute to evolution when we do our **duty** to our folk, since our folk (our race and culture) is our connection to Nature: how Nature is manifest in us as human beings.

This duty which we have comes before our own personal pleasure, our own personal desires and even before our own personal happiness, and it is this duty which expresses our humanity. That is, when we do our duty we are acting in a human way. When, for whatever reason, we do not do this duty we are at best not using those qualities which make us human, and at worst are reverting back to being speaking animals who walk upright.

To do this duty requires us to use our will; that is, to be or strive to become self-disciplined. That is, we strive to change our life, our behaviour, because we realize life is about much more than our own pleasure, our own desires, our own comfort, security and happiness. We realize this when we accept that we, as individuals, are a nexus: a living connection between our ancestors, with their heritage and culture, and the better future which can be created by us acting in accord with the laws, the principles, of Nature.

The most fundamental law of Nature is that we, as living beings, depend upon Nature; that is, that we are part of the living, evolving, being which is Nature. Our very life is an expression of this being, and what we do, or do not do, affects Nature, for good or bad.

To understand our dependence upon Nature - and the dependence of Nature upon us - is to **respect** Nature, and thus the creations, the living beings, of Nature.

In relation to our own human species (who are living beings dependent upon Nature), this respect for Nature is made manifest when we act with **honour** toward other human beings, because honour is this understanding of Nature and our own purpose made manifest: made conscious. Our consciousness - our ability to reason, to restrain ourselves by using our will - is the mark of our humanity.

To act in a dishonourable way toward other human beings is to commit hubris: to be insolent (to show a lack of respect) toward Nature. Dishonourable behaviour is thus a denial of our very humanity.

Culture, Folk and Race:

National-Socialism expresses the natural truth that the living being which is Nature works to produce diversity and difference: that the evolution of Nature is a bringing-into-being of more diversity and more difference.

For our own, human, species this diversity of Nature is evident in the different races which exist, and in the different cultures which these races develop over time.

National-Socialism values this diversity and difference, and states that we should not only strive to maintain and aid this diversity, but also encourage the peoples and cultures which express this diversity and difference to continue to develop and evolve, for by so developing and evolving race and culture we are aiding the evolution of Nature and thus fulfilling our potential, as human beings.

Correctly understood, culture is a combination of : (1) the unique customs, outlook, traditions and achievements of a particular folk: a community, group, people or society; and (2) having a certain civilized way of life - the way of manners, reason, fairness, honour, and excellence. Culture is essentially an expression of our humanity - of what makes us human, and different from animals. A cultured person is thus a person who is civilized, and who possesses a sense of identity - who belongs to a particular culture and who lives the way of life of that culture.

A culture is manifest in a folk community: in a homeland where that folk dwell and to which that folk have or feel a special attachment. National-Socialism believes that it is natural and necessary for individuals to have a real sense of belonging and identity: to have roots in a particular land which they value and respect as the home of their ancestors and thus of their own culture.

Hitler Rising: Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny

by David Myatt



ARYAN CASTES

All ancient Aryan societies - that is, those societies based upon Aryan customs and upholding the Aryan *ethos*⁽¹⁾ - instinctively recognized that there are three natural castes, or types, of Aryans. Indeed, such societies were often based upon such a division. In simple terms, the three natural Aryan types - the three natural types of Aryan personality - were once called warriors, craftworkers and priests/priestesses. Included in craftworkers are such individuals as farmers - those skilled in what used to be called "the husbandry of the soil". The religious type were often concerned with knowledge itself, and with healing. In such ancient societies, the work appropriate to each type was respected, rewarded and considered necessary for the proper functioning of the society as a whole.

A better - because more conscious - description of the last two of the three fundamental and natural Aryan types are Folk-worker and Apollonian. A Folk-worker is someone whose main interest, motivation, talent or duty lies in productive work or employment which is of benefit or value to the folk as a whole. This includes such people as farmers, and mothers, and in many ways the Folk-worker is the mainstay of, and vital to, a healthy and natural society. An Apollonian is someone whose main interest, motivation, talent or duty lies in discovering, exploring, understanding, utilizing or making known, the reasoned order of the cosmos. This includes such people as scientists, engineers, explorers, teachers and those involved in the medical profession. The word

Apollonian itself is derived from the name of the ancient Greek god Apollo - the god of reasoning, healing, and knowledge.

The three fundamental Aryan castes thus are: the warrior caste, the Apollonian caste and the Folk-worker caste. In effect, the work or duty of each caste reflects the three fundamental types of Aryan individual, and if an Aryan undertakes the work or the duty appropriate to a particular Aryan caste, then they will generally be more content and more healthy than they would otherwise. This is so because the work or the duty appropriate to each caste reflects what is natural and healthy for us, as Aryans, and we as individuals are more healthy if we live our lives in such a way that we use and develop our innate or natural abilities and talents. Furthermore, if we do this, we are also enhancing, or evolving, ourselves, and contributing to the evolution of our Aryan culture and thus our Aryan race itself. In other words, we are fulfilling the true or natural purpose of our lives.

It is the purpose - and thus the duty - of each individual to develop themselves and their own race: to aid and assist in their own personal development, and to aid and assist in the further development of their race, and thus their own culture. They can do this by undertaking the work or the duty of the Aryan caste which is most suited to their own character, and by striving to create an evolutionary society - or Reich - which is based upon this natural wisdom of duty.

In order to create a truly *evolutionary society* - a society where civilized values obtain, where culture flourishes and where upward progress is made and better, more civilized individuals produced - the three basic types have to be accepted as the starting point⁽²⁾. This means that the ethos and duty of each type, or caste, is not only recognized but also forms the basis for education and training in such a society or Reich, with the work, or employment, of each such caste respected and rewarded. In general, such a Reich would seek to dignify and reward *all* work done by the individuals of that Reich, where such work benefits or aids the Reich. Thus would all of those who did their duty be respected and rewarded.

In such an evolutionary society, the individual will develop their innate, or natural talents, and their innate natural character, by choosing to join one of these three castes. The education of children will be geared to teaching the fundamentals and the ethos of each caste. Thus, there will be warrior, or military/adventure type training, as there will be training in science and culture. There will also be training in more practical skills which a future Folk-worker might need. The fundamental, or overriding aim, of such an early education will be to produce children of noble character, well-versed in their own culture and in the arts of civilization in general⁽³⁾. From such essential foundations - common to all - the individual can choose further training in one or more of the guilds, associations or Institutions created to oversee the work involved in each of the castes. Thus will the individual be able to develop their own innate talents

and character in a natural and productive way, and thus will such a development benefit them personally, their folk and their society itself. In this society, high standards will be set and maintained by the professional associations, guilds, and Institutions created, with such groups dedicated to the welfare of their members.

It is important to understand two things about such a caste structure, and the organizations based upon such a division. The first is that such a structure only exists to nurture, develop and use - in the service of the folk - the natural talents and natural character of the individuals of the society, or Reich, with individuals having the fundamental right to make an informed choice for themselves about which caste is best suited to them, and thus being able to train to undertake the work undertaken by such a caste should the individual meet the standards set. There would also exist the possibility of individuals - should they possess the necessary aptitude or skills or whatever - to transfer to another caste, and thus join another guild, association or whatever, and be trained by such a guild or association. Thus, the structures created are flexible and human - designed to develop individuals in a natural way. What can ensure such flexible and human structures - and indeed what ensures such an evolutionary society works at all - is the pursuit of noble ideals by the individual members of such a society. That is, individuals are aware of their own duty to their folk, as they strive to live in a noble and honourable way. It is one of the fundamental aims of such a Reich to nurture such civilized, honourable individuals and to have only such individuals in positions of authority and influence.

The second thing which must be understood about such a caste structure, is that such a structure is necessary to ensure the well-being of individuals. Individuals themselves are only truly healthy if they possess a sense of purpose. For most, this means useful, interesting, rewarding and productive work. *What is interesting and personally rewarding for most individuals is work or employment which makes good use of the natural talents and abilities of those individuals - and which allows those individuals to develop those talents and abilities to the full.* Society must provide such work or employment, and thus provide individuals with the respect and the rewards necessary. Thus, a flexible, and thus human, caste structure is a means of creating and maintaining both healthy, happy individuals and a healthy and prosperous Reich.

Since this caste structure reflects Aryan character - and since a society based on such a caste structure is a means of evolving this character in a civilized way - it is important to realize that the diverse work or duty involved in such castes is all equally necessary and equally important. That is, no one caste is fundamentally "better", or more Aryan, than any other, just as the work of one particular caste guild is not more important than the work of another guild of the same caste. ***An evolutionary society, or Reich, is fundamentally an entirely new type of Aryan society where the three essential aspects of the Aryan ethos are made***

conscious and combined together to produce further development and further evolution. Such a society is a willed and conscious manifestation of the Aryan ethos, and thus a natural, positive and creative intervention in evolution. Such a Reich is an organic society - a living, growing society where every individual part is just as important and just as necessary as every other. The whole organism only works and is only healthy and flourishing if all the parts willingly co-operate together for their own greater good. Thus, not every individual member of such a society is suited to being a warrior. Furthermore, not every member of such a society *should* be of the warrior caste. What is important is maintaining the correct balance which is necessary for the society, and the individuals within it, to be healthy and grow. What is necessary for such a human balance to be maintained are noble, honourable individuals who possess a conscious understanding of the natural wisdom which has been made manifest in an evolutionary society. This natural wisdom made conscious is **National-Socialism** itself. Thus, it is National-Socialists - individuals possessed of wisdom and noble character - who can not only build or create such an evolutionary society, but who can maintain it.

However, before such an evolutionary society can be created - and thus evolution continued - the present society must be destroyed. This present society is fundamentally anti-evolutionary and anti-Aryan, as those who control it and who maintain it are dedicated to eradicating the Aryan ethos itself, and making Aryans into tame domesticated slaves. For the present System to be undermined and destroyed, radical and revolutionary measures are necessary, and the ideal of the Aryan warrior must be championed above all other ideals - for these other ideals, however Aryan and however necessary for future evolution, will mean nothing and cease to exist if the Aryan race which created these ideals, and which alone maintains them, is enslaved and then becomes extinct.

THE CIVILIZED REALITY OF NATIONAL-SOCIALISM

The simple truth about National-Socialism - which the enemies of National-Socialism have striven hard to hide for over seventy years - is that *National-Socialists are fighting to free their people from the tyrannical, anti-Aryan societies which have been created in Aryan countries*. National-Socialists are fighting for freedom and justice for Aryans - for a homeland or homelands where Aryans can live among their own kind, according to their own unique traditions and customs⁽⁴⁾.

These Aryan traditions and customs have been taken away from Aryans - *they have been outlawed*, and made illegal. Tyrannical societies have been created, for the most part slowly and quietly - by stealth, by deceit and by subterfuge. For instance, it was an Aryan custom - a fundamental right - for individuals to carry weapons to defend themselves, as it accepted, by tradition, that a person could use such a weapon in self-defence, if necessary injuring or even killing his attacker, without that person being arrested by some tyrannical, bullying Police force, and without that person having to stand trial accused of committing some 'criminal act'.

Of course, the majority of people are unaware of the tyranny which has been created - because those in control, and in power, have tried hard to keep the majority reasonably materially well-off and reasonably contented. That is, they have worked at *pacifying* the majority - at providing them with creature comforts. They have created a basically materialistic System, a materialistic society, as they have striven hard to convince the majority to accept basically materialistic values - that is, to accept that life means 'getting on' and acquiring material possessions. Those who have created these materialistic societies, and who maintain them, have striven hard to use and manipulate the natural desire most people have to provide a better, more secure future, for their children. The result of all this is the present System we have where the majority are virtually 'salary-slaves' - tied to jobs or work they dislike, for life, in order to provide themselves and their family with a home and with creature comforts. What is important and valuable about life and living has tended to become lost or obscured in this materialistic, mostly pacified society. For the majority, apathy and/or salary-slavery, have become the norm.

This anti-revolutionary apathy, this 'salary-slavery', is exactly what was intended. For decades, the various governments - both of the 'Left' and the 'Right' - have introduced and enforced *social* laws whose aim has been to create

a particular type of *society*. In effect, these social laws, and the policies of the various governments, have 'socially engineered' a particular type of society. Quite often, the intent of such social laws has been to compel, or try to compel, people to change their attitudes, beliefs and behaviour *on pain of imprisonment*. Furthermore, opposition to this socially engineered society *has been made illegal* - it has been outlawed, due to other laws created and passed by the various governments. Many people who have opposed this socially engineered society, many people who have simply spoken out, in public, against this type of society, have been arrested and imprisoned. Furthermore, many others who have simply written things critical of this type of society have been arrested and imprisoned.

A party political game has been created, which continues to dupe the majority into believing they have some choice, some freedom to choose the type of government they want. The truth is that all the major political parties are committed to the socially engineered society which has been created, as they are all committed to the laws which make opposition to this type of society illegal. What is more, they are all committed to making and enforcing ever more laws to change still further the attitudes, beliefs and behaviour of people, on pain of imprisonment.

What, therefore, is the type of society which has been created by the social laws and social policy of successive governments? It is basically a *multi-racial materialistic* society. It is a society which is not concerned about, and in fact is *against*, the culture, traditions, customs and well-being of the Aryan majority. It is a society which has *outlawed* the customs, spiritual values, traditions and way of life of the Aryan majority. It is a society which increasingly favours the non-Aryan ethnic minorities which have settled, and which are increasingly settling in, Aryan countries.

The simple truth is that the customs, spiritual values and well-being of the Aryan majority are represented by *National-Socialism* - for National-Socialism is simply a modern practical expression of these customs, values and well-being. It is a means whereby Aryans can live healthy, free and fulfilling lives. National-Socialism desires to create an entirely new, more spiritual, way of life - it is dedicated to the genuine freedom of folk-democracy, as it upholds the noble principles of natural justice and honour which are necessary for civilization. In brief, ***National-Socialism represents and expresses real freedom and real justice, whereas the societies of the present represent and express a real tyranny and a real injustice for the Aryan majority.***

Naturally, this is not how the majority of Aryans today view National-Socialism. This is so simply because those who have created and who maintain the present tyrannical System have a vested interest in trying to discredit National-Socialism - the one real threat to their tyrannical power and the tyrannical society they

have created. Thus have the enemies of National-Socialism striven hard to discredit National-Socialism, as they have striven to persecute and imprison National-Socialists. Thus have they created an 'official' version of events for the period 50 - 56 yf (1939-1945) as they have created an 'official' view of National-Socialist Germany and Adolf Hitler - *no dissent is ever allowed or tolerated*, and in many countries it is actually *illegal*, a criminal offence, to criticize these 'official' versions of events.

Furthermore, the tyrannical System unjustly considers all National-Socialists, and all National-Socialist organizations as either 'subversive' or 'terrorist', and it is using its vast resources (including the Secret Police, MI5) and its vast powers to try and silence National-Socialists and to try and disrupt and destroy those organizations actively fighting for Aryan freedom and Aryan justice. In effect, the System has declared war on National-Socialists and it is prepared to use whatever unjust and tyrannical means it can to save itself.

It is the duty *and the right* of every one to fight such a tyranny in whatever way they can. As Adolf Hitler once said:

"The judges of this State may tranquilly condemn us for our conduct... But History - the goddess of a higher truth and a better legal code - will smile as she tears up this verdict and acquits us all of the crime for which this verdict demands punishment.

But History will then also summon before its own tribunal those who, invested with power today, have trampled on the law and justice, condemning our people to misery and ruin, and who, in the hour of their country's misfortune, took more account of their own ego than of the life of the community." (Mein Kampf, II, XV)

ZIONIST CONTROL

Until recently, it was possible for a forceful, strong, Aryan - that is, someone with character, or personality - to gather around them a loyal band of followers and by using their natural talents, their natural *genius*, to win or seize power, or at least create a homeland, a territory or a kingdom for themselves. This was the case with all the Aryan chieftains, heroes and commanders of the past - they were truly free, and could win fame, glory and territory for themselves and their followers by using their own prowess, skill and cunning and by exhibiting valour in war.

So it was with Adolf Hitler. He, because of his charisma, courage and strength of will, gathered around him a loyal band of followers, as he led those loyal followers to victory in a battle with their enemies. At the time, his followers could still fight their enemies - on the streets - on equal terms, as Adolf Hitler

and his followers still had access to weapons to defend themselves, with Adolf Hitler himself allowed to carry a gun for his own protection, and allowed to have bodyguards, who often were armed. He, and his followers, could still gather together in public, even if sometimes they had to physically protect their own meetings, as they could still hold their rallies and marches, and so convert and inspire others. Adolf Hitler himself could for the most part speak openly in public - "from the heart", without having to worry whether his words were "provocative, insulting or inciting". It was still possible, in those days, to write and speak the truth - about race, and about the Zionist enemy of our Aryan race.

In brief, there still was, even in such relatively modern times, the chance for a man of genius to win against all the odds; there was still the freedom for such *men of action* to "make their mark on history".

Today, however, this freedom no longer exists. Our Zionist enemies have learnt at least one lesson from recent history, and have created repressive, tyrannical societies in Aryan countries. Thus they have used their influence and their power to have the governments of Aryan countries introduce laws restricting what can be said or done, in public, as they have had laws introduced forbidding or restricting the sale and possession of weapons. [In Britain, Race Relations Acts; Public Order Acts; Criminal Justice Acts and so on.] These Zionists have done two further things in order to try and stop any men of action, or any organization devoted to action, from gaining influence and power. The first was to persuade and influence governments to make such organizations of action - such "para-military" organizations - illegal, and the second was to introduce social polices and legislation designed to *tame* and emasculate Aryans. These basically Marxist social policies and laws were designed to undermine and destroy individual character, or personality, as they were meant to create a mediocre materialist society full of materialistic mediocre men and women.

What has happened, over the past fifty years or so in this, and every other once Aryan nation, is that Marxism has been introduced by stealth, by deceit and in the name of "parliamentary democracy" (for which read the "Zionist con-game of party politics"). Aryan ideals have been replaced by Marxist doctrines such as that of "racial equality". The pursuit of excellence, greatness, glory in combat and valour has been replaced by the pursuit of equality, happiness, material possessions and a selfish, cowardly desire "not to get involved". Aryan boys, for the most part, no longer fervently desire *action*; they no longer lust after combat; they no longer aspire to be like Alexander, Caesar, Napoleon, Jim Bowie or Scott of the Antarctic, but desire instead to be "sports stars" or "pop stars" or materially well-off. What matters, for the majority of Aryans today, is "getting-on" and working or scheming to provide material security and material possessions. Dreams of exploration, adventure, conquest and glory - and notions of racial duty - have given way to the petty practical realities which today pass

for "life" and "living": there is a concern about "pensions when one is old" rather than a desire to forage in foreign lands for the wealth of booty; there is a concern about the "weekly shopping", and clothes and maintaining one's dwelling or house or car. The days of the romantic, daring adventurer - prepared to take a chance and prepared to join others in the hope of reward and adventure - have almost gone. The healthy, strong, "happy-go-lucky" Aryan man of action has been replaced by the drab "officer-worker" or the "shop-worker" or the "factory-worker" or the self-indulgent, prideless, often flabby sub-human cowardly thief or anarchist. In brief, the free, energetic and still partly wild but honourable Aryan has been replaced by the tame domesticated worker or the listless, pleasure-seeking sub-human.

The dreams of today, and the social attitudes and ways of life of the majority, are those which have been made for us by our new Zionist masters, as these dreams, attitudes and ways of life reflect either the Jewishness evident in Marxism and Christianity, or the Jewishness evident in selfish usury-capitalism. The Jewish religion of Christianity, with its unhealthy and unnatural concept of sin, the psychology of Freud and the Jewish-created doctrine of sociology have been used to undermine and destroy our natural and healthy Aryan racial instincts - the instincts of the strong, the noble, the adventurer and the *warrior*. They have all been used to undermine and destroy the ideal of excellence, and the Aryan ideal of individuals of character triumphing by the aid of their genius, their heroism or their will. We are now expected to toil, for life - or be dishonourable and cheat and steal - in order to obtain the basic necessities of life, whereas in the past the strong, the gifted, the adventurous and the free obtained, or took, these *by force of arms* or by being rewarded for acts of valour and heroism in war. Our society has ceased to reflect Aryan ideals and instead reflects, and is based upon, Jewish ideas and Jewish-created doctrines.

In the case of Freud, for instance, we have been brainwashed to believe that we, as individuals, are not in control of ourselves, and can never really be in control of ourselves, because we do not really know what is going on "in our perverse unconscious". In fact, we have been led to believe, or are taught, that we need and must have some Jewish doctrine, or some Jewish psychologist, or sociologist, to "interpret" things for us - to aid us to understand ourselves and the world. In the case of Marxism, we have been led to believe that it is mere economics which determines our fate and our society - not the power of an individual person of genius, their heroism or their will. In the case of Christianity, it is all "the work of the Lord" and so on. History has to be "interpreted" for us in the light of Marxism, Freudian psychology or whatever, as even the great Aryan heroes we once admired are now said, by these Jewish doctrines, to have been "flawed" or controlled by some "perverse unconscious urge" or some "mania" or have some "personality disorder".

Hence the flood of books - mostly written by Jews - about that modern heroic man of action, Adolf Hitler and about National-Socialism itself, that pure, conscious expression of our own Aryan will and natural instincts. These books have such titles as "The Mind of Adolf Hitler"; "A Psychiatric Study of Hitler"; "The Psychology of Nazism"; "The Roots of Racism - A Study in Psychopathology". The childhood, the youth and the adult life, of such men of action, of such Aryan heroes as Adolf Hitler, are studied to find some "explanation" for their beliefs and deeds - other than, of course, nobility of character, heroism or idealism - and when nothing deemed suitable can be found, it is invented. Men of genius, deeds of actions, are thus trivialized, condemned as "perverted" or "psychologically disturbed", or explained away as resulting from some economic or psychological cause. With such Zionist character-assassination complete, all most Aryans have left to admire and try to emulate are the role models produced and propagated by the Jews - the Christian pacifist; the materialistic capitalist millionaire, the drug-addicted, sex-obsessed "pop star"; the race-mixing socialist; the grey-suited, flabby, dishonourable party-politician; the contented worker living in the multi-racial paradise..... Aryan men today are supposed to be home-loving and contented at home, whereas they should be out seeking adventure, glory and doing deeds of honour.

We must totally reject this present society, and the values and the goals which our enemies have made for us to try and tame us and keep us domesticated. We should proudly and defiantly praise and follow our own Aryan values and instincts - the values and instincts of strong, war-loving, aggressive men of action.

We must not be afraid of stating, in public, our commitment to another way of life other than the materialistic sub-human one of the present. This other way of life is the way of adventure, *of war*, of conquest and Empire; of freedom-and-adventure-seeking groups of men who live by their own warrior rules of honour and who scorn and reject working like slaves, in some factory or some office, for the rest of their lives.

The values we must champion and uphold are the values of exploration and of conquest - they are the values of forthright men of action, who prefer deeds to words, and who often cannot be bothered to discuss things. Such men prefer not to talk about themselves as they often prefer to settle disputes with their fists rather than by "negotiation". Such men scorn sickness, in themselves and in others, as they would prefer to get drunk, or have a good fight, rather than talk about any "problems" they might have. Such men can hate, as they can kill - in both cases without the slightest guilt and without any remorse.

For too long we have gone on about political change or political programmes - seeking to get others to agree with our political aims, and seeking their support on behalf of some political group or movement. *The truth is that we have lost sight of what really needs to be done - which is to make our people live and act like Aryans again so that we and they can create and live in a truly Aryan society.* Anything less than this total revolution will not work and will not, in the long term, defeat our Zionist enemies and their poisonous, anti-Aryan doctrines.

If we champion and uphold our own unique Aryan values, then we can and will create the revolution which is necessary to undermine and destroy the present System, and which can thus finally end the Zionist control we are subject to. The first stage in any real revolution is an inner one in the person who seeks revolutionary change - for the real revolutionary is a person who has wholeheartedly committed themselves, in body and in soul, to the aims of the revolution they seek. This means a "revaluation of all values" - a re-making of themselves according to a revolutionary ideal. That is, it means an inner transformation in the person.

If we return, in our hearts, to our own Aryan values then we are already free where it matters, with the System for all its lackeys and all its power unable to do anything. When we change ourselves, through an act of will, in accord with our own Aryan values, we have already defeated our enemies, and when we actively live accordingly to these values, they can do nothing to stop us furthering our cause. Even if they imprison us or kill us, they have lost - for then we ourselves become heroes to others of our kind: an inspiration for other revolutionaries. We then become the ideal for others to follow, and the more our enemies try to destroy such Aryans who are pure Aryans in character, the more inspiring they become for others.

Our task now is to teach and show others of our race these Aryan values and convince or persuade them to change themselves by accepting these values. This inner change - *this re-learning of what it means to be Aryan* - is fundamentally what the National-Socialist revolution is all about. Having become Aryan again, we can create a National-Socialist society, or *Reich*, and so fulfil the aim of National-Socialism itself - a new, higher, breed of Aryans.

Thus, we need to champion what is truly Aryan, as we ourselves need to strive to become or champion the ideal type of Aryan man which is now necessary to restore what it is we have lost - this modern now necessary ideal is the warrior; the man of adventure; the man of action. In brief - the forthright dedicated National-Socialist revolutionary who is not afraid of a fight and who enjoys and prefers the company of men such as himself. Fundamentally, we need to *change* people - to make them Aryan again and into real National-Socialists. In brief, we need real revolutionaries, not party supporters or members.

THE DUTY OF ARYAN WOMEN

Just as it is the duty of most able-bodied Aryan men to fight for, and on behalf of, their race and their own family, it is the duty of most healthy woman, of child-bearing age, to bear Aryan children. Furthermore, it is also the duty of most healthy, able-bodied Aryan men to father Aryan children, just as it is the duty of most healthy able-bodied Aryan women to - if necessary - actively fight for and on behalf of their own children *and their own race*. Aryans who accept the honourable duty they have, to their race and thus to civilization and its future, are living in a human - or more than human - way, while those who shirk their duty, from whatever motive, live in a sub-human way. Those who live in a sub-human way have renounced what makes them human and what raises them up from animals - duty, honour and loyalty. For without duty, honour and loyalty Aryans cease to be Aryans and descend down to the sub-human level with its decadence and its selfish, self-indulgent barbarism.

This two-fold duty Aryan women have comes before any self-interest and before any desire for a career. It is the duty of most honourable Aryan women of child-bearing age to bear Aryan children - however difficult it might be to do this duty, and however inconvenient - just as it is the duty of an honourable healthy and able-bodied woman to actively fight, if necessary, on behalf of her race. An honourable person is prepared to do their duty and take upon themselves the responsibilities which come with this duty. A dishonourable or ignoble person always find some excuse to explain away their neglect of their duty.

Just as Aryan men have today largely forgotten what it means to be Aryan, so have Aryan women. Just as the natural and healthy ideal for Aryan men is the noble warrior or the dedicated explorer who has sons who are proud of him, so the ideal, or archetypal, Aryan woman is the noble mother of spirit who has daughters who are proud of her and the service she has done for her race. It is just as necessary, and just as vital, for Aryan women to uphold this ideal of Aryan womanhood as it necessary and vital for Aryan men to uphold the ideal of Aryan manhood.

What has often not been understood, however, is that this National-Socialist desire for women to bear children does not involve women "knowing their place" and being only "house-wives", or mothers tied to their home and their family. Rather, it involves women being just as adventurous and self-disciplined as men, as it involves them in learning to fight. It also involves them - should it be necessary - in actually fighting. National-Socialism does not desire to create a breed of weedy "stay-at-home" women who cannot stand the sight of blood and who could not defend themselves, if necessary. Rather, National-Socialism desires to create women of strong character - women who are proud,

honourable, capable, resolute, self-disciplined and aware of their duty to their race.

For this reason, a future National-Socialist *Reich* would create National-Socialist female youth organizations designed to encourage and create such women, as it would also create one or more exclusively female military Battalions or Units for Aryan women who actively wish to serve and fight for their race. The National-Socialist ideal of a new breed of Aryan men is matched by the National-Socialist ideal of a new breed of Aryan women - together, this new Aryan man and this new Aryan women will create a new race of higher beings.

This new Aryan women, however, is most certainly not the strident, sometimes lesbian, often race-mixing Marxist-loving woman, or career-minded, selfishly aggressive woman that modern "feminism" desires to create, for such "feminist" women have no notion of racial duty, no honour, no love of Aryan culture and certainly no genuine Aryan *spirit*.

It is no coincidence that those at the forefront of the campaign for so-called "feminism" are Marxists and Jews. Indeed, the whole "women's liberation movement" was the creation of Jews, derived as it was from Marxism, the social theories of Marcuse, Durkheim and Mauss, and the abstract ideas and dogma of Boas, Benedict, Friedan, Abzug and others. This whole campaign was and is an attempt to undermine and destroy the noble Aryan ideal of womanhood - to make Aryan women feel guilty about wanting to be mothers first and foremost, and to try and emasculate and weedify Aryan men by describing strong, forthright, healthy, *courteous* men as "male chauvinists".

We National-Socialists have to state this Aryan ideal for women in a forthright way, as Aryan women themselves have to once again accept and strive for this ideal. We must reject the Zionist myth and illusion of "sexual equality" - a myth and an illusion which, like that of racial equality, has been used to both create a repressive, unnatural, society and to give Aryans unhealthy, unnatural and sub-human goals to strive for in place of healthy natural Aryan ones.

The truth is that there cannot be and should not be such a thing as an abstract "equality of opportunity" between men and women because each have their own separate and important duties. However, what is equal is the separate duties and responsibilities of men and women - that is, these are of equal importance for the race as a whole. What is important and necessary is that a woman strives to do her duty, and a man strives to do his - the role of a woman, so doing her duty, is not of lesser importance than the role of a man, doing his duty. The woman who so does her duty should be respected, and appropriately rewarded. Indeed, it is one of the aims of a National-Socialist society, or Reich, to restore honour and respect to women by, for example, honouring and rewarding them for bearing and nurturing Aryan children.

If Aryan women do not seek to uphold this Aryan ideal, and do not strive to do their duty, then they are allowing their lives, and themselves, to be controlled by Zionists to the detriment of Aryans and civilization itself.

INTOLERANCE!

A certain intolerance is natural and healthy - a sign of a strong, vital, individual. It is natural and healthy to be intolerant toward something which makes us sick or which may kill us. To be 'tolerant' toward someone who might kill you, is to give in, to submit - *to be weak*; to behave like a fool and be a grovelling coward.

Strong people are intolerant of what seeks to make them unhealthy and which may destroy them. Only weaklings and unhealthy individuals practice and avow 'tolerance' of what is dangerous to health, life, and liberty.

The same applies to hatred - it is also natural and necessary, and an essential part of being *human*. It is natural and necessary to hate those enemies who wish to destroy us, or subjugate us. To preach and try and practice 'love' toward vicious enemies intent on murder is both stupid and suicidal - as any reasonable and healthy person knows. One either *fights* - or one *grovels*. There is no middle way.

It is also natural and necessary for a folk or a community to hate and feel intolerant toward those people who are undermining, destroying or trying to enslave that folk or community. *Hate is simply a strong passion directed at enemies in order to try and ensure survival*. It needs repeating that there is nothing fundamentally wrong or harmful with being intolerant and with hating enemies. Indeed, it is harmful *not* to be intolerant of and harmful *not* to hate those things or those persons which can harm, enslave and destroy you. Someone who tolerated a disease which was making them sick, and who did not wish be cured of that disease because they felt it was somehow more 'humane' to 'love' the disease, is a stupid person.

A society full of tolerant, peace-loving people who sought to be tolerant of, and loving toward, those things and those people who were destroying them or enslaving them, is a *sick* society; a diseased society full of weak, diseased people. Such a society would be doomed to die, sooner or later.

Those who run our present society, and those responsible for creating this society, *want* us as individuals to be weak and tolerant, as they *want* us to feel guilty about our natural and *healthy* instincts. They want these things because they seek to *enslave* us - to make us docile and tame, and have us accept without question or rebellion the type of tyrannical society they wish to impose upon us.

In fact, this tyrannical society already exists - and we now have to accept this society, this System, on pain of imprisonment or on pain of 're-education'. Those behind this System have made it a *criminal offence* for anyone to speak out against their deadly, diseased, policies. Those responsible for this repressive System have made it a *criminal offence* for us to act and behave in a healthy, vigorous way toward those things which are already destroying us.

Those behind this tyrannical System want to create a multi-racial State whose citizens are docile slaves. Those behind this System want ultimately to down-breed the vigorous, noble, White race through race-mixing because a strong, healthy, White race composed of individuals who are intolerant toward their enemies can never be enslaved. Those behind the present tyranny *need* and must have a docile mongrelized breed who have had their natural healthy instincts - *the spirit to resist* - bred out of them. For then those behind this present System will have total control, and a revolution to overthrow them will be almost impossible.

Well, some people refuse to submit. Some people refuse to grovel. Some people are still healthy, vital and strong - and have not been weakened by the propaganda of this System, by the propaganda about 'love' and 'tolerance' toward enemies. Some people refuse to be brainwashed by the race-mixing propaganda of the System and refuse to feel guilty about being intolerant toward and hating those things which are enslaving them and trying to destroy them.

These people are National-Socialists. National-Socialists possess *the spirit to resist* the present tyranny.

We all have a simple choice. We can be docile, and believe all the propaganda of the System about how 'bad' hatred and intolerance are - or we can resist, and support and aid National-Socialism because only National-Socialism represents what is natural, healthy and strong. Only National-Socialism can build a vigorous society full of free, healthy, vigorous and strong individuals.

Our simple choice is to either endure oppression - or resist.

THE NATIONAL-SOCIALIST LEGAL CODE

The National-Socialist Legal Code is the basis for legislation and 'law' in any National-Socialist society or *Reich* - that is, in an independent Aryan homeland or State based on the principles of racial separation, and racial and individual excellence. This Legal Code is founded on the eleven fundamental *Aryan customs*, on the principle of personal *honour*, and on the duty, or obligation, of an honourable individual to protect and defend National-Socialism and a *Reich* established to implement the noble ideals of National-Socialism. [The fundamental Aryan customs are given below.]

The most fundamental principles of this Code are the following:

- (1) The right of individuals to self-defence - including the right to use lethal force, if circumstances demand it.
- (2) The right to possess weapons, including firearms, and to bear them in public.
- (3) The right to kill sworn enemies of the *Reich*, a *public declaration* having been made of those considered to be sworn enemies of the *Reich*.
- (4) The right of an individual to defend themselves, in public, of any accusation or charge made against them.
- (5) The duty of an individual to protect and extend their race by marrying among their own race and by producing, or helping to nurture, healthy children.
- (6) The duty of an individual to protect and defend their race, National-Socialism, and a *Reich* established to implement the noble ideals of National-Socialism, by serving in the Armed Forces of that *Reich*, or by public service in the Institutions or organizations of the *Reich*.
- (7) The duty of an individual to tell the truth, once having a sworn an oath, *on their honour*, to tell the truth.

National-Socialists understand the real meaning of justice⁽⁵⁾ - for 'justice' depends on and is derived from, personal *honour*. It exists in, and only in, fair, honourable *individuals*. What makes the instinct for fairness which noble individuals possess by nature more conscious - and thus the foundation for a system of real justice - is: (a) a code of honour; (b) a striving by individuals to uphold this code; and (c) an understanding of how important individual character is - and in particular, how important honourable, fair, individuals are for maintaining and administering justice.

Aryan Customs

- (1) The right to possess and bear weapons and to use those weapons in self-defence.
- (2) The right to protect oneself, one's family and kin by using force if necessary - including using lethal force.
- (3) The obligation to be loyal to those one has sworn an oath of loyalty to.
- (4) The obligation to tell the truth, once having sworn an oath to do so.
- (5) Never to break an oath, once having sworn one.
- (6) The acceptance of the right to 'trial by combat' to prove one is innocent of an accusation.
- (7) Accepting that any person accused of anything had the right to defend themselves, in public, and that those making the accusation or laying a charge had to make that accusation in public *before the accused* for that accusation to be seriously considered.
- (8) Accepting that anyone found guilty of some offence, including killing someone else, could, *as their sole punishment*, be exiled or outlawed.
- (9) Accepting that those found guilty of some offence, such as killing another person, could, *as their sole punishment*, have to compensate the victims family in goods or in money. (This compensation was called *Wergeld* in Germanic and Anglo-Saxon societies.)
- (10) Accepting that disputes between individuals, and between rival or disputing factions, could be settled through single combat, or a fight, between those individuals or between two champions, each such champion representing one of those opposing factions, with each person or each faction accepting that right was on the side of the victor of such a combat or fight.
- (11) Accepting that everyone had the right to challenge the authority of someone, or those in authority, and that this challenge should be made through single combat between the challenger and the person whose authority is so challenged, with the person defeated graciously accepting the authority of the victor in such a combat. As explained elsewhere⁽⁶⁾:

" An Aryan, National-Socialist, system of justice is a system created for, and maintained by, honourable individuals. These individuals are fundamentally

warriors, who uphold a warrior ethos and who live by a code of honour. An Aryan system of justice is based on *personal honour*, and thus the right of the individual to defend themselves, and their honour, by trial by combat - or have someone champion their honour. Such a system is healthy, natural, civilized and for honourable individuals.

To create such a natural system of justice - or rather to return to it - the present system will have to be totally destroyed. This requires a revolution - particularly in people's *attitudes*. There has to be a return to valuing personal character; to upholding honour. There has to be a return to a warrior ethos, a warrior society. There has to be an understanding of what justice really means. The present impure society has to be completely overthrown. In brief, there has to be a National-Socialist revolution and the practical implementation of the ideals of honour, duty and loyalty. Anything other than this total revolution is uncivilized, and a compromise with tyranny.

Of course, creating an entirely new system based on individual honour, and allowing for individuals to defend their honour in a practical way, by such things as trial by combat, is difficult. But it is not impractical. The obstacles which exist are only there to be overcome. And they can and will be overcome given Aryan inventiveness, Aryan determination and a desire to implement noble ideals in a practical way. All that is required - all that is ever required in such circumstances - is a 'triumph of the will'."

MODERN CRIME - A NATIONAL-SOCIALIST PERSPECTIVE

Crime is made by politicians - for it is politicians who make laws. It is politicians who thus decide what is legal, and what is illegal or "criminal". Someone doing what politicians consider to be is "illegal" - and which they have made "illegal" by making some law - can be arrested for committing an offence and if found "guilty" can be sent to prison.

Furthermore, it is politicians who decide how long a person can be sent to prison for committing what those politicians make a "criminal offence" - for it is politicians who decide what "punishment" can be inflicted when someone transgresses a law those politicians have made.

Politicians can thus make ordinary people into "criminals". **It must be understood that what politicians make a "criminal offence" is not necessarily wrong** and that someone committing such a "criminal offence" is not a criminal. Indeed, such a person may be doing what is morally right or just - for many of the laws made in recent decades are bad laws based on *social* ideas and political dogma, and not on what is morally right or just.

For decades, politicians have tried to blur the distinction between *moral* laws and *social* laws. Whenever they have made a social law - designed to change society in accord with their own political dogma - they have tried to convince people that such a law is "right" or "necessary" or "just" or whatever. They have done this either because they were stupid and naïve - and seriously believed such detrimental social laws were "just" or "necessary" - or because they basically did not care, and wanted to advance or enrich themselves by playing the party political game. Politicians no longer understand - or ignore - the real meaning of morality. Fundamentally, morality is what *enhances* the life of an individual and the *order* and life of the community or people which that individual depends on to a greater or a lesser degree. What is moral is what is right for an individual in the context of the relation of that individual with their family and the community they are a part of. That is, genuine morality depends on living relationships, not on abstract and lifeless abstractions, be such abstractions derived from religious, social or political sources. A living community represents an ordered way of life, and the thread which binds such a living ordered community is the thread of common customs. Such a thread gives rise to a common culture where there is a common aspiration to protect, preserve and enhance that order which enables individuals to thrive and prosper within the context of their community.

The truth is that the law once was, and always should be, *moral* - that is, an instrument to aid and advance the people of a particular *living* community, nation, or State. As such, laws were and always should be an expression of the *will* of the particular people of that community, nation or State - the desire of a particular community, people or *race* to survive, flourish and prosper. This will of the people is expressed in and represented by the customs and the heritage of that people or race, and thus in moral laws which protect and advance the order they have created or inherited, and their own race and its culture. A moral law is a reflection and expression of the will of a living, or organic, community or State, and thus reflects and expresses the culture of that community. A moral law thus is based on the natural customs of an organic community or State. In contrast, a social law is a reflection and expression of the will of those who rule the artificial, abstract and lifeless society created by social dogma. A social law thus expresses and is based on a lifeless, abstract *idea*.

To be living - or organic - a society or community or State has to be composed of individuals of the same *race* and thus the same *culture*, for such a sameness of race is what makes a society or community or State living. When there is no longer a sameness of race - the same aspirations and culture - then what results is always artificial and lifeless and unrepresentative.

Thus, in essence, *a moral law expresses and represents what is good for, what protects and what aids a particular race who live together in particular community, society or State*. A moral law represents or enhances the natural, living, order such a racial community create or inherit from their ancestors. Furthermore, an individual has a moral duty to uphold such moral laws, for such duty is the main means whereby the order of a living community or society is maintained and enhanced, thus enabling that individual to benefit from such an order. What has happened is that all modern law has ceased to represent and protect a particular people - and ceased to represent what is morally right for that people - and become instead a representation of the social dogma and social beliefs of an unrepresentative minority. This unrepresentative minority are modern politicians.

A whole new System has been constructed to enforce, administer and police the social dictates made by this unrepresentative minority. Modern politicians are unrepresentative of the racial community their government is supposed to serve and protect because *these politicians are no longer concerned with the welfare and advancement of their racial community since the social dogma and social beliefs of their political parties are totally opposed to the culture and heritage and customs of their own race*. The so-called morality these politicians have devised for themselves and for others of their kind is the abstract, lifeless, morality of abstract, lifeless ideas, and the ultimate consequence of trying to create and maintain a society based on these ideas will be the destruction of the natural order that all living societies create and represent. This destruction will mean the creation of more and more basically "rootless", uncultured, selfish, individuals who have no understanding of morality and no concept of their duty to uphold the order of their community - because there is no real, living, community for them to be dutiful to, just a lifeless, abstract idea and just a "neighbourhood" composed of different individuals who just happen to live near each other. The human, connected, life of the living racial or folk-community - sharing similar aspirations and the same culture and customs - becomes replaced by the artificial, soulless, multi-cultural life of the sprawling city and the town. This is exactly what is happening now.

People have a moral duty to ignore and fight any and all social laws, as they have a moral duty to observe moral laws. The greatest moral duty we have is to preserve, protect and enhance our own race, our own unique racial culture and the natural order we have inherited from our ancestors. For it is these things and these things alone which define us as individuals and which enhance or which can enhance our own lives as individuals. We have no moral duty to anything or anyone else, and certainly not to some abstract, lifeless, society created by unnatural social laws. We need to re-discover the natural wisdom we have lost - or rather, which has been taken away from us by the abstract, unnatural, social ideas politicians and their lackeys have forced upon us in recent decades.

This natural wisdom expresses the most fundamental truth of our human existence - that we, as individuals, belong to our race, our culture and the ordered community our ancestors evolved to express and enhance their race and culture. Further, this wisdom expresses the truth that our lives have no ultimate, abstract, purpose beyond this belonging. We must discard the unnatural, lifeless, abstract ideas which deny this wisdom and which state that the purpose of our lives, as individuals, is to "be happy" as isolated individuals, or "transcend to some heavenly paradise" as isolated individuals, or selfishly enjoy ourselves while we live. These unnatural abstract ideas all treat the individual in isolation - they all *abstract the individual out from their community, their race and the natural, community, order or heritage which such a race creates over time*. The truth is that an individual is an indivisible link between the past of their race and its future - they are responsible for that race; they have a duty to further enhance, or protect, that race, for by doing so they are fulfilling the meaning of their lives. Life has no meaning beyond this, and anyone who believes otherwise has fallen prey to the unnatural, abstract, ideas which politicians and their kind are trying to trick us into accepting. Furthermore, if we do our natural, moral duty we are increasing our own vitality, our own joy, in a way which is impossible otherwise. We are living more intensely, on a higher level - we possess a real sense of belonging, of meaning, and thus can in effect live better, more healthy lives. By so connecting ourselves to our racial past and our racial future we possess a Destiny, and the power of greatness and glory which our ancestors can give to us. They can give us such things - such strength - because they in truth still live in us, and we only have to become a part of our living race, by doing our duty, to have access to such strength, glory and joy. Compared to all this, the unconnected, selfish life of a person who devotes their life to abstract ideas or selfish pleasures is pathetic and irrelevant. By so striving to fulfil this racial meaning - by so striving to do one's moral duty - one's own life is enhanced and made glorious in a way which is impossible otherwise.

It is our foremost duty to protect our own race and to uphold and champion our own culture and our own customs. Our present society has made this duty a crime, as it has outlawed many of our natural and healthy customs. Accordingly, it is our duty to rebel against the System our present abstract society and its politicians have created. For it is this System and the politicians who have created it and who maintain it which is, and who are, immoral. It is these politicians - and everyone who aids them or the System they have created and which they maintain - who are the real criminals.

Compared to their crimes, and the crimes committed in their name by those who enforce the laws and the dictates such politicians make, the everyday 'crimes' of ordinary people are petty and irrelevant.

1. Aryan customs, and the Aryan ethos, are described in the article "The Arts of Civilization - Aryan Culture and the Importance of Honour, Curiosity and Conquest" (contained in *Vision of a Future Golden Age*). See also the following works:(1) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (2) *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Culture*; (3) *Future Reich - National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will*; and (4) *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*.
2. For details of such an evolutionary society, or Reich, see (1) 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*; (2) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; (3) 'Eugenics and Racial Socialism' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*; (4) *Future Reich - National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will*; and (5) *Vision of a Future Golden Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*.
3. See 'The Arts of Civilization' in *Vision of a Future Golden Age*.
4. In respect of the tyranny of the present System, and its Zionist anti-Aryan nature, see the following: (1) 'Social Engineering and Zionist Control' in *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*; (2) 'Taming the Aryan' in *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Culture*; (3) 'The Illusion of Peace' in *Essays in Aryan Revolution*. Also of interest are *Vindex - The Destiny of the West* and *The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler*.

In respect of Aryan customs, see 'The National-Socialist Legal Code' below, and *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.

5. Justice, and penal reform, are outlined in 'National-Socialism, Morality and Justice'.
6. In 'National-Socialism, Morality and Justice'

Aryan Culture

David Myatt

Introduction:

Our Cultural Heritage

We who are of European, or Aryan, descent have a long and great cultural heritage. Yet today, our unique customs, our unique cultural *ethos*, or soul, are understood and appreciated only by a minority of people.

It is an unfortunate fact of our times that the majority of Aryans are more familiar with the culture of other races than they are with their own. Few Aryans know what our unique Aryan customs are, as even fewer possess the knowledge to teach Aryan culture to other Aryans.

These things, however, are not surprising given the anti-Aryan bias that exists in our present 'multi-cultural', socially engineered societies. The societies we Aryans now live in are, without exception, un-Aryan - just as the way of life of these societies is for the most part anti-Aryan. The way of life, and 'culture' of our times is based on abstract, materialistic, unnatural ideas and it is fundamentally detrimental to the health, welfare and future of not only Aryans and their culture, but also all true cultures.

If our unique culture is to survive, and prosper, again - if our noble values are to once again create noble Aryan societies - then Aryans must come to now and value their own culture, as they must be prepared to champion and defend that culture, and their own heritage and customs. This collection of essays aims to provide Aryans with some of the knowledge, understanding and insight which are necessary for them to uphold and champion Aryan culture and Aryan values.

As a famous man once said: "Roman history, along general lines, is and will remain the best teacher, not only for our own time but also for the future. And the ideal of ancient Greek culture should be preserved for us in all its marvellous beauty. The differences between the various [Aryan] peoples should not prevent us from recognising the community of race which unites them on a higher level. The conflict of our times is one that is being waged around great objectives: for a great culture is fighting for its existence and this great culture is the product of thousands of years of historical development, with the ancient Greeks as well as we Germans forming part of it." (Adolf Hitler: *Mein Kampf*, II, II.)

Our unique Aryan culture - extending from the early civilization of ancient Greece described by Homer in *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey* to the present-day - is fundamentally a **warrior** culture. We Aryans are warriors by nature and by instinct - or, more correctly, as Sophocles, another ancient Greek said, we are "thinking warriors". We possess an instinct to strive, to explore, to conquer, and *to know*. One of the things which marks our culture is the combination of restless driving, conquering warrior energy with a heroic defiance and a desire to know. These things express our nature, our soul, our ethos, as Aryans, and they have led us to create civilization after civilization, Empire after Empire and invention after invention. It is our great creative energy which produced this present civilization of ours, as it is this energy which still maintains this civilization to this day. The essence, the core, of our unique ethos and thus our culture - that which above anything else expresses and explains our nature, as Aryans - is our warrior instinct and heritage.

Our cultural heritage is a great treasure, for the stories, legends and heroic tales that make up its inner core tell us 'who we are' and what our unique Destiny, as Aryans is. The tales of valour, of the deeds of the great Aryan warriors of the past - the stories of the great Aryan battles from the siege of Troy to the Battle of Berlin - enable us to understand ourselves, as they can show us what we need to do in order to live healthy and fulfilling lives.

We should be so familiar with these tales, these stories and these deeds, than we can recite them from memory. They should inspire us to do similar or greater deeds, as we should hand-on to the next generation of Aryans these same inspiring tales, stories and deeds.

For over a thousand years young Aryans have been nurtured on foreign, Jewish, stories - mythical and often boastful tales about a foreign people and their rather strange 'god' as related in what we know as the Bible. For over a thousand years, these tales, and the unhealthy theology and un-warrior like morality they have generated, have mesmerized and controlled the lives of generation after generation of Aryans.

In effect, Aryans have been uprooted from their own culture, and been deprived of their heritage and birthright. Another people, with its culture and history, was upheld as the 'ideal' for Aryan children to follow - and these children often knew more about Jewish history than they did about their own Aryan history. Instead of learning about the fighting spirit and valour of Achilles at Troy, they learnt about Samson and his hair. Instead of learning about and trying to emulate the great warrior deeds of an Alexander or a Caesar, they learnt about and were told to try and emulate the suffering of a Jew in Palestine who was reported to be the son of the Jewish god. Instead of taking *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey* as manuals or handbooks of Aryan living, they were taught to look to Bible.

Over the last few decades, things have become even worse for Aryans, for now we have fictional stories from the Jewish 'holocaust' to enlighten us and guide us, as we also have the culture of other peoples to learn from. And our children are taught that their own warrior culture is somehow barbaric, 'imperialist' and 'racist'.

The result of all this is and has been generation after generation of Aryans who are rootless and who possess no understanding or even knowledge of their own unique culture, and who thus are unaware of their own identity. Further, many of our own people show a dislike for their own culture and a preference for other cultures. Indeed, things are now so bad for our race, that Aryan children are compelled, by the System that has been created, to learn in School and in Colleges, about other cultures as they are brainwashed into believing their own heritage to be often an unworthy one. And when parts of our heritage are taught, it is taught as something 'historical', as dead. *It is never taught as something living - as something to be added to and as something which can and should inspire them to want to emulate the great deeds of great Aryans which such a heritage remembers and celebrates.*

Our present societies are totally un-Aryan, as they are full of Aryans who have rejected their own culture or are indifferent to it and the noble Aryan values which form part of that culture. The stark truth of our times is that every other culture is valued, as the peoples of those cultures are often encouraged to identify with their own culture, while Aryan culture is at best ignored and at worst suppressed.

Furthermore, in most Aryan countries Aryan values and the Aryan way of life are impossible due to repressive laws which have outlawed Aryan customs.

To be free and healthy, people need to have a sense of identity - a meaning and a purpose to their lives. This purpose and meaning - this identity - arises from the culture of their ancestors. Our own Aryan identity arises from our warrior culture.

We who are Aryan need to strive to live and die like Aryans - that is, like noble warriors. To live any other way is unhealthy, and unnatural for the majority of Aryans. Today, our societies are full of 'office workers', of 'social workers', of people staring at computer screens, of 'business people', of people trying to sell material goods, and people doing dreary, soul-destroying work for some weekly or monthly pittance.

These people have the horizons, the dreams which this rotten, anti-warrior society has given them - and they have for the most part forgotten how to dream great dreams of discovery, of conquest, of glory and everlasting fame. As a result, they are only half-alive - or often even less than that. Having set their horizons so low, having settled for so little in life, they obtain only what is lowly and so little. These people have settled for the artificial, material or alien 'heritage' and anti-Aryan 'culture' which has been given to them and which they are allowed. They have seldom if ever felt their warrior *Aryan* blood stirring in their veins. They have seldom if ever felt that great surge of defiance, of glory and of freedom which motivated many if not all of their ancestors at some time. Instead, they bend their heads again, accept their servitude to an anti-Aryan materialistic System, and get on with their toil and with dreaming such dreams as this System has given them and which it allows them to have.

We Aryans must not only re-discover our own warrior culture, but *we must seek by our own deeds to add to that culture*. We must return our ancestral warrior blood, and learn again that the most important thing, for an Aryan, is to do deeds of honour and glory - to live, and if necessary die, as a warrior, striving for glory. We once were, and can be again, fierce, tough, and noble warriors. We once were, and can be again, a proud and free people, joyfully living life to the full.

We must learn to be warriors again as the warrior ideal must once again be upheld as the ideal for every Aryan man to strive to follow. If we do not do this, then we deserve the future of ruin, misfortune, slavery and extinction which will assuredly arise.

Aryan Customs

Aryan customs are what distinguish an Aryan society and express the ethos, or soul, of Aryan peoples and thus are an essential part of Aryan culture. They represent an attempt to make real the natural and healthy instincts of Aryans, and in the past such customs have formed the basis for civilized Aryan societies. Indeed, it is these customs which have *created* such civilized societies, just as the striving to maintain such customs (with such customs often being unwritten codes of conduct) was the means whereby civilization itself was maintained.

These customs are natural and healthy for Aryans - that is, **an Aryan who strives to uphold Aryan customs lives a more healthy, more beneficial and more fulfilling life than an Aryan who does not uphold them**. An Aryan upholding such customs is a cultured, civilized, person, just as society which upholds such customs is a cultured, civilized society which is in harmony with Nature. In essence, Aryan customs express the noble, rational, freedom-loving

and warrior nature of the most excellent or best Aryan individuals, as well as the Aryan instinct for 'fair-play'.

Of course, in an Aryan society (such as the Achaean - or ancient Greek - society described by Homer in *The Odyssey*) there are more customs than those uniquely Aryan ones which will be detailed here. These other customs, such as hospitality and courtesy toward travelling strangers, were common to most warrior societies. Here, however, we are concerned with those customs which distinguish Aryans, which enable the creation of an Aryan society and which thus express the unique ethos of Aryan peoples. Most of these Aryan customs derive from the instinctive feeling the best Aryan individuals possess for *honour* and *fairness*, and many of them depend on the swearing of *oaths*, such an oath being taken either "on one's honour" or "before the gods".

The fundamental Aryan customs are:

- (1) The right to possess and bear weapons and to use those weapons in self-defence.
- (2) The right to protect oneself, one's family and kin by using force if necessary - including using lethal force.
- (3) The obligation to be loyal to those one has sworn an oath of loyalty to.
- (4) The obligation to tell the truth, once having sworn an oath to do so.
- (5) Never to break an oath, once having sworn one.
- (6) The acceptance of the right to 'trial by combat' to prove one is innocent of an accusation.
- (7) Accepting that any person accused of anything had the right to defend themselves, in public, and that those making the accusation or laying a charge had to make that accusation in public *before the accused* for that accusation to be seriously considered.
- (8) Accepting that anyone found guilty of some offence, including killing someone else, could, *as their sole punishment*, be exiled or outlawed.
- (9) Accepting that those found guilty of some offence, such as killing another person, could, *as their sole punishment*, have to compensate the victims family in goods or in money. (This compensation was called *Wergeld* in Germanic and Anglo-Saxon societies.)
- (10) Accepting that disputes between individuals, and between rival or disputing factions, could be settled through single combat, or a fight, between those individuals or between two champions, each such champion representing one of

those opposing factions, with each person or each faction accepting that right was on the side of the victor of such a combat or fight.

(11) Accepting that everyone had the right to challenge the authority of someone, or those in authority, and that this challenge should be made through single combat between the challenger and the person whose authority is so challenged, with the person defeated graciously accepting the authority of the victor in such a combat.

Such customs as these were, of course, *ideals*. But what is important is that such ideals existed, and were upheld as the standard by which personal and social conduct was judged, and by which public affairs were conducted. Once these customs were no longer upheld, or no longer seen as desirable, for whatever reason, the society once upholding them ceased to be noble and ceased to be Aryan. It ceased to be truly free and ceased to be fair. This change usually occurred when warriors - combat hardened men - ceased to lead such a society and ceased to occupy positions of authority and respect within that society. The un-Aryan society which resulted from this decline of standards was usually influenced and led by those lacking combat experience.

These customs should be used to judge all types of society, particularly the ones that Aryans live in today. Judged by such Aryan standards as these, it is easy to see that all modern societies which Aryans live in are fundamentally un-Aryan - all such societies are thus ignoble, unfair and uncivilized. All modern societies in which Aryans live are basically anti-Aryan and tyrannical - an expression of everything the best or most excellent Aryan individuals loathe and detest. Such customs enable us, as Aryans, to reject what is not-Aryan, as they enable us to understand and appreciate Aryan culture itself.

II

The Tyranny of Social Laws

A real tyranny has been created in this country, and other once Aryan countries, by anti-Aryan *social* laws - that is, by laws designed to create a particular type of society. These social laws have effectively 'socially engineered' the society we have today - as other social laws have been introduced, by successive governments, to *outlaw*, to suppress, any and all opposition to this socially engineered society.

There should be a distinction made between the two fundamental types of laws - 'moral' laws, and those 'social' laws which a particular government introduce or have introduced to create or maintain a particular *type* of society.

What needs to be understood is that moral laws - such as those dealing with such things as murder, stealing, fraud, rape and so on - are totally different from social laws which are basically designed to change people's attitudes and behaviour, *and make them conform, on pain of imprisonment, to a particular anti-Aryan political dogma*. Just because a law has been introduced by a particular government, and just because the Police Force and the Courts enforce that law by arresting and imprisoning those found guilty of contravening that law, does not mean that such a law is *morally* right or just. In fact, the majority of laws passed in recent years are social laws which are unjust and politically based. They have been designed, and are enforced, to create a certain conformity of opinion, and a conformity of thought, with all dissent being outlawed.

A real tyranny has been created, for the most part silently, and with the majority of people unaware of how their basic freedom has been taken away by such social legislation. Aryans are being forced to conform to a particular anti-Aryan political dogma - and this dogma is supported by *all* the major political parties, as this dogma has been adopted and followed by *all* the governments, whether of the political 'left' or the 'right', for the past four decades. In brief, there has been no difference between successive governments except on minor, unimportant issues - they have all been concerned with creating and maintaining, with socially engineering, a particular type of anti-Aryan society. They have all been gradually and silently creating a real tyranny.

What, then, is this anti-Aryan political dogma which all political parties and all governments adhere to? It is basically the dogma of a supra-national materialism - an eradication of the rights, customs, spirituality, way of life and culture of the Aryan majority. This Aryan majority is now expected to act, behave and live in a certain un-Aryan way, according to rules which social laws have created, and anyone who does not do so - who refuses to accept the eradication of their rights, customs, spirituality, culture and way of life - is liable to arrest and imprisonment.

Furthermore, successive governments have given the Police more and more powers to enforce these social laws and stamp out any dissent. Thus, any dissident - anyone behaving and acting like a true, noble, Aryan - can be the subject of a Stalinist-type 'dawn raid' with the Police smashing their way into the home of that dissident, rifling through and confiscating any possessions, literature or books that dissident may possess, and able to take that dissident away 'for questioning'.

Quite often, such a dissident will find themselves arrested and charged with contravening some social law or other, and be thrown into prison. Under the socially engineered, anti-Aryan materialistic society which has been created, the Aryan majority *has to accept* the destruction of the Aryan way of life, Aryan customs, Aryan rights and Aryan spirituality. In effect, the Aryan majority are being forced to live in an un-Aryan way, in an un-healthy, materialistic, tyrannical society which has outlawed everything which Aryans believe to be just and right.

Every year, more social laws are introduced, as the tyrannical System which has been created becomes ever more repressive, ever more determined to stamp out any dissent *and ever more determined to destroy Aryan rights, customs, spirituality, culture and the Aryan way of life*. The tyrannical System is determined to do this, because it knows that any one upholding these rights, and customs, and anyone who desires to live in an Aryan way, is a threat to the existence of this socially engineered tyranny and thus a threat to the anti-Aryan aims of this tyranny.

What is the basis of this new tyranny? It is the materialism of an international capitalism which views people as consumers and Nature as a commodity to be exploited for profit. It is the ethos of the 'grey society' where everyone is levelled down to a dishonourable pursuit of self-indulgence, pleasure and personal happiness, and where there is no personal honour: people can be bought, if the price is right, or at least be persuaded to do things, if provided with sufficient material rewards. And if some people cannot be bought or so persuaded willingly, they can be brainwashed through advertising or clever political and social campaigns.

Those behind this new tyranny - the international financiers and their political lackeys - want and need the majority of people to be docile and to pursue material or pleasurable aims, or aims which do not conflict with the ethos of the grey society. Those behind this tyranny see real culture - based upon personal honour and a respect for Nature - as a real danger, for real culture breeds honourable people who respect Nature and who value things other than profit and pleasure.

III

To Die or Not to Die: Warrior Culture and Honour

A true warrior prizes *honour* even above their own life. That is, they are prepared, if necessary, to die rather than to submit or be dishonoured. They are prepared to stand by their principles, by what they believe in, even if this means their own death. This noble warrior principle of *Death Before Dishonour* is what, in the past, has enabled us to create civilizations and Empires. Those who are prepared to live and die by honour are better individuals than those who are not. They possess nobility of character; they possess the soul or spirit of a true warrior.

It is neglect of personal honour, and the willingness of men to put their own lives before honour, that has led us into the dire cultural situation we face today. The truth is that the majority of Aryan men today value their selfish, self-indulgent materialistic lives before honour. They desire to live, whatever the cost - even if they have to act dishonourably, submit, endure oppression, or be insulted.

Personal honour is worth dying for; indeed, personal honour is the one of the few things worth dying for. Honour makes the man. What makes a person a true Aryan warrior is honour. A warrior is someone who strives, by their own way of life, to implement, or make real, the ideal of excellence of individual character and the ideal of excellence for their own culture. And the most practical way such an ideal of excellence can be implemented is by that person upholding and championing honour. An honourable person always does their noble duty, as they are always loyal to those they have sworn loyalty to.

It does not matter where one dies, or in what manner one dies - it only matters that one dies honourably, with one's honour intact. The world today has largely lost, and largely ignores, the ethos, or spirit of the warrior - which, of course, is why it is such a sick, unhealthy place full of cowardly individuals. Until the present era - the reign of the capitalist-financiers and the triumph of their unnatural, abstract social ideas - the world belonged to strong men, to warriors. What mattered was the courage, the strength, the endurance, the honour, of such men. No one, and no abstract 'law' or 'Police force' had any authority over such men. They were truly free.

Today, we are ruled by abstract, remote, impersonal anti-Aryan and un-warrior like laws made by characterless politicians and enforced by some spineless bureaucrat or a Police officer for the benefit of the tame un-warrior like majority. Today, we are forced or expected to toil away for life to earn a pittance

and provide a home for ourselves and our family, whereas we should be rewarded for fighting or able to forage abroad for booty and for wealth.

We who are aware of our warrior culture and heritage, and we alone, keep alive the wisdom and the ethos of the Aryan warrior - the essential toughness and fighting spirit of the honourable Aryan. We and we alone keep alive the natural and healthy values of manhood and the spiritual essence of a civilized way of life. This way of life was evident in the great and strong Aryan heroes of the past to whom war was a way of life. These strong men upheld valour in battle as the mark and making of a man, as they distrusted those who talked too much or too cleverly. Such heroes became immortal by their deeds, and are remembered to this day: battle-hardened Odysseus and the valiant red-haired Menelaus, who fought together at the siege of Troy; Leonidas, of Sparta, fighting to the death against the Persian hordes.....

We are striving to create a world where warrior values are once again respected and upheld.

On the individual level we can make our own lives an example by striving to live and if necessary die by honour. What others say or believe about us is irrelevant, for we know this modern society for what it is - a society full of characterless and tame men and women following the commands of their capitalist masters. I am reminded of the story of the young Japanese man in the Second World War who, understanding the warrior spirit of the *Samurai*, volunteered to be a *Kamikaze* pilot. His request was refused on the grounds that he was married, with three young children, and had a responsibility toward his family. But his wife also understood the *Samurai* spirit and what an honour it was for someone to die in such a way, and so she drowned her children and then herself, thus enabling her husband to fight and die a hero, which he did. Who understands this spirit today? Who is moved to tears by this story because they *know* without words what such a deed means? Who - except we warriors - would wish to volunteer as he did, and accept, as a true warrior, the willing sacrifice made by his wife? The disease of decadence, the soft weakness of character it creates, is now so far advanced that the majority of even our own people on hearing such a story would say something like: "How awful! They and he died in vain..."

But such a death is *never* in vain, and never a waste, because what is important is not what such a death or such a dying achieves or does not achieve in short-term practical results, but the manner of death itself. For by such a dying the person or persons become heroes, and Immortal - with their spirit living on. ***Such heroes preserve, and hand-on to future generations, the essence of nobility itself; they preserve, and hand-on to future generations, that and that alone which makes us more than animals and which raises us up toward the gods.*** They and they alone keep alive the inspiration of the divine and that silent,

wordless, often tearful reverence without which we are not human, but sub-human. To die in such a way is a beautiful thing indeed.

Of course, no healthy person desires death. But when there is a possibility, through circumstances, of dying in such a way, the honourable person has to make a choice. They can do their duty, and so possibly give up their life, or they can refuse, and live as a coward. The highest honour is to willingly choose to do one's duty even if - or particularly if - there is a chance of death.

A warrior society is a society where this is not only understood but where such an opportunity to so act heroically in the face of death exists, with those who so make the heroic choice honoured and revered whether or not they live or die. Compared to such a society, our present society is disgusting and ignoble and full of disgusting, self-indulgent cowards.

A Brief Guide to Aryan Origins and History

Early Origins

The term Aryan is now used to describe the White, or Caucasian, peoples of the world. These people can be sub-divided into various groups, including Nordic, Mediterranean, Slavs and Alpine. All of these groups evolved, over hundreds of thousands of years, from the basic Aryan race which existed in Europe at least half a million years ago.

It is a commonly believed but incorrect myth - propagated by Marxist social anthropologists to undermine and destroy Aryan culture - that all the various races on this planet of ours have a common ancestor in Africa. According to this now fashionable dogma - which has become one of the foundation stones of the materialist temple of the grey society - the change from 'ape to man', from hominid to Homo Sapiens, occurred once in Africa, from where these primitive men spread out to colonize the world, adapting to the climates of the places they settled in, and thus developing different physical characteristics, such as skin colour.

However, this notion of one such change, in one place, is not only absurd, it is also contrary to the evidence which exists. The truth is that the change from 'ape to primitive man' occurred in many places of the world at different times. What happened was this. On the ancient earth, around one to two million years ago, several different groups of ape-men, or hominids, were in existence, having themselves evolved in different ways and at different times from apes. One group of such ape-men existed in Africa; another in Asia; and another in what is now Europe (which includes the Caucasus and what is now 'the Middle East'). There were probably other groups, as well. The change from ape-man to modern man occurred probably around one to one and a half million years ago. This gave rise to the first true 'men' - to the first Homo Sapiens. After this first change, another group evolved in Europe, thus giving, in Europe, two different types or races. [This might well have happened elsewhere as well.]

The first type was the ancestor of the Aryan tribes of the present day; the second type was what has become known as Neanderthal man. The Neanderthals are supposed to have existed around half to a quarter of a million years ago, and to have gradually become extinct - although it is more probable that they were gradually assimilated. One example of an early Aryan was found at Swanscombe, in Kent, and this early Aryan probably lived around a quarter of a million to half a million years ago.

Early History

For tens of thousands of years - from about a quarter of a million years ago - the early Aryans wandered throughout Europe, Russia and the Middle East, living as nomadic hunters. During this time, they discovered fire, made weapons of flint, and stone, and used tools made of ivory, horn and bone. They dressed themselves in animal skins, and undoubtedly made primitive tents from such skins. They learned how to speak, and devised a primitive system of symbols to represent some objects. Some of these people lived in caves, which they occupied for part of the year as they followed herds of the animals they hunted.

By about 40,000 or 50,000 years ago, these early peoples had probably domesticated some wild animals, such as the ancestors of modern hunting dogs. They had acquired the intelligence, the skill, and the co-operation, to produce beautiful, and quite accurate, cave-paintings, such as those found at Font-de-Gaume, in modern France.

By about 15,000 to 20,000 years ago, fairly settled communities of early Aryans existed, often around the fringes of large lakes, where fishing, with nets, and hooks, would have been undertaken, and wooden dwellings constructed. Dugout canoes had been invented, and some animals, such as cattle, domesticated, as well as an early form of agriculture undertaken, with crops sown and harvested. Family life was quite sophisticated, with woven clothes, and personal jewellery, worn.

Around 10,000 years ago, our early Aryan ancestors learned how to work metals; they mined iron ore, and smelted it to produce iron tools and weapons. During this Iron age, the horse was tamed, and the wheel invented, and a primitive system of writing created, carved on wood and horn.

The pace of change increased dramatically around 6,000 years ago, when the first civilization was created. This was an ordered, stable, large community capable of producing on a regular basis, by agriculture and hunting, the food needed to sustain a large group of people and enable them to have ample time and energy left to do other, cultural, or religious, things. This community, or civilization, depended also on an organised, stable and far-reaching, system of trade - and on specialisation within the community, with craftsmen, warriors, traders, farmers, and hunters. This civilization was not in Egypt, or even in Sumeria - it was in what is now modern-day Britain, and was centred in that area of ancient Albion which contained the ancient monument of Stonehenge. Here, early astronomy began. That is, the beginnings of science, of reason, of understanding the world and the cosmos in a reasoned way. The early Greeks knew of this civilization, and called its people 'the hyberborians'. These people were of a North European tribe, and the ancient Greeks considered this

hyperborean civilization to be the home of their god Apollo. It should be noted that during most of the life of this civilization, the climate of Albion was much warmer than it is now, with less cloud and less rainfall.

This civilization lasted for nearly two thousand years. As it declined and decayed, another civilization emerged, in the fertile crescent around the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, also created by Aryan peoples. This was to become the great civilization of Sumeria. From this civilization, the Egyptian civilization was developed and maintained for nearly a thousand years.

During the decline of the Sumerian civilization - probably around 3,000 years ago - a great wave of migration took place among North European tribes, probably as a result of the great climatic change that enveloped northern Europe at the time, and which reduced the temperatures, and brought more cloud and rain.

Most of this migration was eastward - through what is now Iran, Afghanistan, and India, and on toward China. North Europeans arrived in China, bringing with them with wheel and tamed horses (they used chariots to travel). Recent finds in China have unearthed some of the bodies of these ancient North European migrants.

However, some of this great migration was directed southward, with North Europeans arriving in Greece and the Aegean islands. These people became known as Achaeans, and to them belonged the great Greek heroes celebrated in the epic stories of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* - the heroic Chieftain Agamemnon; the valiant red-haired Menelaus; and Odysseus, famed for his courage and his cunning. It was their ancestors who built the great civilization of Greece. It is with the civilization of Greece that our surviving written Aryan history begins.

Published by
Reichsfolk
England

A New Beginning:

The Revolutionary Insight of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Due to the genius and glorious achievements of Adolf Hitler, the sacrifice of his followers, and the forging of the essence of National-Socialism in the furnace that was the First Zionist War (50-56 yf) we are poised to take the next leap forward in our human evolution. This leap involves us in consciously understanding the true meaning of our lives, and using our will to act upon this understanding, thereby changing both ourselves, and the world, for the better through such a Triumph of the Will.

This triumph of the will takes us up and away from the half-primitive way of life which the majority of people still follow. This half-primitive way is the way of the individual, of the self: of the pursuit of material comfort and personal happiness for ourselves and our immediate family only. It is the way where we see ourselves as either masters of our fate, our own destiny, or as dependent upon an lifeless, half-primitive conception of some remote, all-powerful deity, or some remote inhuman political State.

While this so-called modern materialistic conception of humanity with its individualistic hedonistic existence is a step up from the state of absolute barbarism which our pre-human ancestors endured, it is still a half-primitive way of life. For it is the way where we have forgotten, or never known, that we as individuals are dependant upon Nature, are only a nexus between the past and the future of our collective, and most importantly have the power within ourselves to rationally understand our existence and act upon that understanding in a positive way, beneficial to Nature, **so that we thereby continue our evolution as human beings.**

The truth about National-Socialism is that it restores within us the vital, organic, numinous, connection we have lost during the centuries we have lived in a half-primitive way: the connection to our folk, to Nature, and to the evolving Cosmos beyond.

This understanding of us, as individuals, belonging to the collective of our folk, which is Nature made manifest, and thence to the collective which is Nature, is a revolutionary insight which restores us to our rightful place in Nature and the cosmos - a living, organic, link: a nexus which can lead us to new possibilities. That is, that we, as this nexus, have the potential to alter the future of life here on Earth, and in the cosmos, in a positive, evolutionary way.

And it is this revolutionary insight about the true nature of our existence - about our true evolutionary purpose, as individual human beings - which the enemies of National-Socialism hate, seek to suppress and then destroy. For this insight threatens the way of life these enemies of National-Socialism have created for the majority of people today: the way of materialism, of a global capitalism which considers the individual a consumer and a producer, a product to be manipulated and used in the pursuit of profit and material comfort.

A New Way of Life

National-Socialism shows that our life does have a glorious, positive purpose, and that when we as individuals find and follow this purpose, our own lives are enhanced in a joyful way which is impossible otherwise.

The new way of life which National-Socialism offers is the way of balance: where our family, our community, and our folk are understood as a means whereby we can maintain, strengthen and evolve the nexus which we, as an individual, are. And we maintain, strengthen, and evolve this nexus when we uphold the idealistic, noble values of reason, honour, and loyalty, and when we do our duty both to our ancestors and the future itself through achieving our own Triumph of the Will.

The Meaning Of Life:

Race and Nature

David Myatt

Part One

The Organic Nature of National-Socialist.

I

Nature and National-Socialism

Today, many people are aware that Nature - our natural environment - is under threat from constant and unchecked development, and from continued and unchecked industrialization. One obvious consequence of such development, urbanisation and increased industrialization has been the steady decline in people's "quality of life" - there has been, and is, a concentration on material concerns.

The whole process of unchecked development, change and growth has been, and is being, fed by material greed - by a desire to acquire, maintain and increase the "standard of living" through the possession of material goods and material luxuries.

In the developed nations of the "Western world", the unchecked growth which has occurred, and which is still occurring, has led to the construction of more and more roads, more and more suburbs, more and more housing developments, and more and more industrial and commercial developments. Isolated, wild places has been destroyed or despoiled, with the countryside invaded by more and more houses and more and more noisy vehicles going ever faster. Everywhere, the activities of human beings has taken precedence over Nature, with profits and material growth coming before Nature. For example, in Europe, trees and woodland are cut-down, and the countryside destroyed, just so that more and more roads can be built so that more and more people can transport themselves around faster and faster in the pursuit of either self-indulgence or more and better material comfort.

What has happened is that the natural balance with Nature, which previous societies generally maintained, has been lost. Previous societies understood and valued Nature, with Nature, with wild places, often being given preference over human beings because such places were regarded as "sacred to the gods" - as where the gods themselves dwelt and where they could be experienced and

known. Today, this natural spiritual awareness has been almost lost in the crass pursuit of wealth and personal self-indulgence.

The Denizen Of The Future

Many people understand that what is occurring cannot go on without some great catastrophe occurring. If such growth does continue, unchecked, we will be left with only a few unspoilt places where Nature can be felt and known, with these few places being almost over-run with people escaping from the urban and industrial wastelands. If such growth does continue, the social problems which are developing will increase. If such growth and such a pursuit of self-indulgence and materialism does continue, then our Western world - and probably the rest of the world as well - will become an inhuman place to live, with increasing and constant social turmoil, and with a loss of everything human and valuable. What is human - and valuable for us - is an awareness of our own place in the natural "scheme of things"; that is, a perspective, a depth of vision, an understanding of how we as individuals are balanced between the past and the future, and of how important Nature is for us - the creator, and mother of us all, on whom we all ultimately depend for food and our well-being, and whom we should respect, if not revere.

If change and growth continue on unchecked, with Nature despoiled, then a new type of human being will be created - the urbanized denizen who knows nothing of the wild profundity of Nature, and who therefore does not respect Nature, and who has no real perspective on life. This denizen will therefore be vainly arrogant and weakly self-indulgent, addicted to personal pleasures. All this denizen will know of Nature is the artificial, almost life-less and totally god-less "nature" encountered in "countryside parks", in the barren, chemically-polluted fields of agri-business farms, and in well-kept, well-trodden "nature trails". The waking hours of this denizen will be filled with music of one sort or another, and entertainment, and possibly some work in some enclosed building or house, and he/she will feel at home in cities, in motor vehicles, in buildings and houses, and uncomfortable in what is left of the "real world". This denizen will have plenty of "spare-time" to indulge themselves in an unreal way through organised and controlled "games" and "sports" and "thrill-seeking pastimes". This denizen would not know what to do if he/she found themselves alone for any length of time, in a quiet place, with no "entertainment systems", and they would do almost anything to avoid prolonged and uncomfortable exposure to the "natural elements". They would exercise and exert themselves - but just a little, and probably in some indoor "gym" or "sports club".

The concerns of this urbanised denizen would be either personal ones, or abstract ones manufactured for such denizens by the international commercial and political concerns which would control, in an almost tyrannical way, all if not most of the nations of the world. Without knowing it, this denizen would be controlled - and looked after - by such concerns from the cradle to the grave. Gradually, the world itself would become a gigantic multi-national "theme park" for the enjoyment of such denizens, whom the international commercial and political concerns would want to keep well-entertained, well-fed and reasonably docile, since such denizens would be the workers who would keep the whole unnatural System going.

Nature, The Environmental Movement and Race

Many people understand such things as these, as many have some awareness of the problems and the nightmares which await in the future if nothing is done. Indeed, a whole new "environmental" movement has arisen, rooted in such concerns. Many of what has come to be called "ecological" solutions to be such environmental problems have been proposed over the past few decades, most of them well-meaning.

This environmental movement, however, has failed for the most part to really understand Nature because it has ignored one of the most important aspects of Nature. Accordingly, lacking an understanding and appreciation of this aspect, the solutions proposed will not fundamentally work: they will be "against Nature" itself, and will create more problems than they will ultimately solve. The first problem we must understand, and solve, is our own - the nature of our own species, *of our own relation to Nature*. Having understood this, and solved it, we can seek to work in harmony, in balance, with Nature, and hopefully create a balanced, natural world where Nature is restored to her rightful place, with other species respected and protected and allowed to evolve in their own way.

What has been ignored hitherto is the human racial perspective: the fact that we, as a species, have evolved because of Nature, can evolve still further because of Nature, and must depend upon Nature - must act in accord with the processes or laws of Nature - if we are to survive and evolve further. The concern of most environmentalists and conservationists has been and is, to preserve or conserve as many of the varieties of living things as possible, but they have neglected to consider that we, as a species, are of many varieties, of many races, and that these many races, and their many cultures, deserve to be preserved and allowed to continue to evolve in their own unique way.

Nature - and thus evolution - works to bring about diversity and difference. Our own distinct and unique races, and the diverse cultures and societies such races have produced, are the product of evolution. These things have evolved over long periods of time, and they are what make us, as individuals, unique and special. We are part of our own race, and the culture our race has produced. If we act to preserve and extend our own unique race, and culture, then we are acting in accord with Nature - we are respecting Nature. If, however, we act to undermine or destroy our own unique race and culture, we are acting against Nature - we are being disrespectful to Nature. When we seek to undermine or destroy racial difference and diversity - when we seek to mix-up races and racial cultures - we are ignoring Nature and being arrogant, vainly believing that we know better than Nature. When we do such unnatural things, we are being just as bad, just as thoughtless, as someone who out of ignorance, greed or selfishness, seeks to, or does, destroy some species which Nature has laboured to create. When we do such unnatural things as undermining racial difference - through, for example, condoning race-mixing or accepting such an unnatural creation as the "multi-racial society" - we are no better than some ignorant, greedy developer who destroys some natural habitat, and wipes out a species or two, in order to build some unnecessary road.

The mistake made by the environmental movement has been to assume or believe that we, as a species, are somehow not subject to the laws of Nature - that what applies for all other species does not, or should not, apply to us. This is just sheer wilful ignorance, and is inexcusable. Rather than accepting the destruction of our own unique diversity and difference, we should celebrate this diversity and difference of culture and race. We should nurture it, and hope to advance it further. To do this we should seek to create the right social, political and environmental conditions to preserve and extend each unique race and each unique culture. Our own unique races, and our own unique cultures, are under threat and need saving just as much as those animals, those plants and those other species which are threatened by global change, global greed and global ignorance.

We must come to a complete and rational understanding of our own place in the natural "scheme of things", and seek to create a balanced, harmonious way of life where *all* the many creations of Nature are respected, and where they can continue to evolve. Our planet - so far as we know - is special because it contains life, and this life is special, and should be valued, because of its great diversity, abundance and difference.

The complete and rational understanding we need is contained in the natural philosophy of National-Socialism. National-Socialism explains the importance of the wonderful natural creations - race and individual character - as it explains how a balanced, or harmonious, society can be built to preserve and extend still

further these natural creations. National-Socialism further explains how this new type of society can lead individuals to an understanding of Nature herself.

National-Socialism, simply explained, is an example of the laws of Nature in action, and a National-Socialist society is simply an *organic* society where Nature is respected and revered, and where the natural balance, the natural harmony and beauty of Nature, is displayed in a human and social way⁽¹⁾. In contrast to the organic, Nature-revering, society or *Reich* of National-Socialism, all other types of society, presently existing, or existing as a political idea, are lifeless, abstract, and disrespectful of Nature⁽²⁾.

II

The Organic Society of National-Socialism

The fundamental difference between the folk-society created by National-Socialist ideals and all other modern societies - be such societies the product of Marxism, capitalism, multi-racial socialism, liberalism or parliamentary "democracy" - is that a National-Socialist society, or *Reich*, is an organic society, and as such reflects, or represents, the laws of Nature. Such an organic society is natural, healthy and evolutionary. All other modern societies are either: (1) based upon, or derive from artificial abstractions, or ideas, and as such they are all non-organic societies, or (2) the abstract ideas created to create such an unnatural society have infected a healthy organic society, and have reduced that healthy organic society to sickness as they will ultimately cause its death. That is, all other modern societies either are, or will inevitably produce, what is lifeless, soul-less and *de-evolutionary*.

One of the two fundamental aims of National-Socialism is to create an entirely new type of modern society through a National-Socialist revolution - that is, by implementing the ideals of National-Socialism in a practical way. This new type of society - this *Reich* - is a society which makes possible and which aids the development of the individuals within it. It is a means to further the evolution of those individuals and their communities. Indeed, the very reason for the existence of such a society is to do this - to continue our upward development as individuals and so create a new, higher, type of human being. To create this new type is the second fundamental aim of National-Socialism.

The Folk Organism

To be living, or organic, a society has to reflect, to represent the natural living organism which is a folk-community bound by ties of blood and a common culture or heritage. This is so because only such a racial, or ethnic, community is *living* as a natural healthy organism. Only such a unique racial organism is distinct, and the product of evolution. All other types of "community" - such as the multi-racial ones of modern States - are unnatural, artificial constructions which are or which become non-organic. Furthermore, the abstract ideas underlying such societies can infect a healthy organic society and destroy it. Such unnatural societies - or an infected, diseased, once healthy society - do not reflect the natural biological, organic, imperatives found in Nature, as they are not distinct in the racial sense.

A living society has a biological imperative - that is, it has a Destiny and an *ethos*. It is subject to the laws of Nature - to the pattern of birth-life-death-renewal which is found in Nature. Because it is living it seeks to grow, to prosper, to live-on by re-producing itself. Because it is living, and has evolved, it is distinct; it has its own nature, character, or *ethos*. The truth is that race and folk are Nature made manifest. Race is Nature working to produce diversity and difference - it is evolution in action.

The fundamental truth of our own nature, as human beings, is that we are not isolated beings. We are part of our own unique race just as we possess within ourselves the organic *ethos* and the organic Destiny of our race - of our folk-organism. We are part of a supra-personal organism which has lived for thousands of years before us and which can live for thousands of years after us - provided we aid its unique organic Destiny. This Destiny is to prosper, to grow, evolve, to develop.

We undermine this organic Destiny - and contribute to the death of this supra-personal organism - when we do not mate among our own kind, our own folk, and when we do not aid the development, or contribute to the prosperity, of this supra-personal organism.

This supra-personal organism which is our folk, and thus our race, is the meaning of our lives. Our purpose is to aid and assist its growth, its evolutionary change, its prosperity. We live-on after death in this organism - in our descendants, in our deeds, in the soil, in the Nature and in the "fatherland" where this organism dwells. There is no meaning to "life-after-death" other than this. There is no meaning to life other than this - everything else is, in reality, either an illusion or a waste of the opportunities that human life offers. Someone who understands these things, and acts upon this understanding, is someone who is enlightened.

The reality of our nature is that our awareness of ourselves, as separate individuals, is both good and bad. It is bad because it can lead us into selfishness - into the pursuit of selfish goals, pleasures and happiness to the detriment of the larger family which is our natural clan, tribe or folk. It is good because it means that we possess the ability *to consciously change ourselves by an act of will*. This means we can actively aid evolution.

Fundamentally our evolution toward consciousness has presented us with a choice. We can either choose to remain ignorant, unenlightened and selfish, and so ignore our own folk and its future; or we can choose to aid our folk, and thus aid our own individual development. We can either choose to live selfishly, and squander our chance to live on after death; or we can choose to be *idealistic* and enlightened, and live on after death in our folk. We either accept our organic Destiny, or we have no Destiny. We either accept our responsibilities, our duties, as evolving human beings, or we do not.

Civilization

A higher type of living results when individuals of the same folk or tribe cooperate together for their own benefit. That is, when they place the welfare of their folk before their own self-interest. All that is good and noble about human life derives from such idealism

In the past, honourable individuals who have chosen to cooperate together, for the good of their tribe or folk, have sometimes produced *civilization* - that is, they have created an even higher way of living than that produced by a tribal society. For civilizations have resulted when *noble* and creative individuals have co-operated together for the benefit of their folk and when they have displayed a collective, or organised, will - when they have, as a community, been ordered and disciplined. This collective will is basically Destiny. The natural organic imperative of their folk developed, through order, to become the Destiny of their civilization, just as the ethos of their folk became the ethos of their civilization. In an important sense, civilization is the highest type of society so far created on this planet of ours. It was, and is, an evolutionary leap - Nature changing and evolving and aiding the creation of higher forms⁽³⁾. But hitherto, the creation and the maintenance of civilization has been instinctive.

What National-Socialism does is to make the imperative of civilization *conscious*. That is, National-Socialism gives us the means to understand civilization, and the higher living which results, as well as gives us the ability to continue with and expand - to evolve further - this higher living, and so produce a new race of higher beings. In the simple sense, National-Socialism is the

organised, the living, will of the race or folk, consciously understood and willingly accepted.

The new even higher form of living, the higher civilization, which it is now possible to produce by using our collective will is the healthy, expanding and organic society of National-Socialism - with its own consciously understood imperative, or Destiny. Since an organic society, or Reich, can only be created by the practical implementation of National-Socialist principles and ideals, it is necessary to consider what these principles and ideals are⁽⁴⁾.

The Principles and Ideals of National-Socialism

The fundamental ideals of National-Socialism are *honour, loyalty and duty*. An individual striving to live by these ideals is a better person than someone who does not strive to live by them. That is, these ideals produce, or can produce, personal excellence. They represent what is human and civilized, and they produce individuals of real character, or personality. Fundamentally, these ideals enshrine the noble idealism of National-Socialism itself - the pursuit of supra-personal goals and the setting of high and noble standards for individuals⁽⁵⁾.

The most fundamental principle of National-Socialism is that *individuals can change themselves, and the world, for the better through an act of will*. That is, individuals possess the ability to change themselves, and others - all it requires is an act, or acts, of will, and idealism, the pursuit of a noble goal⁽⁶⁾. This is being idealistic and self-disciplined, and it is the way for individuals, their communities, and their civilization, to be healthy, and to prosper and evolve. In practical terms, this principle means individuals placing the interests of their folk before their own self-interest and before their own pleasure and happiness. If a person does not strive to act and change themselves by using their will, then they are being weak and decadent. According to this principle, there can be no excuses for bad conduct, for decadence, for weak character - the individual can, and should, change, once they are aware of such things as the noble ideals of National-Socialism, for such change is what it means to be human.

Thus, a National-Socialist revolution fundamentally means a change in people's outlook and behaviour - it means individuals striving to change themselves through an act of will by them applying the ideals of honour, loyalty and duty in their own personal lives. From this personal, inner, change, a new society can be built - with the structures and Institutions of such a society reflecting or representing these noble ideals and the principles of National-Socialism. Without this personal change, there can be no National-Socialist revolution and thus no National-Socialist society.

The second principle of National-Socialism is that of respecting and revering Nature herself. Race - and thus folk-communities united by ties of blood - reflect the reality of Nature, and accordingly an ethnic, or organic, society is the best, most natural and most healthy type of society for individuals to live in. Such a society represents the organised will of a particular folk - it expresses the unique biological imperative, the unique Destiny, of that folk. Such a society strives for a harmonious balance with Nature, balancing *Blood and Soil* - Folk and Fatherland - with *Conquest and Exploration*.⁽⁷⁾

The third principle of National-Socialism is that such an organic society should be the beginning of a quest to continue the work of Nature by striving to advance, to continue, our own evolution, thus creating a new race of higher human beings and a new Golden Age.

The fourth principle of National-Socialism is that this quest to continue our own evolution depends on us understanding, expressing and representing in our own lives and in our society, what is supremely idealistic or *numinous* - that is, what is beautiful, excellent, inspiring and divine. For only by understanding, expressing and representing or trying to represent what is supremely idealistic or numinous can we as individuals and a folk be inspired to change, to explore, to conquer, to fulfil the purpose of our lives⁽⁸⁾.

Destiny

We who are Aryans need to re-discover our unique biological imperative - our unique ethos and Destiny. It is this which should inspire us and guide our lives, not the quest for an unnatural and decadent "personal happiness" and certainly not the striving for material comfort and personal wealth. To survive and prosper, a folk or race must possess a Destiny - it must value itself, and be proud of itself. It must be united and strong. If a race or folk does not value itself, is not proud of its achievements and has no sense of or feeling for its racial identity and its Destiny, then that race is ill, and dying.

It is one of the principle aims of National-Socialism to provide us with a sense of racial identity - and to re-unite us with our unique civilising Destiny - thus enabling us as a race to survive, prosper and create the organic society which is necessary if our evolution is to continue.

The enemy of the noble, evolutionary, idealism of National-Socialism is the selfishness inherent in weak individual character. The enemy of the evolutionary, organic and numinous society which it is the aim of National-Socialism to create is the diseased society of the present with its lack of personal honour, its abandonment of excellence and its unnatural, diseased and abstract ideas such as racial equality, pacifism, decadent self-indulgence, personal happiness, and disdain for self-discipline.

Part Two

Folk and Fatherland

III

Our Relation to Nature

In our modern world, with its technology, materialism and its consumer-society, the individual has for the most part lost or forgotten the link, bond or *nexus*, which exists between them, Nature and the cosmos beyond.

This bond exists because the individual is a living organism, with an organic past, and because this organism for its health and its very life, depends on Nature. It is a modern fallacy that we, as individuals, as human beings, are somehow different from or superior to Nature. We belong to, are part of Nature - to the creative, vital and biological processes of Nature - just as much as trees or a wild animal belong to Nature. Our very life is an expression of this bond between us and Nature herself.

There have, however, been several recent attempts to try and understand, and to re-establish, this living nexus between us, as living human beings, and between Nature. These recent "environmental" and "ecological" attempts mostly focus on the individual, in isolation, and on the "life-style" of the individual, aiming to show that there is or could be a personal "life-style" for the individual which is more "in harmony with Nature" and thus which aids Nature, or helps to protect Nature from exploitation by human beings. Some of these recent attempts go further, and suggest various types of human society which could be constructed to do these and similar things.

However, all these recent attempts are based upon a fundamental misunderstanding of the bond between ourselves and Nature. These recent attempts all ignore how we came to be as we are - how and why we have evolved. What has not been understood is the fact that we ourselves are still subject to the law or processes of Nature - we have arisen because we have evolved from Nature, and because of the biological imperative, the organic Destiny, of our ancestors.

To understand the bond which exists between us and Nature we must understand our own biological imperative - our Destiny as living organisms. This Destiny not only explains the bond between us and Nature, it also enables us to understand what the meaning of our life is - what is the purpose of our existence, here on this planet we call Earth. All living things on this planet, all organisms, are subject to the laws of Nature, to the biological imperative implicit in life itself. Thus, all organisms are born; they all have the potential to grow; they all, if healthy, seek to reproduce themselves, or have descendants; and they all, as individual organisms, must die. All organisms also have the potential to change - to adapt to the conditions they encounter or find themselves in, although for most organisms this adaptation, this evolution, to be noticeable or significant, occurs over many generations.

The biological Destiny which a living organism has depends on its *type* - on its species, and is thus determined by evolution. A particular biological species is different from other species because of evolution - it has adapted itself over a period of time to do certain things, and has acquired certain characteristics, a certain nature. This nature is inherent in a particular organism because that organism is what it is - a distinct biological type - and because of the ancestors of that organism.

Thus, a bee has evolved to have wings and fly, while a spider is confined to where it can go on its legs - both belong to the type we call "insects", but they are separate species, distinguished by what they can do or cannot do. A spider has the "nature", the character, of a spider, while a bee has the "nature" of a bee. Spiders have evolved to build webs of various kinds in order to catch their food, while bees have evolved to fly in search of their food.

In the same way, we as individuals are who we are - we have the nature we have - because of our ancestors, *because of our folk or race*. Our own human species has evolved, over vast periods of time, into separate races or folk, each of which has their own unique nature, and each of which because of that nature has its own unique organic Destiny - its own biological imperative.

Contrary to what most people have been led to believe, these different races of ours are of fundamental importance because they express how Nature is manifest to us - *they express how we are connected to Nature*. What is of vital importance about folk, or race, is this bond - this expression of our own nature, as individuals, this expression of our *identity* and this expression of our organic Destiny. **Race is an expression of the organic Destiny of our own human species.** Race expresses, or represents, how we came to be who we are. In the simple sense, race or folk is an expression of the law or processes of Nature - of how Nature works, and is made manifest to us. Race is evolution in action - Nature labouring to produce more diversity and more difference. What is only of

secondary importance about race is the actual physical or mental differences between races.

What must be understood is that **our folk is our connection to Nature** and thus to the cosmos itself. Just as we are Nature made manifest in an individual organism, so our folk is an organism which manifests Nature. In the simple sense, our folk is a living thing, a supra-personal organism which we are part of. The organism of our folk has lived for thousands of years before us, and it can live for thousands of years after us if those who are part of it aid it by seeking to preserve and extend it and keep it vital and healthy. The biological imperative - the organic Destiny - of a folk is to live, to extend itself, *and to evolve further*.

What we have lost in modern times is an appreciation, an understanding, of the supra-personal organism which is our folk. The folk gives the individual their organic Destiny, just as the folk itself is the meaning of the life of the individual. What most people today assume is "the meaning of life" - personal happiness, pleasure, material comfort and so on - is an illusion; such artificial things are barren, devoid of organic Destiny. Destiny, for an individual, is the organic Destiny inherent in them because of their folk.

The real purpose and meaning of life is to strive to aid or advance or to keep healthy one's living folk - that is, to aid the organic Destiny of one's folk. An individual has been born to do this, and if this is not done, than that individual life has no ultimate meaning or purpose. Their life has been a waste, and the Destiny which is inherent in them by virtue of being alive and born into their folk, is unfulfilled. In the past, most individuals fulfilled some of this Destiny by marrying among their own folk and producing children - descendants to carry on the folk itself. These descendants contained the potential of the folk - a means to aid or to fulfil the Destiny of the folk. Destiny, for the individual, is vital; it is *numinous*; it is inspiring and life-giving. Destiny produces health. In contrast, the material and selfish illusions which today pass for "meaning" and for "living" are lifeless and devoid of substance. In the same way, modern societies which are based upon these material and selfish illusions are lifeless and devoid of substance.

It is a sad fact that an individual who is a racial mixture, a cross-breed, has lost their Destiny because they have lost that which connects them to Nature - their unique identity, and their unique purpose. They have no soul, no special identity - or at best, they have a confusion of identity, and a confusion of purpose. Those responsible for creating such a mixture have acted against Nature herself - against the racial diversity and racial difference which Nature seeks to produce through evolution and her laws. Such race-mixers, instead of breeding among their own kind, and so seeking to aid their own Destiny and thus the Destiny of Nature, have undermined the Destiny of their own folk. Like those who arrogantly exploit and despoil Nature for commercial profit, those who

encourage race-mixing and thus who produce racially-mixed offspring have damaged Nature.

Racially-mixed offspring are for the most part "rootless", and all they can do to try and repair some of the damage their parents have done to Nature, is to strive to aid in a practical way the Destiny of one of the races from which they are descended. That is, they can strive to encourage the racial identity, the racial survival and expansion - and thus the Destiny - of one of the races from which they are descended. If they do anything than this, then their lives are a waste, as they themselves cannot live on in any meaningful way after their own individual death.

IV

Life After Death and The Illusion of Self

Our belief in our own self-contained uniqueness is an illusion. The belief that we have a wide-ranging "freedom" to choose or determine our own destiny is also an illusion. The reality is that we are part of, and dependent upon our folk, and Nature, and the only freedom we have, as part of this larger organism which is our folk, is a freedom to evolve or not to evolve - that is, to aid or not to aid the Destiny of our folk. If we aid this Destiny, we ourselves fulfil the purpose of our lives and so can evolve to what is beyond.

Our individuality, our consciousness, is an evolutionary adaptation. This adaptation has enabled us to evolve further by cooperating together in pursuit of noble aims. It has enabled the creation of a higher, more evolved way of living - the communal living of societies, and later on, of civilization. That is, our individuality, our personality, was and is fundamentally a means to aid our folk - this was, and can be, done through a triumph of individual will, through individuals *consciously* placing the welfare of their folk, their community, before their own self-interest and their own individual survival. Societies and civilization are created, and flourish, only so long as this is done. That is, only so long as idealism, as nobility, flourishes. In the past, a society or civilization was a society or civilization of a particular folk - an expression of a particular folk in a particular time and place cooperating together and so producing a higher, more evolved, way of living for themselves. As such, such societies and civilizations reflected the Destiny, or part of the Destiny, of a particular folk.

The truth of our individual lives is that we possess a folk-awareness: an awareness beyond the short span of our own individual lives. The reality of the present is that this folk-awareness, this wider perspective, is increasingly being lost in the artificial, lifeless societies of our times. In the past, this awareness was mostly instinctive - a product of our heritage, of our awareness of our communal, or folk, identity. It is this awareness which gives meaning to our lives, and it is this awareness which shatters, or which can shatter, the illusion of our independent self.

This folk-awareness is an awareness of how we are connected to Nature through our folk. It is an understanding, instinctive or conscious, of our folk heritage and Destiny - it is an awareness that our folk has existed for thousands of years before us, and can exist for thousands of years after us. It is an awareness that **we are our folk made manifest in a particular time and place.**

Yet this folk-awareness is only part of what exists - it only expresses part of what we, as human beings are. There is an awareness beyond this - the awareness of Nature herself, and of the cosmos beyond Nature. Each folk is Nature herself made manifest - Nature incarnated in human form, in the individuals of a particular folk. Similarly, Nature is the cosmos made manifest - an incarnation, on this planet we call Earth, of the biological, or organic, imperative of the cosmos. Life itself is the cosmos striving to evolve - the manifestation, in a particular time and space, of the cosmic order which is life. When there is a conscious awareness of this relationship between the cosmos, Nature, folk and individuals, then there is an understanding of life itself.

This supra-personal understanding, this perspective which takes us beyond the individual, not only gives meaning and significance to our own lives, it expresses what the meaning of our lives actually is, and what is beyond our own individual lives when we as individuals die.

What is beyond us, is a whole cosmos of connections and Destinies - a living, or organic, matrix full of living organisms, ranging from the cosmos itself down to planetary-sized organisms such as Nature here on Earth, with its own intricate matrix of living, evolving individual races composed of living, changing individual members.

In a sense, our aim as conscious beings, is to discover, to come to know, to understand this cosmic organic matrix, and to aid its living, its organic manifestations and its evolution as best we can. This knowing and this aiding of the organic Destinies of the various organisms, and particularly of our own folk, is for us, as individuals, a further evolution - it is we ourselves contributing to evolution. It is us as individuals going beyond what we are, in a particular time and space, and so fulfilling the purpose of our existence, as living beings possessed of will and possessed of consciousness. Because of this, it is us

becoming or seeking to become divine - seeking to participate in the great drama of cosmic evolution. It is us aiding Nature and the cosmos itself.

If we so aid these organic Destinies, we ourselves become these Destinies, and become incarnate in the future, in a developed form. That is, if we aid the Destiny of our folk, we become our folk, its very future and its possible future manifestations. We also become Nature, in evolution, and thus the cosmos itself - the very life of the cosmos. That is, we live-on after our own individual death in these things. This living-on, however, is not given, not certain, not fated - it has to be *achieved*, by the individual in this life, through a triumph of individual will and through an aiding of Destiny. If it is not achieved, then the promise of life in the individuals not achieving it has remained unfulfilled.

Beyond our individual death, there is no "heaven", no "hell", no "nirvana", no "paradise", no "Valhalla" where we live-on *as individuals* with the feelings, the awareness of ourselves as individual beings. There is also no "re-birth" as another individual. These are all illusions built upon the illusion of an independent self. All there is or can be is a supra-personal awareness - a transcending, or development, to become a *new type of being*. This new type of being is part of or lives in the supra-personal organism which is our folk, which is Nature and which is the cosmos itself - all manifestations or incarnations of the very essence of life itself, and all parts of the same thing, the same type of living being. There is no division of this essence, as there is no space dividing world from world, and no slow passing of causal time. In the simple sense, if we transcend, through our achievements and our aiding of Destiny, to what is beyond our individual existence, we become like immortal gods. The cosmos itself, and all life within it, is our home, and we can travel the cosmos and dwell anywhere within it. This is so, because we become the very essence of these things, which exists beyond our normal time and beyond our normal causal space.

There is an understanding, and insight, here which is profound, awesome and important for our future. Unfortunately, it is an understanding which many people in these times will not or cannot understand or appreciate, since it is contrary to the illusive beliefs, the illusive dogmas, and the materialism, which dominate and determine the societies of our time. As such, it is the insight, the understanding of the next thousand years, and one which will aid, or create, a more highly evolved human being.

V

Folk and Fatherland:

Creating an Organic Folk-Society

The Destiny of a particular folk can be made manifest in a fatherland. A fatherland is an ethnic or folk society which dwells in a particular place or homeland. To aid Nature, and to further evolution, folk societies must be created on a world-wide basis to preserve and aid each unique folk or race which Nature has evolved. To do otherwise is to undermine and destroy what Nature has striven to create - it is to arrogantly damage Nature herself. Only a folk society - an ethnic society, State or nation - is a living, or organic, society, and only such a healthy living society can aid Nature and further the evolution of our own species. All other types of society, however well-meaning, are contrary to Nature and anti-evolutionary as they all will damage Nature, probably irretrievably so.

For a particular folk to survive, prosper and evolve - and thus for Nature herself to be aided - it must have a home, a place to dwell, as it must establish a harmonious balance with Nature. Most importantly of all, it must have or establish its own identity - and possess a sense or an understanding of its unique Destiny, a sense of perspective and a sense of pride. The folk must value its own traditions, heritage and culture, as they must seek to keep their folk itself alive. This means them keeping blood pure by marrying among their own racial kind. The individuals of that folk must be nourished by good food, as they must be or become physically healthy. The land itself must be cared for, for the folk depend on its well-being. Thus there is, or there must be developed, an awareness of Blood and Soil, of **Folk and Fatherland**.

There is also, or there must be developed, an awareness of the Destiny of that unique folk. In the past, the Destiny of a particular folk has been expressed by means of a myth or legend, mostly involving gods or deities. Such myths and legends are no longer necessary, since we now possess the ability to consciously know and understand the Destiny of our folk, based as this unique Destiny is on the unique *ethos*, the unique character, of a particular folk.

A living society has a supra-personal purpose - a striving to make its Destiny real. The individuals of such a society thus possess a supra-personal purpose. Basically, a folk society is the organised will of the folk. It is an ordered society full of self-disciplined individuals who willingly cooperate together for their own greater good because they know or feel that such an ordered, self-disciplined society makes them better more healthy individuals, and gives them

an opportunity to fulfil the real purpose of their lives. Thus can they, and their folk, evolve, and a new higher race of human beings come into existence. The values of an organic society are the values of idealism and nobility - the quest or striving for personal and supra-personal excellence by the setting of high personal standards.

In contrast, modern non-organic societies aim to satisfy the selfish material desires of the individuals within that society. There is no supra-personal purpose which individuals can aspire to and which inspires them, and indeed no united purpose which such societies strive for - except for vague and illusive and abstract ideas like "happiness" and "security". Thus, such societies are disorganised, de-evolutionary and do not work particularly well.

We have now reached the stage of our evolution when we possess the understanding - and have developed the self-centred arrogance, the illusion of self - to either aid Nature, or to severely damage Nature. An ethnic, organic or folk society - based upon Folk and Fatherland - is a step toward aiding Nature and our own evolution, both as a species and as individuals. Any and every type of multi-racial society is a ruthless destruction of Nature.

To create an organic society requires us to act with understanding, to be self-disciplined, to achieve our own unique triumph of the will. We either recognize, and strive to restore, our connection with Nature evident in race, or we selfishly and arrogantly ignore this connection, and damage Nature, and the future of our own species, here on this planet we call Earth.

The suppressed and feared truth of our times is that the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler was a modern and conscious expression of the wisdom of Folk and Fatherland. He himself was an incarnation of the Destiny of the Aryan folk and his mission was to reveal this wisdom and restore the connection between our species and Nature, thus enabling us to aid Nature and continue with our evolution. The noble folk society he started to create in Germany was to be a practical means to achieve a new Golden Age, here on this planet of ours.

That his work was unfinished, and ruthlessly destroyed by his enemies, and that National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler have been the subject of the most hateful, the most intense lying and dishonourable propaganda campaign the world has ever seen, expresses an awful lot about the forces and influences which now hold sway over this planet which is our home.

Part Three

Beyond The Egotism Of The Past:

A Revolutionary National-Socialist Manifesto

VI

A Revolutionary Manifesto

This is a revolutionary manifesto because it clearly outlines what individuals must accept if a truly noble and evolutionary society is to be created. This evolutionary society is basically a noble society where the fundamental ideals of National-Socialism - honour, loyalty, duty - are accepted by individuals, accepted as the guiding principles of public life and are the foundations of all public Institutions and government itself.

What must be accepted is that certain things are detrimental to, or hinder, our own evolution and thus the creation of a higher, more noble way of life. The majority of these detrimental things arise from our own egotism and our own desire for material possessions, material comfort and wealth. If we are to evolve and become higher, more cultured, more civilized beings - and if we are to create a more advanced way of life, a more advanced society and a more advanced civilization - we must reject and go beyond such things, however difficult it is and however radical and revolutionary. What is important is to accept what is necessary, change our own lives through a personal triumph of the will, and strive to create a better, more noble society for our people.

To create such a society all that is necessary is idealism and a triumph of will. This is revolutionary, and will require a practical revolution, in people's attitudes, and in society. Such a society can never be created by compromise: by pandering to what is egotistical, material, "respectable" and *bourgeois*. For National-Socialism, the State, the economy, and society itself, are only a means - a means to create a more advanced, more highly evolved individual, and a more advanced, more highly evolved folk or race. What practical and immediate difficulties exist, are only there to be overcome through a practical, human and revolutionary implementation of idealism.

This Manifesto outlines only the bare essentials - the essence - of what is necessary. It is intended as a guide to revolutionary action, and a stimulus to the development of National-Socialist philosophy.

As Adolf Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*:

" The State is only the vessel and the race is what it contains. The vessel can have a meaning only if it preserves and safeguards the contents. Otherwise it is worthless.

Hence the supreme purpose of the ethnic State is to guard and preserve those racial elements which, through their work in the cultural field, create the beauty and the dignity which are characteristic of a higher mankind. As Aryans, we can consider the State only as the living organism of a people, an organism which does not merely maintain the existence of a people, but functions in such a way so as to lead its people to a position of supreme liberty by the progressive development of the intellectual and cultural faculties ...

Out of a dead mechanism which claims to be an end in itself [our present State] a living organism shall arise which has to serve one purpose exclusively: and that purpose is one which belongs to a higher order of existence...

The racial *Weltanschauung* is in profound accord with Nature's will - because it restores the free play of those forces which will lead the race through stages of sustained reciprocal development towards a higher type, until finally the best portion of mankind will possess the Earth and will be free to work in every domain all over the world, and even reach places that lie far beyond this Earth. "

"The instinct for the preservation of one's own folk is the primary cause that leads to the formation of human communities. Hence the State is a racial organism, and not an economic organization. The difference between the two is so great as to be incomprehensible to our contemporary politicians. That is why they like to believe that the State may be constituted as an economic structure, whereas the truth is that it has always resulted from the exercise of those qualities which are part of the will to preserve the folk and the race. Furthermore, these qualities always exist and operate through the heroic virtues and have nothing to do with commercial egoism; for the conservation of the folk always presupposes that the individual is ready to sacrifice himself. Such is the meaning of the poet's lines:

Und setzet ihr nicht das Leben ein,

Nie wird euch das Leben gewonnen sein.

[And if you do not risk your life,

You will never win life for yourself.]

The sacrifice of the individual existence is necessary in order to ensure the conservation of the race. Hence it is that the most essential condition for the establishment and maintenance of a State is a certain feeling of solidarity, grounded in an identity of character and race, and in a resolute readiness to defend these at all costs."

VII

The Future Evolutionary Society

National-Socialism belongs to the future because National-Socialism represents our noble desire to continue our evolution, as individuals and as a species, and because it is a practical means to create a truly advanced and evolutionary society. National-Socialism is fundamentally *idealistic* and indeed spiritual - a manifestation of what lies beyond egotism and materialism. As such, National-Socialism can create a new world, a new Golden Age, where the noble idealism and the spirituality it represents is made real, thus enabling us as human beings to fulfil our divine, or evolutionary, potential.

Beyond Private Property

In contrast to the noble and practical idealism of National-Socialism, modern life and modern societies waste our human potential. Such societies mostly manifest or encourage what is essentially a sub-human and primitive way of living - the pursuit of materialism and the triumph of the selfish, egotistical individual. Nowhere is this modern selfishness, this triumph of destructive egotism, more evident than in private property and in the desire to obtain and keep private property and private wealth. An advanced, evolutionary society is one where selfish greed, destructive egotism and the sub-human materialism of the present and the past have all been banished and abolished because left behind. To leave such things behind requires the willing abolition of private property, and this itself requires individuals to achieve their own triumph of the will by accepting and upholding what is noble and idealistic rather than what is egotistical or of benefit to them, as individuals in isolation. In brief, it means individuals nobly striving to place the welfare, and the future, of their folk or society before their own self-interest. Furthermore, it means that new society itself striving for supra-personal and inspiring, or numinous, goals.

We have to, and must, go beyond - we must abolish - the petty and destructive materialism of the past, the capitalism of the past, and the petty and destructive egotistical desires we ourselves feel. We must free ourselves from what is primitive and what is mundane. We must concentrate on and develop our higher, our civilized nature, and reject - through a triumph of will - our primitive

egotistical nature. If we do these things, we are being human; if we do not do these things - if we scorn self-discipline and idealism - then we are being sub-human and living in a sub-human way.

We must create a government, a State, an economy, and a society which can and which does provide us with the basic essentials we need to live and be healthy - good housing, good health care, a good environment and good food. This can and will free us from the basic mundane tasks of living thus enabling us to pursue supra-personal, higher, more worthwhile and numinous goals which can and which will create a higher type of individual, a higher way of living and a higher civilization. Such things should be provided because that is the sole, the genuine, purpose of a State, its government and its economy: to care for its folk, and to create conditions which enable the evolution of that folk.

Beyond the Family

We have to accept the uncomfortable and revolutionary fact that the family, and "the family way of life" is detrimental to the creation of a higher way of living. This is fundamentally because personal love, and a happy "home life", is or should be of only secondary importance to the pursuit of noble and numinous goals - that is, the *duty* an individual has, to their folk and the evolution of that folk, is more important than the personal feelings and the personal desires of that individual.

A new type of individual has to emerge - one whose life does not revolve around the family and the family home. The life of this new and higher individual will instead revolve around *their comrades and their duty*: the pursuit of evolutionary and numinous goals which aid the folk itself. This new type of individual will gladly accept the challenges offered by pursuing such goals, as they will revel in overcoming or striving to overcome such challenges. It is this supra-personal striving which will aid and increase the vitality of the individual. Their satisfaction and their pleasure will be in such challenges and in overcoming them, with their personal life - such as it is - only of lesser importance. **It is this acceptance of challenges and this acceptance of duty which marks the more evolved individual from the selfish sub-human.** It is this acceptance which makes an individual noble and which expresses their very humanity.

The aim of most modern societies is to provide more material comforts and consumer goods for the individual, and to promote or try to aid, the family unit. In such societies, the aim of the individual is seen as being the attainment of a personal or family "happiness", and this has been said to involve finding the right "partner", acquiring private property (a "home"), acquiring wealth and security, and acquiring material possessions. Nowhere is there anything supra-

personal, numinous and inspiring - nothing to lift us out from the squalid and sub-human pursuit of materialism and the squalid and sub-human pursuit of our own selfish desires. All that is offered are the old and worn-out clichés of conventional religions, with their meaningless and anti-evolutionary promises of a "life after death".

The new type of individual which must emerge will dwell wherever their duty lies - in such places as they are required, and often on a communal basis. From an early age, such individuals should live a mostly communal existence, in Schools, Lyceums or military establishments where excellence of individual character is an ideal, and where the noble values of National-Socialism govern the life of the individual. Many of these individuals - by the nature of the numinous goals, such as the exploration and colonization of Outer Space which such an advanced society will pursue - will be involved with exploration, colonization and the military services. As such, they will find their homes in such places as forward outposts, in garrison barracks, in military establishments, in research institutions, in colonies. The prototype for this new individual is the Spartan warrior of ancient Greece.

Such individuals (male and female) will have little or no private or personal property - they will possess what is necessary for them to do their duty, and what is necessary to clothe themselves. The government and the institutions of their society will provide these for them, as part of their conditions of service.

The Freedom of National-Socialism

Revolutionary ideals such as the above - for example, the abolition of private property and the abolition of the family - will free the individual from their sub-human and egotistical nature, and enable them for the first time in human history on a large scale, to act and live in a truly civilized and free way. The society which National-Socialism desires to create is a society where individuals *willingly* cooperate together and where they willingly accept and pursue supra-personal ideals. Such a society is organic, or living: it is an ethnic State, an expression of human evolution in action. As such, it represents the organised will of the folk - a united folk pursuing idealism and numinous goals.

This organic society can only thrive so long as it does represent the organised will of the folk. This means that to be created, to survive and flourish, it must be based upon and must remain based upon the willing consent of its members. Such a society only exists because the individuals within it *want* it to exist in the way it does - when and if there is force or coercion to maintain such a society or such a way of living, it has ceased to represent the will of its folk, and has ceased to be evolutionary. Its very *life* then ebbs away.

In the practical sense, this means that a National-Socialist State has within its boundaries only those who desire to live within such a State according to the idealism of National-Socialism. Those who do not so desire to so live, can and must freely leave, for their very presence endangers the very life, the vitality, of such an organic State. Furthermore, the organic nature of a National-Socialist society means that there should not be any coercion of the folk themselves by those in authority, as there should not be any dishonesty or any secrecy by those in authority. The folk must be told the truth, all of the time, as those in positions of authority must strive at all times to be dutiful, honest, truthful, and thus honourable.

While such idealism may seem impractical, it must be understood that *anything other than these things is not National-Socialist and does not represent the practical implementation of the noble idealism of National-Socialism*. Furthermore, National-Socialism itself demands that we strive to make this noble idealism real through overcoming practical difficulties - if we do not do this, we are not being National-Socialist, we are not striving to achieve a triumph of the will. Instead, we are pandering to our own faults, our own weaknesses.

Because of such idealism, such a future National-Socialist society would probably be small, in comparison with modern materialistic States, at least to start with.

National-Socialism: Not Communism

It must be further understood that the revolutionary ideals of National-Socialism represent what is necessary to create an evolutionary society. They are National-Socialist, not Communist; that is, such ideals reflect the nature of *racial socialism* and not the nature of the egalitarian socialism of Communism. Fundamentally, National-Socialism accepts the reality of Nature, and our own human existence, manifest in race and in excellence of individual character, whereas Communism seeks to undermine and destroy both racial diversity and difference, and excellence of individual character.

Communism means coercion of the people - a dictatorship. National-Socialism means the freedom of a folk-democracy - the freedom of an organic society. Communism means the pursuit of an anti-evolutionary and materialistic utopian society; National-Socialism means the pursuit of non-materialistic and numinous goals. Communism means an end to individual excellence, and the desire to destroy individual personality and *individual responsibility*; National-Socialism means the pursuit of personal excellence through a striving for honour and idealism, and the acceptance of individual responsibility.

Further Reading

- 1) The importance of idealism in creating noble societies, and civilization itself, is outlined in chapter 11 of volume I of *Mein Kampf*. See also *The Nobility of National-Socialism* and *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*.
- 2) The National-Socialist ideals of honour, loyalty, duty are outlined in *Honour, Loyalty and Duty: An Introduction to National-Socialism*. See also *Vision of a Future Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*.
- 3) The numinosity of National-Socialism - and the pursuit of numinous goals such as the creation of a Galactic Empire - are outlined in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
- 4) The organic, folk, nature of a National-Socialist society is outlined in *The Organic Nature of National-Socialism*. See also 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*, and *Folk and Fatherland: The Meaning of Life*.
- 5) The importance of race as representing the evolution of Nature is outlined in 'The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
- 6) The importance of personality in National-Socialism is outlined in chapter 4 of volume II of *Mein Kampf*.
- 7) The importance of individual will is outlined in 'Morality, National-Socialism and the Triumph of Individual Will' in *Future Reich*.

First Published 1996 [107 yf]

1. See (1) 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*; (2) 'Vision of a Future Golden Age' in *Vision of a Future Golden Age: National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*; (3) 'Technology and National-Socialism' in *Future Reich: National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will*; (4) 'The Structure of a Future Reich' in *Future Reich*. Also of interest are *The Religion of National-Socialism* and *The Divine Revelation of Adolf Hitler*.

2. The organic nature of a National-Socialist society is described below. See also: (1) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-*

Socialism; and (2) 'Modern Crime - A National-Socialist Perspective' in *Hitler Rising - Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny*.

3. See *What is Our Life For? A National-Socialist Answer*. Also see *The Nobility of National-Socialism*.

4. The basic nature of a National-Socialist Reich is outlined in: (1) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; (2) 'The Galactic Empire and the Triumph of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism* ; (3) 'National-Socialism and the Fight Against Decadence' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*.

5. See *Vision of a Future Golden Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*; also see Chapter V of *Future Reich*, and *Honour, Loyalty and Duty - An Introduction to National-Socialism*.

6. See Chapter V of *Future Reich*.

7. See 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*. Also 'Technology and National-Socialism' in *Future Reich*.

8. What is numinous, and thus inspiring, for us at present is the ideal of creating a Galactic Empire through the exploration and conquest of Outer Space.

What Is Our Life For?

The National-Socialist Answer

David Myatt

What is our life for? Or, expressed another way, what is the meaning and purpose of our life, as individuals? The answer is basically a simple one: it is to contribute in some way to evolution itself - that is, *to make a positive difference*; to leave something positive and worthwhile behind, something which has helped or which can help to make the world itself a better place. We make a positive difference when we aid or contribute to evolution itself.

The aim of our lives is not simply to "pass on our genes" by having children - for that merely maintains what is and takes no account of the fact that we, as a species, are *thinking* beings, possessed of consciousness and an awareness of our individuality. That is, such an aim does not take into account our very *humanity*. To simply produce descendants is to live like any other form of life. Neither is the purpose of our lives to simply enjoy ourselves as individuals or find "happiness" - for we, as individuals, are dependant on other life, and what we do or do not do has some effect, or some influence on the other life on this planet of ours, regardless of whether or not we as individuals are aware of such effects and such influence. To ignore, or not understand, these effects and influences is to negate our own humanity - that is, to negate the reason and understanding which we as individuals are capable of, and should develop as individuals.

The reality of our lives is that we are the result of evolution - we are not isolated beings, but connected to those who are our own ancestors, and who thus "made us", and connected to those who are or could be our own descendants. We are also connected to those whose life or future is changed because of what we do or do not do in our own life.

One of things which makes us, as a species, unique is that we as individuals possess the ability to *consciously change ourselves for the better through an act of will*. That is, we possess the ability to act upon the understanding we are capable of. We express our very humanity, as beings, when we strive to understand ourselves, the world and cosmos around us, and when we strive to act on that understanding. Thus can we continue to evolve, and so build upon the foundations we have inherited from our ancestors - thus can we change ourselves for the better. What is "for the better" is what increases those things which make us human, which express our humanity, and thus which distinguish us from the other types of life which exist on this planet of ours.

Basically, life is an increase in *order*; that is, a new and *better* arrangement of things. What is better generally arises through the process of natural selection. Life is a continual striving to bring and to manifest order into chaos, and the more complex, and thus the higher, the life, the more order there is. All life evolves; that is, all life changes, and the process of life itself - the natural cycle of birth-growth-death-renewal which occurs in Nature - is a means whereby more and more order, a better and better arrangement of things, are produced, or can be produced, over time. Because we, as a species, are possessed of consciousness - that is, because we can reason and are aware of our individuality - we can consciously decide to change for the better. That is, we can aid our own evolution, and that of our species. We can, in effect, creatively intervene in evolution. In fact, our humanity itself - our reason and ability to understand - has evolved because it has enabled us to survive and triumph over adversity. In effect, our humanity is a successful evolutionary adaptation in the struggle for survival.

Civilization

In a similar way, every society, every culture and every civilization is a further expression of evolution - of our species changing and adapting, and of individuals deciding to cooperate together for their mutual benefit. That is, such things express and require co-operation between individuals, and in a sense they express a higher, more developed, way of living - they have raised us up from an animal existence. As higher ways of living, they express an increase in order, as they make possible further increases. *Civilization* is the highest way of living so far developed; it is a means whereby we, as individuals, can express and develop those things which make us unique as humans - in particular, reason, understanding, knowledge and individual character. Civilization preserves and develops the reason, knowledge and understanding we have inherited from our ancestors, providing us with the opportunity to evolve further in reason and understanding. Furthermore, civilization encourages the production of individuals of noble character and thus makes possible individual freedom - since *real freedom means individuals of noble character having the ability and the power to determine their own lives; such individuals are able to make their own reasoned judgements about things, have the strength of character necessary to act on their judgement and are given the power, by the rules or laws of their society, to freely exercise that judgement*. It is a fallacy of our times that freedom means "parliamentary democracy" and the system of "one person, one vote". The reality is that this modern system which is mis-described as "parliamentary democracy" is a plutocratic oligarchy [the rule of a wealthy, pampered and influential minority] which rewards and encourages sycophancy

where the rulers, called politicians, accept little or no personal responsibility for their actions. In the society based upon this parliamentary system, nobility of individual character - based upon and expressed by personal *honour* - is seldom if ever cultivated or even seen as an ideal. Instead, there is the pursuit of opportunity, wealth, and personal happiness.

Civilization itself arises when individuals of noble character - and thus possessed of noble instincts - cooperate together, and when they create a society where those noble instincts are expressed in some moral or legal code. Such a civilized society creates, through education and training, further individuals of noble character, and the concept of personal honour becomes an ideal to be strived for. Those aspiring to hold public office or influential positions in such a civilized society are expected to uphold, and be seen to uphold, this noble ideal of personal honour. So long as such noble individuals are produced, so long as a noble moral or legal code remains in force, and so long as there exists a desire to know, reason and to change things for the better, civilization survives.

Thus, ***civilization enables individuals to be human, express their humanity and develop that humanity.*** That is, civilization enables individuals to change themselves for the better through an act of will since it provides, creates, encourages and makes available the basic essentials to make this possible. These are a noble character, and thus the ability to reason and to judge, and the accumulated wisdom, understanding and knowledge of former times.

Expressed in the simplest possible terms, the purpose of our lives is *to be civilized* and to encourage civilization itself. In the simplest sense, being civilized means having a basic understanding of what is necessary for civilization, and acting upon that understanding. We can aid or encourage civilization itself by, for instance, having children and providing those children with conditions in which they can flourish, where they can develop their potential as human beings and thus contribute to evolution. We can also aid and encourage civilization by trying to create or maintain those things essential to civilization and a civilized way of life - that is, essential to our humanity and essential to our freedom as human beings. The things which are essential are nobility of character, reason, understanding, knowledge and the freedom to be able to use one's own judgement.

If we are to be civilized - and thus fulfil or strive to fulfil our purpose in life - we must have or acquire some understanding of our own place in the general "scheme of things", as we must have or acquire some knowledge of how to live in a civilized way. We must also strive to change ourselves for the better through an act of will.

The Wisdom of National-Socialism

According to National-Socialism, for us to change ourselves for the better through an act of will we require an *ideal* to strive for - a noble vision. That is, we require some noble motivation. This noble motivation is a vision of a better world, and this vision is founded upon the reality of civilization - upon what is necessary to create, maintain and expand a civilized way of life.

The fundamental difference between National-Socialism and all other philosophies and religions which attempt to answer the question of our existence, is that National-Socialism alone expresses a true understanding of what is necessary to maintain and extend our very humanity. That is, only National-Socialism explains the foundations of our humanity and how we can use those foundations to create a better, more noble, civilized world. In effect, only National-Socialism fully explains our unique place in the general "scheme of things", since all other philosophies ignore the fundamental importance of *individual noble character* and *race*.

One of the most important and fundamental foundations of our humanity - of what makes us human - is personal honour. That is, noble individual character. From individual noble character, true freedom arises, and thus the creation of a civilized society where that freedom is encouraged and maintained. A society is civilized and free so long as it maintains personal honour as an ideal and so long as it encourages - through education and otherwise - the production of individuals of noble character who can make their own reasoned judgement about things and have the strength of character necessary to act upon the judgements they make. ***When we strive to act with honour, when we strive to act in a noble way and use reason to understand things, and when we act on the basis of our own reasoned judgement, we are being civilized, and thus are expressing our humanity.*** It is one of the fundamental aims of National-Socialism to create a noble society where individual honour is an ideal, and where individuals are trained and encouraged to reason, and trained and encouraged to make reasoned judgements and act upon such judgements. This National-Socialist society thus is based upon and encourages individuals to be responsible and accept responsibility for their judgements. In effect, National-Socialism represents what is civilized just as the individual National-Socialist - striving to live in a National-Socialist way - is a civilized person. Furthermore, a National-Socialist society is a truly free society since such a National-Socialist society, and such a society alone, creates and maintains those things essential to personal freedom - individual noble character, and the willingness of such a society to allow individuals to judge things for themselves and act upon that judgement, provided always that such actions are honourable.

However, the creation of such a society is only part of being human. That is, the creation of such a civilized society in itself does not express all of what makes us human and therefore does not in itself completely answer the question of our existence as human beings. Given the creation of such a civilized society - based upon honour - it is important that evolution continues. That is, it is important that we continue to express *and develop* our humanity, our civilized way of life. By so striving to continue our personal development, and the development of our civilized society, we are being fully human, and fully civilized. We can only develop such a society if we work in harmony with Nature - that is, in accord with the natural processes of Nature.

The second of the two fundamental foundations of our humanity - of what makes us human - is our race, for the different races which exist have been evolved, by Nature, over long periods of time. They express how Nature works - how Nature is made manifest to us, and in us. They have made us what we are and establish who we are. Thus, the different races of our human species have evolved because that is how Nature - and life itself - works: toward more diversity and more difference through selection and adaptation. In effect, the race we belong to and are born into is how Nature exists in us - *it is Nature waiting to evolve further*. We possess because of our race the potential to develop what is latent within us - that is, we can aid Nature to evolve further, to a higher level. We express this potential, and continue the evolution of Nature, when we continue what Nature has started by marrying among our own kind and producing offspring who are pure in race. We undermine Nature, and effectively destroy what Nature has laboured to achieve, when we do not marry among our own kind and produce racially-mixed offspring. When this is done, the potential which was latent within us becomes lost or destroyed, and we are in effect undermining the very basis of our own humanity. As such, we are acting in a selfish, dishonourable and uncivilised way.

Thus, a civilized society reflects the reality of both of the foundations of our humanity, and thus reflects the reality of Nature. That is, such a society is an *ethnic* society - one based upon a distinct race, which encourages the further and separate development of that distinct race, and the distinct and unique culture such a race has developed. The truth about National-Socialism, in respect of such ethnic or racial societies, is very different from the propaganda lies which have been spread about National-Socialism by its enemies. ***The fundamental, civilized ideal of National-Socialism is the creation of a free, civilized and independent ethnic society for each distinct race - and the eventual co-operation of these societies among themselves.***

If a civilized society - based upon personal honour - is created and if such a society is not based upon a unique and distinct race, and if it does not encourage the unique development of a distinct race, then that society will assuredly

decline over time and never evolve further. That is, such a non-ethnic society - however civilized it may start out - cannot develop further. It can only decline. This is how things are and always will be because we ourselves are part of Nature, and always will be as long as we remain human. As such, we can only develop, and only evolve further, if we follow the natural processes of Nature - if we work in harmony with Nature. The wisdom of life is in understanding this and accepting it - and acting upon it. It is sheer folly - and very unwise - to do otherwise.

We are and will remain, human. That is, bound by the laws and processes of life. These laws and processes are manifest to us in Nature - in our evolution into separate races, and in our creation of civilized, free societies. Our task is to increase and further develop our very humanity; it is not to undermine and destroy that humanity. If we accept the wisdom of life as manifest to us in the truths about race and noble individual character, then we are being human, just as if we strive to act upon this wisdom - and try to make that wisdom real in the world - we are fulfilling the very purpose of our own existence. We are then being civilized; we are striving to create free, ethnic societies. In effect, if we seek to fulfil the purpose of our lives, and seek to be civilized, we can and must become National-Socialists seeking to make the noble vision of National-Socialism real. Anything else is a denial of our very humanity, and a denial of the latent potential for further evolution which exists in us all.

A National-Socialist Glossary

[Note: What follows are brief explanations of some of the main terms important for an understanding of National-Socialism. Words marked with a * are defined in this Glossary. The references are to the National-Socialist works of D. Myatt.]

Archetype:

An archetype expresses an *ideal, or is a representation of what is ideal. As such, an archetype represents what is beautiful and harmonious - a striving for excellence - and is possessed of *numinosity. What is archetypal is what is most representative of, or most excellent about, a particular thing.

Aryan: (Aryans are not the white race, Bhagavad Gita 2:2)

The term 'Aryan' is used to describe the White or Caucasoid race which originated in Europe. The term itself derives from an ancient Aryan word for 'a noble man' - *Airya/Arya* - and is thus apt to describe this noble, heroic, race.

The Aryan Ethos:

Ethos is the characteristic nature, or spirit/soul, of a particular *civilization, folk or race. The things which normally embody the ethos of a people, or race, are art, literature, achievements, music, customs and a particular religious attitude or religion.

The Aryan ethos - that which marks the Aryan and which expresses the true nature of the Aryan race - can be described in three words: *Honour*, *Curiosity* and *Conquest*.

(See: (1) Ch. III of *Vision of a Future Golden Age*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Freedom*.)

The Arts of Civilization:

These are Arts, or skills, the acquisition of which makes an individual civilized. Someone who has mastered the Arts of Civilization is thinking, acting and living like an Aryan, since these Arts embody the essence of the Aryan ethos. The Arts are: the Art of personal Honour; the Art of Combat or fighting; and the Art of Knowledge, of seeking to learn about the vast cultural and scientific heritage of Aryan civilizations.

(See Ch. III & IV of *Vision of a Future Golden Age*.)

Civilization:

Civilization is an ordered way of living - superior to primitive, selfish, barbarism - created by inventive warrior tribes who uphold the *noble personal values of *honour, loyalty and duty. It arises primarily from co-operation: from individuals being willing to place the welfare, security and future of their folk before their own self-interest.

Fundamentally, civilization depends for its creation and its maintenance on inventive, heroic, honourable *individuals*. Civilization is the pursuit of, or struggle for, *excellence by a heroic, noble and inventive folk or community who uphold honour and who thus create a society where *freedom is the norm.

(See: (1) *The Nobility of National-Socialism*; (2) *Honour, Loyalty and Duty - An Introduction to National-Socialism*; (3) *Vision of a Future Golden Age*.)

Culture:

Culture is the term used to describe those things which can aid an individual to improve or advance themselves, and thus fulfil the potential for change latent within them. Each race produces its own unique culture, and the distinctive

culture of a particular race embodies or manifests the unique *ethos, or soul/spirit, of that race.

(See: (1) *Vision of a Future Golden Age*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Culture*.)

Decadence:

Decadence is a decline in or loss of *excellence. Decadence undermines and destroys individual vitality and health, and is basically a placing of self-interest, and self-indulgence, before personal honour and before the duty an individual has - as a thinking, civilized, being - toward striving to continue evolution by pursuing noble ideals.

Decadence, on the individual level, is a lack of *character* - a lack of will. On the artistic level, decadence is a lack of self-control, a pandering to weakness, a removal of high standards, and it is the philosophy, and the aesthetics, of the pretentious, the weak and the cowardly.

(See: (1) Ch. II of *Honour, Loyalty, Duty*; (2) *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*.)

Democracy:

Real or genuine democracy means individual *honour and *freedom - it is an expression of the desire or will of a living, or organic, community to determine its own future. An organic society is totally different from, and totally opposite to, the lifeless, abstract modern societies created by abstract political or social dogma. Fundamentally, an organic society is an ethnic State.

Contrary to a popular misconception, the Greek word 'demos' does not simply mean 'people' in general. Rather, it originally meant 'the clan' in contrast to their 'chiefs'; in later Attic Greek, the word came to mean 'the community' or folk itself - distinguished as this community was by ties of blood. In both cases, a distinct racial or folk-community is meant.

A real democracy is a society, composed of members of the same race, where the ultimate authority resides in the folk-communities of that society. It is an ethnic nation, or community, where the individuals of that community co-operate together for their own well-being and advancement by upholding the ideals of honour and freedom.

(See: (1) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; (2) 'Folk-Democracy' in *The Wisdom of National-Socialism*. (3) 'Modern Crime - A National-Socialist Perspective' in *Hitler Rising - Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny*.)

Excellence:

Excellence is what is supreme; what is worthy; what is *the best*. Excellence is the setting of high-standards and the pursuit of them. It embodies what is archetypal or *ideal. Excellence implies a moving-forward, an evolution or improvement to a higher level, this higher level being set by an ideal or archetype, or some other expression of harmonious perfection.

On the individual level, excellence implies self-discipline and a noble motivation - a striving toward a supra-personal goal or ideal.

(See: (1) Ch. I of *The Nobility of National-Socialism*; (2) Ch. V of *Future Reich - National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will*.)

Freedom:

Freedom is the basis of the civilized way of living and means an individual having the basic right to determine their own life by choosing allegiance and by being able and willing to physically defend themselves, their own honour and that of their blood-kin. [The English word 'free' originally meant "to love (and defend) one's kin".]

Thus freedom means the right to be able to bear and to use arms or weapons in self-defence and in defence of one's own honour and that of one's kin. It further means the right to be able to do this, in accordance with a code of honour, with no one else and no group, Institution or officials, being able to interfere, judge or restrict and take away the liberty of any individual so defending themselves and their honour, whatever the outcome. Thus, were a man to defend his own honour in an honourable way - according to a code of honour - such as, for example, by a duel, or a fair fight, then that man not only has the right to fight such a duel, but also has the right to be at liberty were his opponent to be injured or even killed in such a duel or fight. Anything other than this is un-civilized and tyrannical - a denial of freedom.

Real freedom means individuals of noble character having the ability and the power to determine their own lives in accord with what is noble and dutiful.

(See: (1) *What Is Our Life For? A National-Socialist Answer*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.)

Honour:

Honour is the setting of high and *noble standards of personal conduct. The high standards set by honour derive from idealism and thus from the pursuit of excellence.

Honour is the instinct for nobility made conscious, and a code of honour is a means whereby the high standards of honour are set and a means whereby individuals strive to uphold and maintain them. Honour is the basis for the human morality of National-Socialism.

(See: (1) *Vision of a Future Golden Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*; (2) Ch. V of *Future Reich*; (3) Ch. VI of *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.)

Idea:

An idea is basically a created model for which no natural *archetype exists. Abstract ideas express a concept of what is 'common' - that is, what is not the best; what is not of excellence. An idea is the exact opposite of an *ideal. Ideals represent and express personal, or individual, character; an idea represents and abstraction which individuals are expected to conform to or be subservient to.

(See Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism*.)

Ideal:

An ideal is something which enshrines what is excellent, or which represents what is the best. It is a practical embodiment of excellence itself; some thing, or some person, distinguished because that thing or that person is the best - for example, the most courageous person in a battle who is distinguished from their comrades by their brave actions.

On the individual level, idealism means individuals undertaking deeds of exceptional merit which mark them out, and doing this because they themselves strive for the excellence of an ideal or ideals.

An ideal stands directly opposed to an abstract idea. Ideals are human - that is, organic; as such they are possessed of *numinosity; they are *archetypal and thus inspiring for individuals. Ideas are abstract, and lifeless - and thus essentially in-human. National-Socialism is based upon human ideals; all modern societies are based upon lifeless abstract ideas.

(See Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism*.)

Justice:

Justice exists in, and only exists in, fair, noble individuals who uphold a code of honour and who strive to live by that code of honour.

Justice does not exist in, and cannot exist in anything abstract, be it in a law, a 'Court of Law', an Institution or whatever. Real justice lives only in individuals and cannot be abstracted out from them into a dead, life-less, abstract form.

A just society is a society which is noble and which allows individuals to test or prove their own honour and innocence - and thus stay free - by trial by combat or by having someone champion them in such a trial.

(See: (1) 'National-Socialism, Justice and Penal Reform' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*; (2) Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism*. (3) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.)

Nobility:

Nobility refers to personal character - it means having a noble character or nature. Someone who is noble is someone who is honourable - who exhibits those traits of character which represent honour: that is, fairness, heroism, courage, and gallantry.

Honour is the instinct for nobility made conscious, and a code of honour is a means whereby the high standards of honour are set and a means whereby individuals strive to uphold and maintain them.

(See: *The Nobility of National-Socialism*.)

Numinous

Something is numinous if it has beauty and awe. Something which is divinely-inspired or divinely-representative is numinous. What is numinous is generally what is revered, or regarded as sacred - as spiritual or divine. Nature herself is numinous - a wonderful, awe-inspiring mystery.

Social Engineering:

Social Engineering is the term used to describe the manipulation and control of people by abstract social/political *ideas. Our modern lifeless, multi-racial societies are the direct product of decades of social engineering, of social/political ideas and abstract doctrines made law.

(See: (1) Ch. II of *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*; (2) Ch. V of *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Essays in Aryan Revolution*; (4) 'Taming the Aryan' in *Aryan Freedom*.)

The Meaning of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Introduction

This pamphlet is a basic introduction to National-Socialism, written by a National-Socialist. It is not concerned with history - it deals solely with National-Socialist philosophy: what National-Socialism itself actually is, and what National-Socialists believe in or uphold. As this work will show, National-Socialism is totally opposed to the values, and the ideas, which have come to dominate the modern "Western" world. The basic values of National-Socialism are the now almost forgotten Aryan values of honour, a striving for excellence, self-discipline and the triumph of individual will. The heroic warrior spirit of National-Socialism is totally opposed to the self-indulgent materialism and pacifism which has come to dominate every modern social-worker infested "Western" society.

National-Socialism has become a real modern heresy, feared and reviled. For over seventy years, the opponents of National-Socialism have been spreading their lies and propaganda about National-Socialism; for the past fifty years, the governments of every so-called "Western" country have indoctrinated their peoples with these lies and this propaganda. In many of these countries, National-Socialism, and National-Socialist literature, is illegal, with public displays of National-Socialist symbols, such as the swastika, forbidden; in nearly every other country National-Socialists are actively persecuted and imprisoned. In all these countries, the only information available to the public about National-Socialism has come from its enemies. This pamphlet aims to change this, presenting as it does the suppressed truth about National-Socialism.

D. Myatt Oxford 108 yf

I

What Is National-Socialism?

National-Socialism believes there are two fundamental ways of living, and thus two fundamental types of society based on these two ways. There is the material way of living, with individuals striving for, or pursuing, "happiness", material comfort and wealth. Then there is the way of excellence, of idealism (or nobility) with individuals striving for an idealistic goal. National-Socialism believes the material way is *decadent* - a waste of our lives, a waste of the evolutionary potential which we possess.

Furthermore, National-Socialism believes that the life of an individual is better, more fulfilling, if the idealistic goal that is pursued is in accord with the will of Nature. That is, if this idealistic goal aids Nature, and continues the evolutionary work of Nature. This stems from the National-Socialist assertion that we, as human beings, are part of Nature, and subject to the laws of Nature. All other philosophies, political beliefs or religions assert that we, as human beings, are somehow "above", different or separate from, Nature and her laws.

One of the fundamental aims of National-Socialism is to continue the work of Nature by creating better, more advanced, individuals and by creating a better, more advanced, more civilized society for these individuals to live and flourish in. National-Socialism believes that better individuals can only be created through the pursuit of noble values - by individuals changing themselves for the better through a personal act of will. This requires individuals, and society itself, to champion and uphold those values which create personal excellence, which aid the individual change necessary. According to National-Socialism, these values are honour, loyalty and duty - for only these values create the right type of idealistic person, someone with a *purity of purpose*. It is these values, and these values alone, which create a civilized individual. A civilized person is a more evolved individual - someone with a higher, a noble, personal character. Further, it is the duty of each noble individual to act in accord with the workings, the will, of Nature herself.

According to National-Socialism, *race* is how Nature works. For National-Socialism, race is Nature made manifest; race is our connection to Nature. Our race is an expression of "who and what we are". The different races which exist among our human species are an expression of evolution in action - of Nature working over aeons to produce diversity and difference. Thus, race is an expression of our very humanity - of our human identity (see Footnote 1)[N.1](#).

Accordingly, National-Socialism desires to preserve and further evolve race itself. All other philosophies, political beliefs or religions desire to destroy race through creating multi-racial, multi-cultural societies.

For National-Socialism, the fundamental meaning of our lives, as individuals, is to strive to continue the work of Nature. This means striving to advance ourselves through upholding, in our own lives, the civilized values of honour, loyalty and duty; it means us doing our noble and civilized duty by striving to preserve and further evolve our own race, and those things which make our own race unique. These unique things are the ethos, the soul, the character, the culture, of our race, and the Destiny of our race. According to National-Socialism, the ethos, the character of the Aryan race (the European, or "White" race) is expressed by *honour, curiosity, conquest* - these things express the true nature of the Aryan race. Furthermore, **National-Socialism believes that it is the ultimate Destiny of the Aryan race to colonize the stars of our galaxy - to create a Galactic Empire.**

In contrast to the inspiring, the noble, the Galactic - the *numinous* - goals of National-Socialism, the goals of all other philosophies, political beliefs or religions are mundane, materialistic and a complete waste of our lives.

II

Honour, Loyalty and Duty:

A Personal Revolution

The fundamental personal values of National-Socialism - the foundation of National-Socialist morality - are honour, loyalty, and duty. A National-Socialist is someone who upholds, or who strives to uphold, these personal values: someone whose personal life is governed by these values. Thus, a true or genuine National-Socialist is someone who strives to be honourable, who is loyal to those they have sworn to be loyal to, and who does their National-Socialist duty.

The purpose of these values is to civilize, for it is these values which make a person civilized and noble. That is, these values express the essence of nobility and civilization; they create, or can create, a person who possesses a civilized, a noble, a strong character. In effect, these values create or can create a better individual; they are means whereby a personal, inner, revolution can be achieved through a triumph of individual will.

Honour:

Honour is basically the natural instinct for nobility made conscious and this is done through a Code of Honour (see Footnote 2). Some things are fair, and some other things are unfair. A person of noble character - someone with an inborn sense of fairness - knows or feels what is fair and what is unfair. Honour thus determines personal behaviour, and the high standards of personal behaviour which honour demands are set out by a Code of Honour. **Most fundamental of all, an honourable person is prepared to die - if necessary by their own hand - rather than be dishonoured.** If someone is not prepared to do this, or does not do this for the sake of their own honour, then they are not living in an honourable way. Honour is thus a hard, and simple, standard to live by, and those who are honourable thus possess a strong personal character and a purity of purpose. They are better, more noble, more civilized, more evolved individuals because of this.

Loyalty:

Loyalty, like honour, is simple to understand, and simple in practice. Loyalty is being true to a person you have sworn to be loyal to. True loyalty means taking an oath of loyalty, an oath of allegiance, to a particular person and never breaking that oath. An oath of loyalty can only be ended in two ways: (i) by the death of the person to whom you have sworn to be loyal, and (ii) by mutual agreement between you and the person given loyalty.

Thus, true loyalty, like honour, sets a high personal standard, and requires personal discipline. **Fundamentally, loyalty means Comradeship** - true loyalty means being a Comrade to those you have sworn to be loyal to, and never letting those Comrades down. True loyalty means aiding and assisting those Comrades even when it is personally difficult to do so - or even if it might mean one's own death. True loyalty often means placing one own self - one's own opinions for instance - second, after the person to whom you have pledged your loyalty.

Duty:

Duty is the obligation an individual has to do what is necessary and honourable. Thus, there is a duty to be loyal to those given loyalty. There is a duty to strive to live in an honourable way. For a National-Socialist, there is also the duty to promote National-Socialism, the duty to strive to act in accord with Nature's will by preserving, defending and evolving one's own race, and the duty to strive for personal excellence.

Neglect of one's duty is a dishonourable act, and the sign of a weak personal character.

III

Triumph of the Will and Aryan Justice:

A Social Revolution

In respect of our basic human nature, or character, National-Socialism is positive and idealistic, believing that most individuals possess the potential to change themselves for the better. All that is required for such a positive, civilized and evolutionary change, is self-discipline and a natural idealism - the triumph of individual will caused by an individual striving, or struggling, for an idealistic goal which itself is in harmony with Nature. National-Socialism believes that, given good leadership - sufficient noble inspiration by honourable individuals - the majority of people can change themselves for the better and come to know and value honour, loyalty and duty. Those who now do not understand or value these noble things, can do so given good leadership and guidance.

National-Socialism goes further, believing that it is possible to create, to build, a positive, healthy, evolutionary society which provides the social conditions necessary for individuals to develop their natural character and their potential to the full. This society can only be created through a National-Socialist revolution - by the overthrow of the existing System which is based on materialism, indulgence, selfishness, and neglect of race, and which is thus detrimental to the development of strong, honourable individuals, and detrimental to the will of Nature, manifest in race and racial diversity. The decadent values of this old System would be replaced by National-Socialist values. These National-Socialist values are personal honour, personal loyalty and duty to the folk or race.

A National-Socialist society, or Reich, is a society where the values of honour, loyalty and duty are upheld, and where they form the basic "code of practice" for those involved in public, or civic, life and are the basic rules which govern all the Institutions (military, Police, commercial, public, private, industrial and so on) of the society.

In this new Reich, the old system of so-called "justice" - based upon abstract ideas and abstract dogma - would be replaced by National-Socialist, or Aryan, justice. National-Socialism believes that real justice only and ever exists in honourable *individuals* - and cannot exist in anything lifeless or abstract, such as some "law", some "Court of Law", or some Institution, such as a Police force. **It is individuals, and individual character, which matter, not something abstract and lifeless.** A person is either honourable, and thus fair and just - or they are not.

Because of this understanding of the importance of individual character, such a Reich is a genuine folk-democracy where a real freedom exists. This freedom exists in such a National-Socialist society basically because of honour and duty: individuals know or accept their honourable duty, to themselves and others, and strive to do that duty to the best of their ability. For real freedom is not about "personal choice, personal rights" in isolation, as it is not about personal indulgence - it is about personal character. Real freedom means having the character to know what is dutiful and right, and having the character to do or try to do what is dutiful and right.

What must be understood is that personal honour, like race itself, is a manifestation of the will of Nature - a means whereby we have evolved to become better, civilized beings. All modern societies undermine individual character, and thus real freedom, because they expect or demand that individuals conform or be subservient to something abstract or dogmatic which is unnatural because it is against the will of Nature as manifest in personal honour and race. These modern societies do not try to elevate the individual, in a natural way through developing personal character and through developing an understanding of our duties to Nature, evident in race. Instead, they effectively tyrannise or dictate to individuals by legislation, and social schemes which are enforceable by yet other laws, with more and more Prisons established to punish those who transgress the unending stream of new social and political legislation.

A really free society does not need "laws" which are enforced by a Police force, as it does not need hundreds of thousands of "social workers" or tens of thousands of professional lawyers - it only needs individuals who know what is honourable and who always strive to do the honourable thing. **Modern societies are based on the mistaken and unnatural premise that it is legislation, social schemes enforced by laws, and the "deterrence" of Prison, which can make a better society. National-Socialism totally rejects this unnatural way, and instead upholds the natural way of honour and the triumph of individual will.**

National-Socialism is also realistic, as well as idealistic. Thus, it accepts that there will always be a few individuals who are and always will remain dishonourable, cowardly and ignoble by nature, despite repeated attempts by noble and idealistic leaders to inspire and change these few. But it is always only a few who cannot change themselves for the better through a triumph of the will, and always only a few who thus are disruptive of a society based upon noble ideals. A National-Socialist Reich would give these few several chances to change themselves and thus become honourable dutiful individuals, through, for example, service to the folk in the Armed Forces. Should they still not change themselves, then they would be removed - either via exiling them, or executing

them, for the removal of such a detrimental few is necessary to ensure the well-being of the whole.

IV

National-Socialism: The Aryan Way Of Life

At present, National-Socialism is concerned first and foremost with the Aryan race: with the nature, the welfare and the future of the Aryan. Its most important tasks are to free Aryans from the mental slavery they now endure in the anti-Aryan societies of the Western world, create a free and Aryan society and then seek to fulfil the Destiny, the mission, of the Aryan race. Part of this Destiny is to create new colonies among the stars of our Galaxy, and part is to convert the other races of the world to the noble and civilized ideals of National-Socialism. The following seven points briefly summarise the most important aspects of National-Socialism in respect of the Aryan race.

- (1) National-Socialism is an expression, a manifestation, of **the Destiny of the Aryan race**. National-Socialism expresses the natural desire of healthy, noble, Aryans to live among their own kind, to preserve and extend their unique race and their unique culture, and to prosper and evolve still further in accord with the laws of Nature and in accord with the unique Destiny of the Aryan. According to National-Socialism, this Aryan Destiny is *to civilise*: to explore, to know, to conquer, to quest after new adventures and new frontiers.

Fundamentally, National-Socialism expresses what it means to be Aryan, and is a guide to the Aryan way of life.

- (2) National-Socialism is an expression of the desire of healthy, noble Aryans **to be free** and to live in a socially just society. National-Socialism expresses the desire of healthy, noble Aryans to be able to live in an *Aryan* society where Aryan values and Aryan customs are upheld.

National-Socialism regards all present societies where Aryans live as *anti-Aryan*, as decadent, as ignoble and as repressive. All these societies are dedicated to the suppression of Aryan values, Aryans customs and Aryan culture itself. These societies, by their very nature and their unnatural social laws are harmful to Aryans, the Aryan race itself and the Aryan way of life. Accordingly, National-Socialism seeks the revolutionary overthrow of these decadent and un-Aryan societies and regards any means as justified in the war for Aryan survival and Aryan freedom.

- (3) National-Socialism expresses, affirms and champions **Aryan values** over and above other values. These Aryan values are what express the soul, the character, the nature, of the Aryan, and thus represent what it means to be Aryan.

These values are fundamentally *honour, loyalty, duty*. As such, they express and represent the noble warrior spirit. This noble, Aryan, warrior spirit, or ethos, is totally opposed to the usury of capitalism, and in place of present societies built upon or dependant upon the usury of debt and interest, and thus dependant upon money and "International Finance", National-Socialism seeks to create an entirely new society founded upon honest work and concern for the welfare of the Aryan folk where the slavery of debt and interest would be abolished.

- (4) National-Socialism expresses and affirms that **race** is of fundamental importance. To affirm race, is to affirm life itself, and the evolution of life toward a higher existence. To affirm race is to affirm and champion Nature, for race is how Nature works, and how Nature is manifest to us, and in us, as individuals.

Thus National-Socialism champions racial difference and diversity, and the creation of a separate ethnic homeland for Aryans, and Aryans only.

- (5) National-Socialism expresses and affirms the importance of **individual character**. The most fundamental principle of National-Socialism is that individuals can change themselves for the better through an act - through the triumph - of individual will and through being inspired by idealism. This is the pursuit of individual excellence - the triumph of noble values through pursuit of a noble, supra-personal aim.

The leadership principle which National-Socialism upholds is a practical manifestation of the excellence of individual character - of individuals of noble character leading and inspiring others.

- (6) National-Socialism expresses, affirms and champions the natural, healthy and necessary **instincts** of Aryans, and those things which create healthy, racially-aware Aryans with a sense of duty and a strong character. For National-Socialism, such healthy instincts - such as the desire to live among

one's own racial kind and the desire to place one's own race before other races - are a manifestation of the will of Nature.

Hence National-Socialism, in contrast to the decadent societies of the present, upholds and champions the concept of struggle - the striving for individual and racial excellence. Thus does National-Socialism uphold and champion the necessity of *war*. It affirms that war is the only true test of character, as it accepts that only those who have proved their character through valour in war should be in positions of authority in a National-Socialist society. Furthermore, a National-Socialism society would require every able-bodied youth to acquire self-discipline, and a sense of duty to their folk, by active military service, as it specifies that only those who have so aided their folk can be citizens of the National-Socialist State with all the rights of a citizen.

- (7) National-Socialism is an expression and an affirmation of the **cultural superiority of the Aryan ethic of honour** and vital importance of reason. National-Socialism recognizes the importance of honour and reason as a means whereby *civilization is created*.

Accordingly, some of the fundamental, immediate and practical aims of National-Socialism are: (a) preserving the racial purity of the races of this world, and in particular the Aryan race, through the creation of an ethnic homelands, and in particular the creation of an Aryan homeland, and encouraging healthy Aryans to marry and produce large families for which they would be given financial incentives and social support; (b) encouraging through educational and military Institutions noble, honourable (and thus Aryan) character in individuals, and ensuring the physical health and well-being of the folk, and particularly the young through rigorous physical and military training; (c) establishing a sound and prospering rural way of life and rural economy as a means of producing healthy food and encouraging healthy outdoor living.

V

Folk and Fatherland:

The Inner Meaning of National-Socialism

National-Socialism provides an answer to the most fundamental, and the most important, question which we as individuals can ask: What is the meaning of life? According to National-Socialism, the meaning of our life, as individuals, is to evolve: to continue with, to further, the evolutionary work of Nature by striving for personal excellence and excellence for our own folk or race. This is because we, as individuals, are not isolated beings - we are part of Nature, and part of our race. We, as individuals, are part of much larger living systems or beings. We depend on these large *organic* beings because we ourselves are organic beings and thus a part of the natural, the cosmic, order itself.

Furthermore, these large organic systems, these beings, also depend on us. That is, what we do, or do not do, affects them. We can keep them healthy and prosperous, and aid them to evolve still further. What we have forgotten - or been indoctrinated not to believe - is that **our folk, our race, is our connection to Nature**, and that a healthy society is by definition a folk society: an *organic* society based upon race and honour. That is, a healthy, natural, society - one which expresses Nature, which aids Nature, which is in harmony with Nature - is an ethnic society which upholds "Blood and Honour". All other types of society, presently existing, or existing as a social, political or religious idea, are unnatural and harmful to Nature and the separate racial evolution which expresses the will of nature.

We, as individuals, are our race, our very ancestors, made manifest and re-born. Our race is a supra-personal organism, a living being, which has existed, which has lived, for thousands of years before us. This living being which is our race can also exist for thousands, for hundreds of thousands, of years after us. The very health, the well-being, the prosperity, the future of this living racial being depends on us - we *are* its future, just as it is natural for us, our duty, to preserve, aid, defend and further evolve this living being. Thus, **our purpose, our duty, is to preserve the racial purity of our blood**. This duty is our very purpose, as individuals - it is what we are born to do, what we exist for. When we do not do this duty, we are wasting our lives, we are undermining and helping to destroy this living racial being, and the greater living being which is Nature herself.

This is the simple, and profound, truth which National-Socialism champions and which the enemies of National-Socialism have suppressed and are trying so hard to destroy. Just as we are our race, so are we are unique racial culture and our unique racial *Destiny*: for racial culture and racial *Destiny* are the soul, the essence, the very life, the *consciousness*, of this supra-personal living being which is our race. Thus, it is also our duty, part of our purpose, to preserve, aid and further develop our unique racial culture, and to strive to make our unique racial *Destiny* real. **A fatherland is the homeland, the nation, of a specific race, the place where that race dwells or where they settle, and it is a means to preserve, aid and develop the race: it is an ethnic society founded upon and upholding a specific racial culture and striving to fulfil the specific *Destiny* of that race.**

Thus, the terms "Folk and Fatherland", and "Blood and Honour", express the inner meaning of National-Socialism itself.

VI

The Aryan Religion of National-Socialism:

Philosophy of the Future

Correctly understood, National-Socialism is much more than a "political" or even a social philosophy: it is a complete, and revolutionary, *Weltanschauung*, or "philosophy of life". It is profoundly spiritual and profoundly noble - a complete explanation of our human nature, our human *Destiny*, and our place in the general "scheme of things". In this sense, it is religious because it provides us with the answers which we seek and because it reflects, or represents, the natural order which exists in this world and the cosmos itself. Fundamentally, National-Socialism, as a way of living and as a religious, social and political philosophy, is an expression of the will of Nature. It is also, equally importantly, an expression of the nature and *Destiny* of the Aryan race itself. As such, it is an Aryan religion.

What Is Aryan Religion?

Aryan religion is the natural religion of those of Aryan race. Such a natural religion is healthy and inspiring for Aryans, and represents, or expresses, the natural *ethos*, or soul, of the Aryan - that which distinguishes the Aryan, and which thus expresses our natural *Destiny*, and represents our innate or natural *character*. As such, our unique Aryan religion expresses our unique Aryan culture.

Our natural, innate, character as Aryans can be expressed by three words: *curiosity, honour, conquest*. By nature, we Aryans, when we are true to ourselves, are curious - we seek to know, to understand, and we have developed the art, or skill, of reason to aid us in this quest, this striving, for understanding. By nature, we Aryans, when we are true to ourselves, are honourable - we have an innate sense of *fairness*, of natural justice, and an innate sense of what is right. What is right, for us as Aryans, is and always has been, what is honourable. By nature, we Aryans, when we are true to ourselves, are conquering - we have an innate desire to overcome obstacles, difficulties and enemies through the power, strength, or the triumph of our will. This desire to conquer is manifest, and has been manifest, in our natural warrior character.

When we express our Aryan nature, by our own lives and by our religious, or moral, beliefs, we are more healthy, more natural, than we would be otherwise. This is so because a natural Aryan religion reflects, and gives expression to, our Aryan nature and thus our *conscience* - our innermost beliefs and motives. It enables us to be "in harmony with our nature" and thus creates and maintains a healthy *psyche* in us as individuals.

In effect, a natural Aryan religion enables individuals to live in an Aryan way, and in practice this means our lives have a purpose: that they are fulfilling. When we live in accord with the principles and ideals of our own natural religion, we are fulfilling our own Destiny, as individual Aryans, and thus aiding the unique Destiny of our race.

Furthermore, an Aryan religion gives us a practical, reasonable and realistic answer to the most fundamental question of all, the question of our own existence - "What is the purpose of our lives as individuals, here on this planet we call Earth?"

The old pagan religions of our ancestors expressed some - but not all - of our nature, as Aryans. Examples of these old religions are the ancient Greek religion of the Homeric gods and the religion of the Vikings. Without exception, these old religions were the religion of warriors, and reflected the nature and beliefs of ancient warrior societies, and thus that part of our Aryan nature which is warrior-like. Hence, the morality of these instinctive and natural Aryan religions was always based upon personal honour. These religions also expressed, to a greater or a lesser degree, our essential pagan nature - for instance, our intuitive awareness of the numinosity, or sacredness, of Nature; our intuitive understanding of the joys of living; our innate desire to excel, to strive for excellence and for conquest; and our innate appreciation of beauty and harmony. These old religions also sought to give an answer to the fundamental question of our existence, as they all sought to try and explain the cosmos, how it had arisen, how it worked and how it affected our lives, as individuals. Such explanations

usually involved supra-human beings called "gods" and "goddesses" who often were personifications of natural or cosmic forces.

However, what all these old religions did not express was our unique Destiny as Aryans. They also did not fully express our unique Aryan nature. The new Aryan religion of National-Socialism alone expresses and represents our true nature, as Aryans, as it alone expresses and represents our unique Destiny, as Aryans. Furthermore, the religion of National-Socialism presents us with a reasoned answer to the fundamental question of our existence, just as it explains in a reasoned way life, and the cosmos itself.

The meaning, or the purpose, of the old religions - like the civilizations our ancestors created - is that they have led us to the understanding of the present. They have prepared the way for the divine revelation made manifest in the new religion of National-Socialism.

The National-Socialist Religion

The fundamental tenets, or principles, of this new Aryan religion are:

1) That there exists a supra-human Being - called the Cosmic Being - and that this Cosmic Being creates, or can create, Order from Chaos. Order is the very life of this Being. Order itself is a new, a better, more evolved, or more excellent, arrangement of things.

2) That organic life itself is an expression, or manifestation, of the Order which this Cosmic Being creates, and is thus an expression of the life, the spirit, of this Being.

3) That change is a natural part of the evolution of Order from Chaos and that this, for organic life, involves the organic process of birth-life-death-renewal.

4) That death is not the final end of life, but the beginning of further change, a renewal of the cosmic order itself.

5) That what we call Nature is the Cosmic Being - the Order created by this Being - made manifest on this planet we call Earth. The creative force, or energy, which is present in Nature, and which produces, and causes changes in,

living things - including ourselves - is this Cosmic Being, living and evolving, that is, creating more Order.

6) That we, as individuals, are this Cosmic Being - the very cosmos itself - *made manifest*. We sentient (that is, conscious and aware) beings are the striving of the Cosmic Being for more cosmic Order.

7) That our evolution, as human beings, is an increase in the cosmic Order and expresses the purpose, the *life*, or the will of the Cosmic Being. Thus the striving, or struggle, for order (or excellence) - for evolution toward higher forms - here on this planet, is how the Cosmic Being works on this planet of ours, and is thus natural and necessary, for without it, there would be no order and no evolution toward higher forms.

8) That the Cosmic Being exists, or functions, in us through *honour* (or fairness), through *curiosity* (or reason) and through *conquest* (or the triumph of individual will).

Thus, an honourable individual is someone who is doing the will, or accomplishing the work, of this divine Cosmic Being.

9) That *race* and *excellence of individual character* express the will of this divine Being - of this Being working through Nature to bring about more Order, more diversity and more difference through evolution.

Thus, race is one way in which this Cosmic Being is manifest to us, as human beings on this planet of ours. Race thus expresses the essence of our humanity - of what makes us human. To preserve, and to further evolve, each race is to act in accord with the will, the purpose, of the divine creator, while to undermine or seek to destroy race and racial difference and diversity, is to act against the will of the divine creator. Each unique race can and should evolve, according to its own unique nature.

10) That the Aryan race has been given a special mission by the Cosmic Being who has endowed this race, through Nature and through evolution, with the gift of a unique character which is representative of the divine Being itself.

This nature is expressed in the honour, curiosity and conquest of the Aryan race, and made manifest by the *civilization* which Aryans create when they live according to their divine nature.

The unique and special Destiny of the Aryan race is to bring the divine light of civilization into the world, and to spread this light - the honour and the reason of civilization - out into the cosmos itself by venturing forth to explore and colonise the star-systems of the cosmos.

11) That the unique Destiny of the Aryan - and the unique importance of race and excellence of individual character - was first revealed to us by Adolf Hitler, and that the life, work and death of Adolf Hitler was a manifestation, on this planet of ours, of the Cosmic Being.

VII

The National-Socialist Way Of Life

Honour, loyalty and duty are the fundamental ideals of National-Socialism. They represent nobility in action, and the striving to live by these ideals creates, or can create, a noble character in the individual. The *Nine Fundamental Principles of National-Socialism*, given below, express the practical essence of National-Socialism, for individuals, and are thus a guide to how a National-Socialist should live their life.

- 1) In everything that you do or undertake, strive for excellence.
- 2) Do your duty by placing the welfare and well-being of your race before your own self-interest, and seek to preserve and extend your race by marrying among your own kind, and by producing/nurturing healthy children.
- 3) Uphold the noble ideal of honour in your own personal life, and strive to live, and die, in an honourable way.
- 4) Strive to uphold the noble, human, ideals of fairness and courtesy by being fair and courteous toward others, and strive to treat animals in a humane way.
- 5) Be loyal to those you have sworn loyalty to, if necessary unto death. Your word, once given, should not be broken since to break your word is a dishonourable act.

- 6) Be intolerant of what is harmful and unhealthy to, and what endangers, your race, and what is detrimental to the other creations of the divine.
- 7) Reverence Nature and be respectful toward what reveals or expresses the divine.
- 8) Always be ready, willing and physically fit enough to defend yourself and your family - and thus your own personal honour - and always carry a defensive weapon to enable your honour to be saved.
- 9) Seek always to make the world a better, a more noble, place by striving to make others aware of the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty.

Appendix I

The National-Socialist Honour Code

The word of a man of honour is his bond - when a man of honour gives his word ("On my word of honour...") he means it, since to break one's word is a dishonourable act. An oath of loyalty or allegiance to someone, once sworn by a man of honour ("I swear by my honour that I shall...") can only be ended either: (i) by the man of honour formally asking the person to whom the oath was sworn to release him from that oath, and that person agreeing so to release him; or (ii) by the death of the person to whom the oath was sworn. Anything else is dishonourable.

A man of honour is prepared to do his honourable duty by challenging to a duel anyone who impugns his honour or who makes dishonourable accusations against him. Anyone so challenged to a duel who, refusing to *publicly* and unreservedly apologise, refuses also to accept such a challenge to a duel for whatever reason, is acting dishonourably, and it is right to call such a person a coward and to dismiss as untruthful any accusations such a coward has made. Honour is only satisfied - for the person so accused - if he challenges his accuser to a duel and fights it; the honour of the person who so makes such accusations or who so impugns another man's honour, is only satisfied if he either unreservedly apologises *or* accepts such a challenge and fights such a duel according to the etiquette of duelling. A man of honour may also challenge to a duel and fight in such a duel, a person who has acted dishonourably toward someone whom the man of honour has sworn loyalty or allegiance to or whom he champions.

A man of honour always does the duty he has sworn to do, however inconvenient it may be and however dangerous, because it is honourable to do one's duty and dishonourable not to do one's duty. A man of honour is prepared to die - if necessary by his own hand - rather than suffer the indignity of having to do anything dishonourable. A man of honour can only surrender to or admit to defeat by someone who is as dignified and as honourable as he himself is - that is, he can only entrust himself under such circumstances to another man of honour who swears to treat his defeated enemy with dignity and honour. A man of honour must die fighting, or die by his own hand, rather than subject himself to the indignity of being defeated by someone who is not a man of honour.

A man of honour treats others courteously, regardless of their race, and women gallantly, and is only disdainful and contemptuous of those who, by their attitude, actions and behaviour, treat him with disrespect or try to harm him, or who treat with disrespect or try to harm those he has personally sworn loyalty to or whom he champions.

A man of honour, when called upon to act, or when honour bids him to act, acts without hesitation and if necessarily quite ruthlessly provided always that honour is satisfied.

A man of honour, in public, is somewhat reserved and controlled and not given to displays of emotion, or to boasting, preferring as he does deeds to words.

A man of honour does not lie, once having sworn on oath ("I swear on my honour that I shall speak the truth...") as he does not steal from others or cheat others for such conduct is dishonourable. A man of honour may use guile or cunning to deceive his sworn enemies, and his sworn enemies only, provided always that he does not personally benefit from such guile or cunning and provided always that honour is satisfied.

A man of honour strives to dress in a clean, discreet way in practical clothes devoid of ostentation and suitable to the task in hand.

Appendix II

A National-Socialist Glossary

[Note: What follows are brief explanations of some of the main terms important for an understanding of National-Socialism. Words marked with a * are defined in this Glossary. The references are to the National-Socialist works of D. Myatt.]

Archetype:

An archetype expresses an *ideal, or is a representation of what is ideal. As such, an archetype represents what is beautiful and harmonious - a striving for excellence - and is possessed of *numinosity. What is archetypal is what is most representative of, or most excellent about, a particular thing.

Aryan:

The term 'Aryan' is used to describe the White or Caucasoid race which originated in Europe. The term itself derives from an ancient Aryan word for 'a noble man' - *Airya/Arya* - and is thus apt to describe this noble, heroic, race.

The Aryan Ethos:

Ethos is the characteristic nature, or spirit/soul, of a particular *civilization, folk or race. The things which normally embody the ethos of a people, or race, are art, literature, achievements, music, customs and a particular religious attitude or religion.

The Aryan ethos - that which marks the Aryan and which expresses the true nature of the Aryan race - can be described in three words: *Honour, Curiosity* and *Conquest*.

(See: (1) Ch. III of *Vision of a Future Golden Age*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Freedom*.)

The Arts of Civilization:

These are Arts, or skills, the acquisition of which makes an individual civilized. Someone who has mastered the Arts of Civilization is thinking, acting and living like an Aryan, since these Arts embody the essence of the Aryan ethos. The Arts are: the Art of personal Honour; the Art of Combat or fighting; and the Art of Knowledge, of seeking to learn about the vast cultural and scientific heritage of Aryan civilizations.

(See Ch. III & IV of *Vision of a Future Golden Age*.)

Civilization:

Civilization is an ordered way of living - superior to primitive, selfish, barbarism - created by inventive warrior tribes who uphold the *noble personal values of *honour, loyalty and duty. It arises primarily from co-operation: from individuals being willing to place the welfare, security and future of their folk before their own self-interest.

Fundamentally, civilization depends for its creation and its maintenance on inventive, heroic, honourable *individuals*. Civilization is the pursuit of, or struggle for, *excellence by a heroic, noble and inventive folk or community who uphold honour and who thus create a society where *freedom is the norm.

(See: (1) *The Nobility of National-Socialism*; (2) *Honour, Loyalty and Duty - An Introduction to National-Socialism*; (3) *Vision of a Future Golden Age*.)

Culture:

Culture is the term used to describe those things which can aid an individual to improve or advance themselves, and thus fulfil the potential for change latent within them. Each race produces its own unique culture, and the distinctive culture of a particular race embodies or manifests the unique *ethos, or soul/spirit, of that race.

(See: (1) *Vision of a Future Golden Age*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Culture*.)

Decadence:

Decadence is a decline in or loss of *excellence. Decadence undermines and destroys individual vitality and health, and is basically a placing of self-interest, and self-indulgence, before personal honour and before the duty an individual has - as a thinking, civilized, being - toward striving to continue evolution by pursuing noble ideals.

Decadence, on the individual level, is a lack of *character* - a lack of will. On the artistic level, decadence is a lack of self-control, a pandering to weakness, a removal of high standards, and it is the philosophy, and the aesthetics, of the pretentious, the weak and the cowardly.

(See: (1) Ch. II of *Honour, Loyalty, Duty*; (2) *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*.)

Democracy:

Real or genuine democracy means individual *honour and *freedom - it is an expression of the desire or will of a living, or organic, community to determine its own future. An organic society is totally different from, and totally opposite to, the lifeless, abstract modern societies created by abstract political or social dogma. Fundamentally, an organic society is an ethnic State.

Contrary to a popular misconception, the Greek word 'demos' does not simply mean 'people' in general. Rather, it originally meant 'the clan' in contrast to their 'chiefs'; in later Attic Greek, the word came to mean 'the community' or folk

itself - distinguished as this community was by ties of blood. In both cases, a distinct racial or folk-community is meant.

A real democracy is a society, composed of members of the same race, where the ultimate authority resides in the folk-communities of that society. It is an ethnic nation, or community, where the individuals of that community co-operate together for their own well-being and advancement by upholding the ideals of honour and freedom.

(See: (1) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; (2) 'Folk-Democracy' in *The Wisdom of National-Socialism*. (3) 'Modern Crime - A National-Socialist Perspective' in *Hitler Rising - Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny*.)

Excellence:

Excellence is what is supreme; what is worthy; what is *the best*. Excellence is the setting of high-standards and the pursuit of them. It embodies what is archetypal or *ideal. Excellence implies a moving-forward, an evolution or improvement to a higher level, this higher level being set by an ideal or archetype, or some other expression of harmonious perfection.

On the individual level, excellence implies self-discipline and a noble motivation - a striving toward a supra-personal goal or ideal.

(See: (1) Ch. I of *The Nobility of National-Socialism*; (2) Ch. V of *Future Reich - National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will*.)

Freedom:

Freedom is the basis of the civilized way of living and means an individual having the basic right to determine their own life by choosing allegiance and by being able and willing to physically defend themselves, their own honour and that of their blood-kin. [The English word 'free' originally meant "to love (and defend) one's kin".]

Thus freedom means the right to be able to bear and to use arms or weapons in self-defence and in defence of one's own honour and that of one's kin. It further means the right to be able to do this, in accordance with a code of honour, with no one else and no group, Institution or officials, being able to interfere, judge or restrict and take away the liberty of any individual so defending themselves and their honour, whatever the outcome. Thus, were a man to defend his own honour in an honourable way - according to a code of honour - such as, for example, by a duel, or a fair fight, then that man not only has the right to fight such a duel, but also has the right to be at liberty were his opponent to be injured or even

killed in such a duel or fight. Anything other than this is un-civilized and tyrannical - a denial of freedom.

Real freedom means individuals of noble character having the ability and the power to determine their own lives in accord with what is noble and dutiful. (See: (1) *What Is Our Life For? A National-Socialist Answer*; (2) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom.*)

Honour:

Honour is the setting of high and *noble standards of personal conduct. The high standards set by honour derive from idealism and thus from the pursuit of excellence.

Honour is the instinct for nobility made conscious, and a code of honour is a means whereby the high standards of honour are set and a means whereby individuals strive to uphold and maintain them. Honour is the basis for the human morality of National-Socialism.

(See: (1) *Vision of a Future Golden Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*; (2) Ch. V of *Future Reich*; (3) Ch. VI of *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom.*)

Idea:

An idea is basically a created model for which no natural *archetype exists. Abstract ideas express a concept of what is 'common' - that is, what is not the best; what is not of excellence. An idea is the exact opposite of an *ideal. Ideals represent and express personal, or individual, character; an idea represents and abstraction which individuals are expected to conform to or be subservient to.

(See Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism.*)

Ideal:

An ideal is something which enshrines what is excellent, or which represents what is the best. It is a practical embodiment of excellence itself; some thing, or some person, distinguished because that thing or that person is the best - for example, the most courageous person in a battle who is distinguished from their comrades by their brave actions.

On the individual level, idealism means individuals undertaking deeds of exceptional merit which mark them out, and doing this because they themselves strive for the excellence of an ideal or ideals.

An ideal stands directly opposed to an abstract idea. Ideals are human - that is, organic; as such they are possessed of *numinosity; they are *archetypal and thus inspiring for individuals. Ideas are abstract, and lifeless - and thus essentially in-human. National-Socialism is based upon human ideals; all modern societies are based upon lifeless abstract ideas.

(See Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism.*)

Justice:

Justice exists in, and only exists in, fair, noble individuals who uphold a code of honour and who strive to live by that code of honour.

Justice does not exist in, and cannot exist in anything abstract, be it in a law, a 'Court of Law', an Institution or whatever. Real justice lives only in individuals and cannot be abstracted out from them into a dead, life-less, abstract form.

A just society is a society which is noble and which allows individuals to test or prove their own honour and innocence - and thus stay free - by trial by combat or by having someone champion them in such a trial.

(See: (1) 'National-Socialism, Justice and Penal Reform' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*; (2) Ch. III of *The Nobility of National-Socialism.* (3) *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom.*)

Nobility:

Nobility refers to personal character - it means having a noble character or nature. Someone who is noble is someone who is honourable - who exhibits those traits of character which represent honour: that is, fairness, heroism, courage, and gallantry.

Honour is the instinct for nobility made conscious, and a code of honour is a means whereby the high standards of honour are set and a means whereby individuals strive to uphold and maintain them.

(See: *The Nobility of National-Socialism.*)

Numinous:

Something is numinous if it has beauty and awe. Something which is divinely-inspired or divinely-representative is numinous. What is numinous is generally what is revered, or regarded as sacred - as spiritual or divine. Nature herself is numinous - a wonderful, awe-inspiring mystery.

Social Engineering:

Social Engineering is the term used to describe the manipulation and control of people by abstract social/political *ideas. Our modern lifeless, multi-racial societies are the direct product of decades of social engineering, of social/political ideas and abstract doctrines made law.

(See: (1) Ch. II of *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*; (2) Ch. V of *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*; (3) *Essays in Aryan Revolution*; (4) 'Taming the Aryan' in *Aryan Freedom*.)

Footnotes:

1. See also Chapter V (Folk and Fatherland) below.
2. The National-Socialist Code of Honour is given in Appendix I.

The National-Socialist Way of Life:

Some Observations On Personal Conduct

What the Way of National-Socialism Is:

First, let us be quite clear what National-Socialism *is*. It is the way of Adolf Hitler and the warriors of the SS: that is, the Way of personal honour, the Way of duty to the community before self-interest and self-gratification, and the Way of steadfast loyalty unto death.

Thus, National-Socialism is the Way of the noble individual - the individual who is civilized, decent, fair-minded, idealistic and who seeks to aid and further evolve their own culture.

The true National-Socialist seeks to do what is noble, right, decent, and idealistic. A true National-Socialist tries to set an example for others to admire and follow.

All of this arises because the Way of National-Socialism is *ethical* and moral - it has its own unique ethics, based upon honour. Thus a National-Socialist warrior is not someone who simply desires or is trained to fight. Neither is a National-Socialist warrior someone who just takes part in some combat or belongs to some professional Army. Rather, *a National-Socialist warrior - like all National-Socialists - is someone who lives by the high ethical standards of*

honour, loyalty and duty and who is prepared to die in the service of those standards.

We must be quite clear what such ethics mean in practice. They mean that the ends do not justify the means. A true National-Socialist would only ever use honourable means and methods - for anything and everything else is simply unethical - it is wrong. Honour can only ever be achieved through honour just as civilization can only ever be created and maintained through civilized means: those who cannot understand this do not understand what honour and civilization are.

You either know what honour and fairness are - you *feel* them in your heart and your very being - or you do not.

What the Way of National-Socialism Is Not:

1) A true National-Socialist does not act in a cowardly or unfair way. Thus a National-Socialist would not, for example, be part of a gang which attacks one person, regardless of the culture, way of life, religion or race of that person, and regardless of what that person is alleged to have done or even may actually have done.

A true National-Socialist admires toughness and the combative warrior spirit, and seeks to be tough and combative in a warrior way, but they always seek a 'fair-fight'. Several individuals attacking one individual is simply unfair.

Nothing justifies a person or persons being unfair or acting in a cowardly manner. One of the things which makes a person a true National-Socialist - a follower of Adolf Hitler and admirer of the SS - is *self-discipline*: that is, an individual using their own will to do what is noble, right, decent, and idealistic. If a person cannot use their own will to stop themselves from being unfair or acting in a cowardly way, then they are not true National-Socialists: they are simply weak individuals who lack the noble character which all true National-Socialists have or strive to have through using their will. In brief, a true National-Socialist puts the noble ideals of the National-Socialist way of life before their own personal desires and feelings.

2) A true National-Socialist does not spread rumours or make or repeat any personal allegations about any individual or individuals because such conduct is dishonourable - it is *unfair*.

A person of strong character - that is, someone who puts noble ideals before their own feelings and desires - keeps his/her opinion of others to themselves, and only makes a personal judgement about an individual when they have personally met that individual.

It is only individuals of weak character who "cannot keep their mouths shut" and who repeat or who make-up rumours and allegations about someone. Once again - nothing justifies a person being unfair: not what you personally may intensely believe about someone. You must put the ideal of fairness, of honour, before your own personal belief and even your own personal desire to seek revenge or whatever.

3) A National-Socialist does not approve of or take part in any act or acts of cruelty toward either humans or animals because such cruelty is uncivilised - it is cowardly, unethical and unfair.

Thus, a National-Socialist would never torture any person, even if such a person is a sworn enemy and even if by such means some "valuable information" could be obtained. Torture is simply unfair. To be humane is to be fair and thus civilized.

Furthermore, true National-Socialist warriors do not condone those modern methods of warfare which by their nature are cowardly and dishonourable. These methods include aerial bombing of civilian targets, and most modern technological warfare itself where the "enemy soldiers" (and often civilians) are targeted by weapons fired from a great distance, without the warrior being at risk, and able to personally confront the enemy.

The true National-Socialist warrior prefers combat to modern warfare. The essence of combat is personal knowledge of the enemy - the enemy is known to you, or there is chance to personally confront the enemy and have dialogue with them and possibly honourably settle the dispute, and there is a principle of honour involved in the dispute.

The essence of modern war is the impersonal idea of "the enemy" who is not personally known to you, with there being no chance given for any dialogue with them, and with the war being about impersonal, abstract things such as the government of one nation having declared war on another nation, for some political or economic reason. Furthermore, war involves propaganda - the demonising of "the enemy" and thus dishonourable deceit.

4) A National-Socialist does not lie, cheat or steal because such things are dishonourable, the sign of a weak character - of a lack of personal will: of an individual placing their own personal needs, feelings and desires before the noble ideal of honour.

5) A National-Socialist respects people of other cultures, and strives to treat them in a courteous and fair way.

6) A National-Socialist does not give in to temptation and do something ignoble, unethical or selfish, for example just to "fit in " or be "one of the lads" or because friends expect it. Rather, a National-Socialist uses their will to do what is noble and idealistic, regardless of what others expect, do or say.

The most fundamental principle of the way of National-Socialism - and of civilization itself - is that an individual can change themselves for the better through a triumph of individual will.

I: Why Duelling Is Right

Duelling is right - a moral duty for an honourable person - because the only just and fair law is the law of personal honour. The most fundamental ideal of civilization is the noble ideal of personal honour.

Accordingly, a civilized, noble society would restore the custom of the personal duel as it would expect all individuals to resolve questions of honour through a duel. Thus would justice for the individual become once again the fair and true justice of the duel and trial by combat, and thus would real personal freedom be created with personal character respected and upheld as an ideal. This is in complete contrast to the inhuman, unfair so-called "justice" of *all* modern societies which in practical terms reduce individuals to complete serfdom.

No words are too strong to condemn the abstract inhuman laws of our modern societies which take away all the natural rights, freedoms and dignity of an individual and which render individuals powerless before the tyrannical might of the forces of the State. No words are too strong to condemn the inhuman treatment which the Institutions of our modern societies - such as Courts of Law - metes out to individuals.

One example of how powerless individuals have become is the tyranny of modern legal trials. What matters most in a modern so-called Court of Law is abstract evidence, and individuals are convicted and often sent to Prison on the basis of such evidence - or rather, on the basis of whether or not such evidence is believed by a Jury, a Judge or a Magistrate. The personal character, the *honour*, of the individual who stands accused is only of secondary importance - if it is considered at all. Further, the individual has for the most part to rely on "experts" who present the case for the defence. Thus, once the due process of modern Law is started - say with a person being arrested by the Police for transgressing some modern Law - then the individual is literally at the complete mercy of the System.

What really and fundamentally matters is not abstract evidence - but the honour of the individual and the freedom of the individual to defend their own honour through the test of facing death in either a trial by combat or a duel. If a person is innocent of some charge or accusation, they are innocent, regardless of how much abstract evidence is produced which seems to condemn them. For decades - for centuries - innocent people have been unjustly convicted of crimes on the basis of evidence which is either false or mis-interpreted

The truth of the modern system of Courts of Law is that such Courts deny the individual the most basic right to defend their personal honour. Technical rules of evidence, technical procedures, obscure points of law and often the glib words of professional Barristers and lawyers rule such Courts - not the honour

of the person accused. What fundamentally matters is not evidence, not glib words, not obscure points of law - but the honour of the individual and the right of the individual to personally defend their honour through trial by combat or a duel.

The fact that so few people today accept this, or even understand it, just shows how far our societies are from the freedom and nobility of personal honour. Until a majority of people in society understand and accept the need for questions of honour to be settled by a duel, and until a majority live their own lives in accord with a Code of Honour, there will never be a truly free and thus noble society, for it is only personal honour - and the willingness to defend that honour to the death - which creates and which maintains such a free and noble society.

Until such time as such a free and noble society is created, based upon honour, honourable individuals must champion the duel of honour. They, through their belief in honour and their desire to live by a Code of Honour (of which the duel is an integral part) must strive to restore this custom of personal duelling to our present societies - regardless of the fact that our present societies see such duels as an illegal act. The laws which make such personal duelling illegal, and which are invoked against those who have the noble courage to fight a duel, are the dishonourable laws of a repressive tyranny and as such they deserve to be circumvented, and if necessary, totally ignored. A person of honour has a moral duty - a right - to disregard such tyrannical ignoble laws. **For what matters - more than individual life itself - is honour.**

II: Duelling

The most acceptable and civilized form of duel is by pistol, and those abiding by the Code of Honour are expected to use this form as and when necessary.

A formal challenge to a duel must be personally issued, by one party to the other, at which a date, time and place are specified (Dawn is traditionally favoured). Each duellist must be accompanied by a Second, to ensure fair play and an honourable outcome, as there must be a referee.

At the appointed time and in the appointed place, two revolvers, pistols or duelling pistols, as similar as possible, are checked and prepared by the referee, (ideally a man of honour should keep or have access to a matched pair of pistols specifically made for duelling, capable of firing one round and one round only). These revolvers or pistols, and the bullets, are also checked by the duellists and their seconds. [Note: whatever pistol is used it should be loaded or so adapted that one round and only round can be discharged from it when the trigger is pulled.]

The referee then allows the duellists to choose a weapon. The duellists stand back to back. At a sign or word from the referee they then walk a set number of paces agreed beforehand (ten being usual) before turning to face each other. The referee then says: "Take aim!" at which they take aim. The referee then says: "Fire!" at which they discharge the weapon. It is considered dishonourable conduct to aim and/or fire before the referee gives the signal to so do.

Should one person fire and miss, or hit and injure, the other duellist before that duellist has also fired, then the person who has so fired *must* wait, without moving, until his fellow duellist has also fired, if he is capable of so firing.

Honour is satisfied if the duel is undertaken in the above manner.

Some Notes On Duelling

There are four things which need to be understood about personal duels of honour.

(1) The etiquette, or rules, of duelling must be followed, for it is these rules which make this encounter between two individuals a civilized and thus an honourable encounter. A duel of honour is not a brawl, or merely a fight between two individuals - it is a **dispassionate** meeting of two individuals who use their own will, their own strength of character, to fight in a particular way.

(2)

The rules, the etiquette, of duelling make it such a dispassionate encounter - *for a duel is a test of courage, of nerve, of character, of personal honour itself*. Any and all conduct which is against the rules is dishonourable, and as such the person who does not abide by the rules is not an honourable person, and thus forfeits their honour and their honourable reputation.

If the rules are not followed, it is thus not a duel of honour.

(2) In a duel of honour, *deadly* weapons must be used. It is the deadly nature of the weapons used, with the possibility of death, which makes the encounter an honourable one. Deadly weapons include pistols, swords and long-bladed fighting knives of the Bowie type.

(3) The duel is a *private* affair between the two individuals concerned. As such, only the nominated Seconds, and a referee - acceptable by both sides - must be present. It is against the etiquette of duelling for any other people to be present.

(4) A person challenged to a duel must either *personally* accept the challenge, or decline the challenge. It is dishonourable and cowardly conduct to ignore a challenge once it has been formally issued. If a person who is challenged declines the challenge, then they must issue a personal apology, and if necessary, or called upon to do so, a public apology.

A man of honour will only challenge to a duel those individuals whom he believes can physically defend themselves and their honour with deadly weapons. Thus, it is dishonourable and cowardly if someone who is challenged to a duel tries to get someone else to fight the duel on their behalf.

Aryan Homeland

I: Creating Our Homeland

For our race to have a future - for us to live in freedom again according to our natural and healthy customs - we must create our own Aryan homeland, where we Aryans can live only among our own kind. That is, we Aryans must found a new fatherland for ourselves and in that fatherland create a new type of society whose laws are Aryan laws - based upon our own unique Aryan customs. The ethics of this new Aryan society must be our own Aryan ethics - that is, based upon personal honour, loyalty, and duty to the fatherland.

The aim of this society must be in accord with our special and unique Aryan Destiny as all the Public, or Civic, Institutions of this new Aryan nation must be founded upon these Aryan ethics.

In brief, this new society would be a National-Socialist society which strove to put into practice the noble principles and the noble ideals of National-Socialism.

It is possible to create this new Aryan nation in three ways. First, it could be created in an existing nation-State by National-Socialists obtaining State power through a political movement by either gaining electoral support, or though using revolutionary tactics, and then changing that State through a National-Socialist revolution. Second, it could be created through founding a new colony,

a folk-community, which forms the basis of a new Aryan society. Third, it could be created in an existing nation-State through a gradual religious conversion of a significant number of people.

We should use all three of these ways to try and obtain the Aryan nation we need. These three ways, in fact, represent the three basic types of Aryan character. The political and revolutionary way, for example, is suitable to the warrior-type - for this way is the way of war against an evil tyranny: a practical fight for freedom and for justice. The way of a colony, or of a community, is suitable for those whose character is more inclined toward exploration and the overcoming of practical challenges such as those involved in cultivating the soil. The way of religious conversion is suitable for those whose basic character is inclined toward spiritual matters.

All three ways of achieving our aim of a new Aryan homeland are necessary if we are to free ourselves from the tyranny we now endure, and ideally there should be three separate organizations each striving to achieve their own goals but each co-operating with each other for their mutual benefit and for the benefit of our noble Aryan cause. *No particular way is more valid, or more correct, or more necessary than any other.* For the three ways are akin to three different parts of the same Army on a battlefield, facing the common enemy, each part with their own strengths and their own method of fighting. It is the concerted attack on the enemy by these three combined forces which will win the battle - for, strong as the enemy is, they are vulnerable to such a three-pronged attack. Like the classic 'pincer movement' of ancient battles we can by this three-fold attack successfully engage and defeat our enemies.

The Spiritual Way

Reichsfolk, as a religious organisation, aims to try and create the homeland we need through converting people to the National-Socialist way of life and imbuing them with a noble vision, the idealism and the personal character necessary to make that vision real.

That is, the way of Reichsfolk is the spiritual way and this involves individuals upholding in their personal lives the ethic of honour. This means that in everything they do, they must be guided by what is the honourable thing to do. They must endeavour to set an example for others to admire and follow, and try by their personal behaviour and their personal attitude to show others the moral superiority of their spiritual beliefs.

It is necessary to state what this spiritual way involves in practical terms which are not open to mis-interpretation, for there has been a great deal of misunderstanding of what this spiritual way actually entails.

This spiritual way, by its nature, does not involve strident rhetoric as it does not involve 'hating' enemies, engaging in overt political activities (such as demonstrations) or inciting others to commit aggressive acts. The means which Reichsfolk as an organisation employs to achieve its aims are and must be ethical, constructive and generally peaceful, for the fundamental tactic is to *convert* others to the noble idealism and Aryan ethics of National-Socialism through personal contact and by personal example.

The same applies to those individuals who follow or seek to follow the spiritual way - for the means and tactics of this spiritual way are and must always be very different from the means and tactics of the other ways, such as the political and revolutionary ways - if they were not, they would not be spiritual!

Thus, those who belong to a spiritual organisation such as Reichsfolk, and those who are following the spiritual way, must uphold the personal Code of Honour. Honour means, for instance, that they must treat other individuals fairly, gallantly and with courtesy, regardless of the race of the individual. If they do not do such things, they are not behaving in an honourable way. Honour also means that they are honest and truthful in their dealings with others.

Furthermore, those who are following the spiritual way must also strive to cultivate the faculty of reason and, through their Aryan Culture, seek to enlighten and advance themselves and their folk. For it is this striving by individuals for honour and this striving for advancement and enlightenment (or, more correctly, for wisdom) which is the noble quest for individual excellence in action. And such a quest for excellence (the 'arete' of the ancient Greeks) is spirituality made real in this world.

II: A New Struggle for Existence

National-Socialism affirms the fundamental fact of Nature that a civilization itself - just as much as individuals - must struggle for or strive to pursue excellence. That is, to survive and flourish, it must continue to accept and overcome challenges, and it must expand. Unless it does, it becomes weak, inward-turning - its people losing the sense of Destiny, the excellence, which gave the impetus to the civilization in the first place.

However, in the past, civilizations expanded through Empires - through conquest and subjugation of other peoples. Eventually, in all civilizations, these Empires and the civilization which had created them, declined and fell - vigour, nobility and racial homogeneity declined and were lost. That is, the natural life-span of civilization was limited, usually to one and a half thousand years -

basically because all past civilizations were instinctive creations. The causes of their genesis, of their maintenance and fall, were not fully understood.

With the making-conscious, the understanding, of the factors necessary to civilization, it is possible that this decline and fall can be prevented - provided those things essential to the survival and expansion of the civilization are upheld. These things, of course, are enshrined in National-Socialism. They are (1) the recognition of the importance of race: the affirmation of Aryan Destiny; (2) the importance of individual personality or character; and (3) the pursuit of excellence - the value of noble idealism in creating better people, in continuing the work of Nature. Thus, it might seem possible, given the creation of a National-Socialist New Order, that an Empire could be created and maintained - that the life-span of the civilization which that New Order would found could be extended, possibly indefinitely.

This, of course, is not so - on a finite, small, world, the resources are limited; conquest and challenges are limited. This planet no longer seems, due to modern Technology, a large place - the horizons are limited and quickly attained. A world Empire - based on a dominant, racially-aware, noble, folk, is certainly feasible. But what then? What is there once that limited goal had been achieved? There is only the interminable struggle to maintain dominance - the goal becomes simply one of domination, of subjection. The inevitable consequence of such an Empire would be the loss of idealism, the gradual loss of nobility - the gradual breakdown of the Empire itself. This is inevitable simply because the aim of 'global domination' is ***not*** an aim worthy of noble idealism - it is, in fact, rather petty.

Further, the domination, the subjection that would be required is ignoble; it is unworthy of a **consciously aware** noble people. It is a negation of the understanding achieved through thousands of years of civilization; it is a negation of the practical achievements of civilization in terms of Technology. In the past - in previous civilizations - subjugation and domination were indeed necessary: without the work of slaves, for instance, a civilised way of life would have been impossible. Expressed simply and brutally - subjugation and domination are simply not necessary anymore. It is not a question of subjugation and domination of other peoples being somehow 'morally reprehensible' - such moral sensibilities are irrelevant if the survival of a civilization and a civilized people are at stake, as they would have been at stake in the past without subjugation and domination. Rather, it is a fact of such subjugation and domination being no longer required to create, maintain and expand civilization. The reality today - due to advances in Science and Technology - is that such subjugation and dominance would be a hindrance, diverting man-power and resources from what is essential in creating ***an entirely new type of civilization based on the understanding and wisdom we have now attained.***

A New Type of Struggle

We are now in the position to take the next step in our evolutionary development - a step far more important than the creation of the very first civilization, thousands of years ago. The entire history of civilization itself - from the first civilization in Sumeria to our present Thorian one - has led to this moment: has made this moment possible.

We can, for the first time in our existence, actively work in harmony with Nature to produce an entirely new race - virtually a new species of beings. We can actively contribute to evolution. This does **not** mean the creation of a new race by such things as 'genetic engineering' - **it means creating the conditions necessary for a new race to evolve and thrive in accordance with Nature herself.** It means 'stepping over the threshold' into an entirely new way of living which by its very nature produces a new type of civilization and new, higher race - which provides the challenges, the struggle, the noble idealism necessary to produce higher types of beings. It means working in harmony with Nature rather than against her (as most 'genetic engineering' works against Nature).

This threshold is this planet itself. We can, by moving out into the new and limitless frontier of Outer Space, create new ways of living. We can, by accepting this immense challenge, breed from that challenge heroic, creative, noble individuals who take evolution ever higher - who fulfil the promise of evolution itself. We can, by overcoming such challenges, create not just one but many new types of civilization. We can, by passing this threshold, work in harmony with Nature and achieve our ultimate Destiny as a race. We can assure our future as a noble creative race by accepting this Destiny.

The ultimate Destiny of the Aryan race lies in the conquest of Outer Space - in the creation of a Galactic Empire. Our whole past has led to this - has made this Destiny attainable. With and through this great challenge we can make full use of our inventiveness, our nobility, our genius. In comparison to this supreme challenge, everything else is mundane, petty and unworthy of us. Only the challenge of colonizing this new and limitless frontier will bring the best out in us. Only this supreme challenge can produce by its very nature the right type of individual - a new breed of higher Aryans. For this challenge expresses the most noble ideal that exists.

III: The Noble Vision -The Galactic Empire

The Galactic Empire is the only noble ideal which today is worthy of us. It is the highest, most noble ideal we can aspire to because it alone possesses the greatness to make us, as individuals and as a race, great. It alone encompasses everything that has made us and can make us noble: it alone possesses the *numinosity* necessary to inspire us to great achievements at this moment in the history of our race. It alone continues the upward work of Nature.

The ideal of a Galactic Empire expresses everything that National-Socialism is. The striving for and achievement of such an Empire, over decades and centuries, will represent the practical implementation of the principles and ideals of National-Socialism. The very struggle for this noble ideal will create a higher race.

Of course, today this vision of a Galactic Empire - of the colonisation of star-systems across the galaxy - seems a dream. But it is attainable. It must be understood that National-Socialism itself represents the noble instincts, the noble yearning that most Aryans have in their hearts - whether or not they are aware of this due to the lies about National-Socialism. That is, National-Socialism is a conscious and practical expression of their desire for a better, a more noble, way of life: it enables that desire to become real. Similarly, *the ideal of a Galactic Empire is the ultimate practical expression of National-Socialism.*

For this Empire to become real, National-Socialism must triumph. That is, the present decadent, anti-Aryan System must be overthrown by National-Socialists and some form of National-Socialist State or community established. To achieve this, years of hard, bitter struggle are necessary - our folk need to be won over to the noble National-Socialist Cause.

Once such a victory is attained, the new State or community needs to be made secure - to secure its existence against its external and internal enemies. National-Socialism then needs to be implemented within that State or community - that is, social justice needs to be strived for; a new economic system created; natural justice implemented; Aryan spirituality returned; agrarian reforms made. This in itself will take many years. This new State or community will need wise leadership - to preserve it from its external enemies. It will need, in its early years, to avoid conflict with other peoples or States - it must present itself as concerned only with its own, internal affairs, with creating a new, spiritual, way of living for its own folk; with creating an Aryan homeland. But it must always be ready to defend itself, should it be threatened - it must make others aware that any people or State seeking to destroy this new Aryan homeland will pay a severe penalty if they attack. Whatever resources or raw materials this Aryan homeland might require from other States or countries,

it would obtain by trade and negotiation - as it would strive to be as self-sufficient as possible.

After this National-Socialist State or community has secured its existence and begun implementing National-Socialism, it can turn its attention toward the new frontier of Outer Space. The first stage of implementing the ideal of a Galactic Empire would be the building of Space Stations orbiting the Earth. The second would be colonies on the Moon and Mars. Intensive research would be undertaken with the objective of building Space Ships. These beginnings would take many decades during which the Aryan homeland would be concerned only with its own folk and achieving its own internal objectives. The world external to that homeland would be left to its fate. Given time, and by virtue of the fact that such an Aryan homeland would be dedicated to idealism, this homeland would emerge as the one civilized, cultured community in a decaying, increasingly ignoble world. It would - provided it dedicated itself to its ideals and provided it kept itself free of external colonial and military adventures and the squabbles of contending countries - assuredly emerge sooner or later as the most powerful community on the Earth. That is, to achieve prominence, it need only keep itself secure and keep its people noble - Nature will achieve the rest. The leaders of such an Aryan homeland must always remember this.

With this emergence to dominance, the task of building the Galactic Empire will be made easier since the Aryan homeland will have become the focus and probably the homeland for the best of the Aryan peoples of this world. This homeland will also then be in a position to utilise the resources of the world for the benefit of its folk and to aid its conquest of Outer Space - that is, the other peoples of the world will actively seek to trade with this Aryan homeland in order to acquire things for themselves. Once again, in this trade - and in utilising the resources of the world - the leaders of the Aryan homeland need to act wisely, with nobility toward those other peoples. That is, they need the wisdom to take the long-term view - establishing where possible friendly relations with other peoples, for the mutual benefit of both. Any other course of action is self-defeating in the long-term.

With these resources of manpower and materials - and the spur the noble ideal of Space Travel will give to invention and discovery - new advances will undoubtedly be made. Space Ships capable of inter-stellar travel will become feasible, and colonisation will begin in earnest. A whole new chapter of mortal history will begin. The Aryan race will seed itself across the galaxy, creating a multitude of civilizations and a multitude of cultures. A new race will emerge, created by this conquest. Then, even were the remaining Aryans on Earth to perish for some reason - even were the Earth to perish for some reason - civilization would continue and flourish. Our civilization - and we ourselves -

will have achieved everlasting glory. We will have opened a new phase of evolution wherein the possibilities would be almost limitless.

We must always remember that if we only aspire to small things, we will only achieve small things. To achieve great things, we need to aspire to greatness - the vision of a Galactic Empire is the greatest, most noble, vision we can have. The obstacles in the way of the creation of this noble vision are only there to be overcome. If we do not aspire to this greatness, if we do not struggle to overcome the obstacles in the way of creating first a National-Socialist community and then a Galactic Empire, then we do not deserve to survive as a race. Nature has given us this opportunity - it will never arise again. It is up to us whether we take this opportunity for greatness.

1. See, for example, 'Aryan Castes' in *Hitler Rising - Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny*.

Reichsfolk Europa



David Myatt

Reichsfolk Publications

(from “The Secret of Adolf Hitler”)

Volume Two



© Skull Press – Gent (Belgium) – 2000 (111 yf)

For Private Use Only

The Secret Of Adolf Hitler

What was Adolf Hitler's secret? The secret that enabled an unknown soldier, with no money or influence, and only a few friends from his Army days, to triumph against all the odds and become the leader of Germany after only 14 years of struggle? What is this secret which we in these dark days for our race might learn and use to help us in our own struggle?

His secret was really very simple. His secret was that he genuinely cared for, and loved, his people in a selfless way. So it was that he devoted the whole of his adult life to his people and lived by the principles which he, and the political organisation he created and led, propounded in public.

In his own private life he was frugal; he was always spontaneous with people and never once tried to cultivate or uphold any sort of 'public' image. He really was "a man of the people".

He triumphed against all the odds because over the years of his struggle more and more of his people liked him, and felt he was a good man who had their interests at heart. He did have some extraordinary gifts - such as his ability to speak in Public; his resolute determination and his superb memory. But most of all he was a simple, unspoilt and uncomplicated man. He won his victory because of his own personal character, and the foundation of his personal character was this simple love of his people. Indeed, his very reason for living was to care for and help his people.

The love which Adolf Hitler felt and expressed for his own people is what made him so popular and so loved by the German folk of the time. And it is the truth about and memory of his love that his Zionist enemies have striven so hard to destroy with their ignoble and hateful lies about him, his Movement and his Government. If we want to express the truth about Adolf Hitler we must express the genuine and selfless love and concern he felt for his own people.

The secret we can and indeed must learn from him is this simple, uncomplicated and genuine love for our people.

This love comes before any political programme. This love comes before any rhetoric and before any 'propaganda'. This love comes before any political demonstration. This love comes before any thought or mention of "hating enemies". Above all, it is this simple, genuine and uncomplicated love for our own people which should and must motivate us to act in a political way.

If we feel and try to express this love, this concern and care for our own people we can and will win. For it is the lack of this love which has made us fail for the past sixty years.

David Myatt

Why I Admire Adolf Hitler

I admire Adolf Hitler because I know he was a *good* man - a noble, idealistic man who strove hard to create a better way of life for his people. I have seen past all the lies which have been told and are being told about Adolf Hitler - and I know he was not the person his ignoble enemies have portrayed him to be.

I admire Adolf Hitler because I know he gave back to the German people, whom he loved and cared for, their dignity, their honour and their freedom. I admire Adolf Hitler because he created and led to victory a revolutionary Movement whose ideals were and are important not only for the German people, but for all Aryans: for all who are Caucasian by race.

This Movement which he created and led lives on today. It lives on in we who are proud to call ourselves *National-Socialists*. I am a National-Socialist because I want we Aryans, as a race, to win back the freedom we have lost. I am a National-Socialist - a follower of Adolf Hitler's National-Socialism - because I want our Aryan peoples to live in a noble, honourable way in a noble and honourable society.

Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialism are not what their enemies have made them seem to be. The truth about Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialism has been obscured and suppressed for over fifty years. I know that National-Socialism represents something noble and good. I know that National-Socialism is a movement *for* Aryan freedom and honour, and *against* the politically-correct anti-Aryan tyranny of the present.

In my own life I have known and experienced beauty and harmony. This beauty and harmony has been conveyed to me, for instance, in sublime and civilised music, such as that written by J. S. Bach. It has been experienced on a warm sunny Summer's day in the English countryside when I have walked over moors and heard larks singing. It has been conveyed to me by the warm smile of a vivacious Aryan woman and the trusting gentle smile of her young Aryan child holding her hand tightly as they walked one Autumn's day by the banks of a river. This beauty has been conveyed to me as I stood listening to a boy's choir singing the Church music of centuries past in an ancient Cathedral

In the many such moments of my knowing and experiencing such beauty and harmony I have sensed that this is how life *should and must be*: that life can have and should have such goodness. And in many of these moments I must admit that I, a man, have often been moved to tears, captivated by a noble vision, an innocent enthusiasm, just as I have sensed that there is an order, a purpose, to life itself.

To me, National-Socialism can make this noble vision real. To me, National-Socialism is a means to create a better world, a more noble, more just, more fair way of life. I understand National-Socialism as a practical means of taking us beyond the mundane world we now live in: a practical means to alleviate or end the suffering, the badness, the unfairness, which now afflicts our present society and the world itself.

Of course, many will say that I am a rather naive, impractical idealist. And, of course, I am. But I have at least tried to make my noble vision, my noble dreams real, as I know that I must continue to try - despite the difficulties, and despite the lies which have been told and which are being told about the man I admire and his Movement which I belong to.

I know the majority of my own people believe these lies. I know they do not understand National-Socialism as representing something good and noble - something civilised. I know that, because of the lies they have been told, they do not associate National-Socialism with a yearning for freedom, for fairness and for the harmony of order.

I also know that they are unlikely to be convinced or persuaded by such words as these which I now write. But I must try. I must seek to convey what I know and understand to be true, for by doing so I keep alive the passion for Aryan freedom and Aryan honour which lives within my own heart. By writing and speaking such words as this I express the essence of National-Socialism itself - beyond the political slogans, beyond political programmes. I give voice by my words and life to the *noble idealism* that inspired Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialist movement, and which still inspires all those who call themselves National-Socialists.

Fundamentally, I admire Adolf Hitler, and am a National-Socialist, because I desire to live, among my own kind, in a flourishing civilized Aryan society which is dedicated to freedom and to fairness. I desire to live in a society which values and upholds honour and which has an evolutionary, noble purpose, and which thereby continues the work of Nature and so creates ***better, more evolved individuals***. Such a society would be in harmony with Nature herself.

I am a National-Socialist - a follower of Adolf Hitler - because I dislike and often intensely hate the decadent, unfair, ignoble world of the present with its crime, its drugs, its squalor, its pettiness, its materialism, its lack of idealism, its total lack of understanding of the noble, evolutionary purpose of life itself.

In essence, I am a National-Socialist because I care about my people and the civilization, the noble Aryan culture, they have created. And I want my people to survive, to flourish, to be noble and to live in freedom.

D. Myatt

The Spiritual Significance of Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler was born at approximately eighteen minutes past six on the evening of the twentieth day of the fourth month of what was, by the calendar of the period, the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty nine. The place of his birth was the Austrian border town of Braunau, situated by the river Inn.

His family background was modest. Although his father worked as an official for the Austrian government, he - like the boy's mother - was descended from those who had worked on the land. As a youth of thirteen, Adolf's father had left his home to seek to learn a trade in Vienna. At this, he was successful - but unsatisfied. He aspired to something better, and resolved to become a government official. In this, he was also successful, at the age of twenty-three.

The young Adolf possessed a similar determination - for at any early age he had decided for himself that under no circumstances would he become an Austrian government official. Instead, he wanted to be an artist, and he stood resolutely by his decision, despite the misgivings of his father, who wanted his son to follow him and become an official of the Austrian government. The young Adolf even began to neglect some of his studies at School so that it would be impossible for him to become an employee of the Austrian government - for it had become clear to him, even as a youth, that his loyalties lay with the German people and not with the multi-racial Habsburg Empire. Moreover, School studies bored him; he was restless, eager to be part of a more adventurous world. Even in his young days he was different from his school-fellows; more determined; more intuitive; more aware of life's deeper meaning. Stories of adventure and war filled him with enthusiasm.

So it was that, after the death of his father, and at the age of sixteen, he moved to live by himself in Vienna. He had dreams of being a great artist; but perhaps his greatest love at this time was music. Music - often Wagner - inspired him, and seemed to express his own inner feelings, and his intimations of Destiny. For he felt even then, at so young an age, that life had, or should have, a higher, a noble, purpose. Through art, the young Adolf felt, he could find, and express, this purpose.

But his life in Vienna forced him to face what was, for the majority, the hard reality. He himself had to live in poverty, in vermin-infested tenements. He came to know the sufferings, the hunger, the desperation, of the poor, as he came to understand the real causes of the sufferings, the desperation and the degradation he found around him. As he himself said, it was a hard school, in which he learnt many things. During these years he became determined to act, to do something for his people, for he was often roused to anger by the injustices

he found as he was often moved to try and express his hopes and dreams for a better, a more noble, way of life. These years of suffering brought him a deep, abiding understanding of the true purpose of life - for they enabled him to give shape and form to the feelings, the vision, within him. He came to desire, more than anything else, to make his vision real. This vision was of a new world, a new type of society, where people worked together, in harmony and joyfully, for the common good - *and where they strove to continue the upward work of Nature.*

But Adolf Hitler was not an impractical, romantic or mystic dreamer. He *knew* people, as he knew what stood in the way of making such a vision real. He also knew what was necessary to make this vision real. But perhaps most of all, he knew that it could be made real, and was determined to try and make it real. It was this combination of vision, will, knowledge of people and insight which truly made Adolf Hitler unique. He was self-disciplined, resolute, visionary, intuitive and selfless. And he possessed genuine charisma.

At the time, having left Vienna for Munich, he was considering how he could begin to make his vision real when the First World War began. He enlisted in the Germany Army, volunteered for one of the most dangerous assignments, that of messenger, and showed great courage and devotion to duty, spending almost the whole of the war at the Front Line in the trenches. He was wounded, and was awarded the Iron Cross First Class for bravery.

Toward the end of the War, he - like most Germans who fought at the front - came to realize that many ordinary German citizens had developed a defeatist attitude about the War. Strikes, organised by the Bolsheviks, were common, and, perhaps worst of all, those returning from the front line were often not accorded respect. Minor Bolshevik revolutions broke out throughout Germany toward the end of 29 yf, and after the Armistice, which marked Germany's defeat, armed insurrection became a way of life in many parts of Germany as the Bolsheviks strove to create a revolution.

The majority of those who had served at the front were appalled by what had happened to and what was happening in Germany. Adolf Hitler was no exception, and it was during this period of turmoil that he decided to become involved in politics. Almost a year after the War had ended, he attended a meeting of a pitifully small patriotic organisation, the German Worker's Party. But Adolf Hitler soon realized what such an organisation, properly led, could achieve - it could be the instrument to rescue Germany from the terror and slavery of Bolshevism, win power and create a new way of life for his people. He felt and believed he could make his noble vision real by leading such an organisation to victory.

So began the struggle for power, which he pursued with indomitable determination and selflessness for over 13 years. Ordinary Germans came to respect and love him, for they knew or felt that he was sincere - that he was working to provide them with a better way of life. The Movement that he led - the NSDAP - embodied their hopes, their aspirations, for a better world, as this Movement came to embody the noble idealism he believed in. A genuine spirit of classless comradeship was developed, where the common interest of the folk came before self interest. Adolf Hitler inspired others - making them aware of the true, noble purpose of life. He gave them back their vision, their dreams, their yearning for a golden age. He raised them up out of the quagmire of selfish materialism and petty concerns by revealing to them the inner meaning of life. He made them joyful, determined, and *noble*. He captured and expressed something beautiful and sublime.

Year after year his popularity grew, with the NSDAP gaining success after success until it could be longer be denied power. Then, on January 30th 44 yf, Adolf Hitler became Chancellor of Germany, enabling him to make his noble vision real. Thus he began to make Germany a joyful, cultured, harmonious, stable country where noble values were once again ideals to be aspired to. Rather than persecuting his enemies, he converted most of them - and those who could not or would not change themselves or understand his vision he allowed to leave Germany. He became a true leader, not a dictator - for the majority of Germans loved and trusted him and gave him authority to transform their lives for the better. Not once in any way did he abuse this trust and authority. He was always modest in his personal life; he was always genuine and spontaneous with others; he was always kind to those around him. But perhaps above all, he was selfless. He truly was a great man who inspired others with his noble ideals. He truly was more gifted, more highly evolved, more genuinely *human*, than others.

In a few short years he had solved the problem of unemployment; created better, more just social conditions; and brought about a noble revolution in people's attitudes. It was as if a new Golden Age had dawned. People came to realize and understand that they could change themselves for the better, and so develop - thus continuing the glorious work of evolution.

But there were some who did not like this, for it threatened what they had achieved, and what they wanted to achieve. They feared this vision of a new age might spread, and so undermine their influence, their power, and their own dark dreams. These were the ones who had created, fostered and used the twin powers of Marxism and International Finance to control and subvert nations. These were the ones who had a vested interest in maintaining in others only lowly material goals and desires. So they used the twin doctrines of Marxism and International Finance - both of which are different forms of gross

materialism - in their quest to dominate, and bring about the type of world that *they* desired. This was a world full of materialism; replete with egotistical individuals fulfilling selfish, petty, animal desires. This was an ignoble world in disharmony, where the glorious diversity of Nature - produced over thousands of millennia - was gradually undermined and destroyed by reducing everything and everyone down to the lowest common level. It was a world ruled by abstract dogma which sought to control and disrupt Nature. This was the world over which this group of people wanted to rule - for such a world, with such selfish, slavish individuals lost to nobility, would provide them with wealth, luxuries, and power. These people saw this rule as a god-given right, their messianic destiny, as they saw all other peoples as merely means to be used so that this destiny could be achieved, whatever the cost. Adolf Hitler, and his followers, were the greatest threat this group of people had ever faced.

For Adolf Hitler sought to free his people from this twin slavery - this gross materialism. He represented everything this messianic group detested and feared. So this group sought to discredit him, his followers, and the beliefs behind his Movement, as they sought to physically destroy this Movement from its very beginnings. At first, and in Germany, they failed - they could not prevent Adolf Hitler achieving power as they could not prevent him from transforming Germany into a noble society. But they were relentless in their opposition, using all their power, all their influence to spread lies about National-Socialist Germany.

Covertly and overtly they agitated for a war to destroy what Adolf Hitler had achieved, and such was their cunning and mendacity that they succeeded, rallying all those countries influenced or controlled by them or their nefarious doctrines, to fight on their behalf. Such were their nefarious lies that they persuaded these countries to fight a savage, unconditional war to destroy National-Socialist Germany, Adolf Hitler and his followers. So began the savage destruction of Germany and its people - for the messianic cabal wanted and needed a dark revenge.

This cabal wanted to ensure that what Adolf Hitler had achieved would be forgotten. They wanted to ensure that his noble vision would never be a threat to them again. So they created the shameless, ignoble, lie of 'the holocaust' to enslave the minds of those they wanted to rule over, hoping thereby to discredit for all time the noble idealism of National-Socialism. So did they fabricate lies about Adolf Hitler and his life, as they used all their power and influence to make these lies known in an attempt to destroy his numinous significance and the inner meaning of National-Socialism.

But they have failed. For the inner meaning of National-Socialism lives on. The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is increasingly understood.

The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is his noble vision - he has made us aware of what is possible. He has made us aware that we can evolve further; we can create and live in a noble society dedicated to high, cultured ideals. We can make real the beauty, the numinosity that some classical music tries to capture and express. We can express in our own lives the greatest beauty and the greatest joy, as we can aspire to greatness. He has made us aware that we can work in harmony with Nature - we can celebrate and uphold and extend the glorious diversity which Nature has produced, and which is evident in race and individual character, as we can extend this still further in a noble constructive way. He has made us aware that we can live in a way which expresses our true humanity - accepting our difference and diversity as a species and using that as a basis to evolve still further.

This noble vision raises us up from the pettiness of egotism; it raises us up out of the squalor and dishonour of materialism. It and it alone enables us to fulfil our potential as human beings.

Adolf Hitler has given us a unique legacy. He has shown us that we can, by the power of our wills, transform ourselves and those around us in a positive, noble way. We can undertake and complete an inner transformation. He has shown us the goal, as he has shown us that this goal can be achieved. He has shown us that our life, as individuals, does after all have a glorious purpose.

ADOLF HITLER, PROPHET OF HONOUR

by David Myatt

On April 20th we celebrate the birth of the greatest man of all time: Adolf Hitler. We celebrate his unique Triumph of the Will - his creation of a noble, idealistic Movement and his achievement in leading that Movement to victory against a powerful, evil enemy, using only his own personal character. For it was only through his own will, his own courage, his own nobility and his idealism that he - an unknown but honourable person - succeeded, against all the odds.

We celebrate the values which he upheld and which he himself, every day of his life, lived by - the Aryan values of honour, loyalty and duty to the folk. Above all, we remember him on this special day as the champion, the prophet, of the Aryan idealism which is personal honour.

For it was Adolf Hitler, and Adolf Hitler alone, who has made us aware of what is valuable and important about our own lives: it was he, and he alone, who showed us the way we can and must live if we are to fulfil the Destiny which we, as Aryans, have. It was Adolf Hitler, and Adolf Hitler alone, who for the first time made conscious what it means to be Aryan. His own life is an example to us all of what it means to be Aryan.

So it is that we shall gather on this special day and remember and celebrate the goodness, the nobility, the courage which Adolf Hitler possessed and which he was a shining example of. Thus shall our dishonourable, evil enemies wail, curse and gnash their teeth as we, the followers of Adolf Hitler, gather once again worldwide- be it in small groups, in large groups, in private, in public, or as individuals - to honour the greatest man of all time.

With every passing year our numbers grow as we keep alive and spread among our people the truth about Adolf Hitler and his idealistic and Aryan movement. So it is that this year, as in the years gone by, we shall raise our right arms in our Aryan salute and shout our immortal battle cry: Heil Hitler!

The following can by no means be accepted as being the truth. It is a proved lie.

The Holocaust: Reason And Truth Verses Accepted Propaganda

David Myatt

There are several excellent reasons why the story of "the Jewish holocaust" is a fictional tale - a product of Zionist propaganda - and why the so-called "evidence" which is produced, and which has been produced, in support of this story is suspect or false. These reasons should raise the doubts of anyone possessed of the faculty of reason - that is, anyone who can think, logically and constructively, and who therefore critically analyses what others say, what they write, or what has been said or written about a particular topic.

Most of these reasons for disbelieving the holocaust story are "scientific" or historical, although one reason - hitherto neglected - may be said to be philosophical, and I shall deal with this neglected reason first.

(1) One of the most important reasons to be critical of the holocaust story - and to suspect that the "evidence" presented to support it is either suspect or false - is fundamentally a philosophical one. This reason concerns the real nature of National-Socialism itself, and the true beliefs, attitude and intentions of Adolf Hitler. There are only two alternatives. Either National-Socialism, and Adolf Hitler, were as portrayed *by his opponents*, or they were not. That is, either Adolf Hitler, and his followers, wanted to and did try to exterminate the Jews, or they did not.

An analogy is of a person charged with a specific criminal offence who is on trial in a Court of Law. Either the person did commit the offence with which he is charged, or he did not.

If he did *not* commit the offence, then any evidence which the Prosecution in his trial produce to show or prove that he did commit the offence is either false, or has been mis-interpreted.

Thus, if in this case, witnesses appear for the Prosecution and affirm that the person did commit the offence, they are either lying or are mistaken. If a person is innocent of something, then they are innocent - whatever the evidence produced against them.

There are many instances in ordinary Courts of Law where innocent people have been wrongly convicted because a Judge or Jury, or both, believed false testimony or made false deductions from Prosecution evidence - or because they were impressed by the eloquence or arguments of the Prosecution. There have also been some cases where innocent people have been convicted simply because a Judge or Jury, or both, disliked the defendant, and simply ignored any evidence which favoured the defendant. There have even been cases when evidence which might have proved the innocence of a defendant was 'lost' or never produced in Court for some reason.

The same applies to the case of Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism in the matter of the claim of the extermination of the Jews. If Adolf Hitler and his followers did not do this, they did not do this - regardless of any and all evidence to the contrary.



It is fundamentally a question of personal knowledge of, or understanding of, National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. Thus, if one accepts, or knows - from personal knowledge - the true nature of National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler, then one accepts or knows that the holocaust, and other such stories, are propaganda designed to discredit National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. Thus,

if the truth and the reality of, about and concerning National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler, is that Adolf Hitler was a noble, just, honourable, civilised person who loved and cared for his folk, with his National-Socialism being a practical expression of what was cultured, civilised, noble, just and honourable, then it follows that the holocaust is a lie or a hoax.



This truth is independent of any amount of "evidence" which has been, or which could be, mustered against it. If it *is* the truth, then any "evidence" which seems to contradict it must, *ipso facto*, be suspect or false. An analogy here would be the truth that the Earth is a spherical-type planet in orbit around the sun. This objective fact - this truth - exists independent of whether we, or others, believe it. This truth is also not affected by the existence of "evidence" which some people may have used to show, or try to prove, that the Earth is stationary, with the sun (and other planets) revolving around it. Many people, for a very long time, believed or assumed that the Earth was stationary, just as some people believed that evidence existed to prove this belief or assumption. Such a belief became, in time and in some societies, a dogma which *had* to be believed in, on pain of punishment, just as in such societies many people believed that such a belief had been "proved beyond all possible doubt".

One either accepts, knows or believes that Adolf Hitler was and remained a noble, civilised, person, who loved and cared for his folk - and who therefore could neither have wanted to nor have sanctioned the brutal extermination of the Jews, or others - or one does not believe this or accept it. One either accepts, knows or believes that the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler is an expression of what is noble, just, civilised and honourable - or one does not. If one does not accept or believe these noble things about Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism, then one either has no interest in such things, or one accepts or believes some or all of what the opponents of Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism have said or written. If one does accept, know or believe

that National-Socialism was and is noble and civilised - and that Adolf Hitler himself was and remained noble and civilised - then one cannot accept the story of the holocaust, and has to regard any and all "evidence" however and by whomsoever presented, as suspect or false; in brief, as untruthful *propaganda*.



I, personally, believe I know and understand the true nature of National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler - because I have known those who knew Adolf Hitler, and those who were and who are National-Socialists. And also because I have satisfied myself by conducting my own scientific, historical and philosophical researches.





Every person should make their own assessment, about the nature of National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. However, the National-Socialist "side of the story" is never told, openly. It is actively suppressed, even outlawed. That is, those who *know* the truth - or who believe they know the truth - are seldom if ever allowed to present their case, in public, in print, in the 'Media'. Their opponents, on the contrary, can say or write what they want about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. The result is that most people obtain or receive a biased view. The fact that National-Socialists are not allowed, in our societies, to defend National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler, is highly indicative.

A suitable analogy here in respect of the Prosecution case against National-Socialism is that of a criminal trial where the defendant is charged with serious offences. In this trial, the prosecution employs several professional lawyers, with these lawyers allowed access to any material they like. They further have the luxury of vast resources both in terms of manpower and financially. In this trial, there is a jury, who are supposed to decide on the

guilt of the defendant on the basis of the evidence they hear during the trial. The defendant is only allowed - by the Court trying the defendant - to be represented by one person who is not only not a professional lawyer, but also: (1) who believes the defendant to be guilty, (2) who has little interest in the trial, (3) who cannot even speak the language of the defendant and who (3)actively dislikes the defendant. The Court has refused to allow the defendant to be represented by someone who believes the defendant is innocent.

The prosecution is allowed to introduce "hearsay" evidence, with the defence instructed that they cannot challenge this evidence, as they cannot "cross-examine" any witnesses produced by the prosecution. Any "evidence" which the prosecution introduce cannot be challenged by the defence, because the Court has ruled that this evidence is "factual, accurate" and has been proved "beyond all possible doubt" by the expert witnesses the prosecution has brought into Court, or whose statements have been read to the Court. Such expert witness for the prosecution cannot, of course, be cross-examined by the defence, as their Statements cannot be challenged. The defendant is allowed to make a short statement, in his own defence - but this statement is cut short by the trial Judge who orders the defendant to be quiet. When the defendant refuses, the Judge orders the defendant removed from the Court - "for contempt". The defence try to produce some evidence and some statements, to show or prove the innocence of the defendant, but most of this evidence, and the statements, are ruled "inadmissible" by the Court, or ruled "not relevant".

The result of all this is, of course, an unfair, unjust, trial. At the end of this trial, the jury are naturally convinced by the prosecution case, and pronounce a verdict of guilty. In effect, the Court, the judge and the prosecution are determined to obtain a guilty verdict, and rig the trial to obtain one. The jury never get to hear "the other side of the story", just as no one is allowed to speak on behalf of the defendant, not even the defendant himself. What is most astounding of all, is that the jury never even question the fairness of such a trial - they are content to allow the opponents of the defendant to present both the prosecution and the defence case, as they are content to allow a Judge who dislikes the defendant, who believes him to be guilty and who wants him to be convicted, to preside over the trial. Such a trial is how the case against Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism has been presented, with unchallenged "evidence" for the holocaust ruled admissible, and with no one allowed to defend Adolf Hitler or National-Socialism.

Such an unjust trial should raise the suspicions of anyone who possesses the faculty of reason and anyone who possesses a sense of justice. *The truth is that the National-Socialist view of National-Socialism, and Adolf Hitler, has*

been suppressed and outlawed. National-Socialism has hitherto been presented and examined - since 56 yf [1945] - by those opposed to it, just as Adolf Hitler has been described - since 56 yf - only by his opponents.

The philosophical truth about the holocaust is that until National-Socialists - who know, or who believe they know, the truth about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler - can present their case openly and justly, then the whole holocaust story will remain suspect, with individuals unable to make a reasoned and balanced judgement. Every law designed to restrict or outlaw what National-Socialists can say, write or publish - in public and in private - is further evidence for the holocaust being a lie, just as every law designed to make "holocaust denial" a crime, and every prosecution under such a law, is further proof that the holocaust is, in fact, a lie.

- (2) The second reason to be critical of the holocaust story is a scientific one. Either the victims of this holocaust were killed in the manner which has - since 56 yf - been claimed, or they were not. All accounts of the holocaust insist that a majority of them were "gassed" in gas chambers, using the chemical Zyklon B. At Auschwitz, held up as a symbol of this holocaust, some of these gas chambers - and some the crematoria said to be used to dispose of most of the bodies - are said to still exist, as they are in some other camps, such as Birkenau and Majdanek.

If the holocaust had occurred, in the manner claimed, then this method of killing people would have worked, in the manner described, just as the facilities for such killing, and the disposal of bodies, would have worked. Furthermore, there should be some *forensic* evidence - for example, traces of the chemical used, in the brickwork of the gas chambers, and piles of ash, produced from the millions of corpses.

A scientific examination of the remains of what has been claimed to be "gas chambers", by an expert in execution gas chambers (still used to kill a single individual in the USA) has been undertaken, with forensic samples taken from sites where killings were alleged to have taken place. These forensic samples were taken to try and find traces of the chemical killing agent used - that is, hydrogen cyanide.

The findings were published in two reports, and given in evidence during the "holocaust denial" trial of the Canadian, Ernst Zundel. The reports are *The Leuchter Report* and *A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber*. The *Technical Report* concluded that Zyklon B could not have been used in the manner described by holocaust story-tellers. The forensic analysis failed to

find the levels of cyanide which would have been scientifically expected had the facilities been used in the manner described by the holocaust story-tellers.

The general conclusion is that the method of extermination which has been alleged, in the manner described by *all* historians, all so-called "survivors" of the camps, and all so-called academic "authorities", and in the facilities described by them, *is scientifically impossible*.

Either the exterminations, at Auschwitz and elsewhere, occurred in the manner which has been systematically claimed since 56 yf - or they did not. If they did not occur - *or could not occur* - in the manner claimed, then those claims are fraudulent, and the authority, unbiased credentials, judgement, reason or faculties of those so making such claims must be called into question, however many such claims there are, however rationally and unbiased they seem to be presented, and however esteemed or academically eminent are those making such claims.

Of course, since the above *Reports* are so damaging to the whole holocaust story, many attempts have been made to discredit them, and their author, with the author having been physically attacked, subject to intimidation and legal proceedings in an attempt to remove him from his employment because of his "unpopular and heretical" views. Such attacks on such a person, and such attempts to discredit such a person and remove them from their employment, are in themselves highly indicative of the false nature of the holocaust story.

- (3) Another reason to be critical of the holocaust story is the fact that the works of contemporary historians, and academics, concerning Adolf Hitler, National-Socialist Germany and National-Socialism itself, cannot be relied upon to be unbiased and factual, and that therefore it is not possible to quote such "authorities" and their work(s) in support of some argument or counter-argument, particularly when such an argument or counter-argument relates to such things as German policy toward the Jews before and during the Second World War.

The veracity of most if not all post-war historians, and all academics, who have dealt with or who deal with such topics as National-Socialism and "The Third Reich" must be called into question quite simply because they have accepted lies, propaganda, forgeries and rumours as historical facts, and because their work, while often purporting to be unbiased, never once presents a reasonable and genuinely unbiased analysis of National-Socialism, Adolf Hitler and the events of the period 30 - 56 yf [1919-1945]. Furthermore - as will be explained - the documentary evidence often used to

support both the story of the holocaust and the "official version" of the events of the period, has been tampered with.

Three examples of the basically flawed approach used by such historians and academics will be given, although very many more could be cited. The first was the general acceptance of "Hitler's Secret Book" (published by Grove Press in 72 yf) as genuine - when in fact it is a blatant forgery. The second was - and is - the general acceptance of the so-called "Hitler's Secret Conversations" or "Hitler's Table Talk" (published by Signet, in 72 yf) when this is also a forgery. The third was - and is - the general acceptance of the testimony and memoirs of survivors of the "death camps", former "repentant Nazis" and so on, without subjecting these to logical or scientific analyses, and without any other reliable corroborating evidence to substantiate the claims. Two examples of this are the "Hoess Memoirs" - allegedly written by one of the former Commandants of a "death camp" while awaiting trial after the war - and the "Gerstein Statement" [^{\(1\)}](#).

Basically, historians can write and have written what they want to, with hardly any fear of objective scrutiny. ***The truth is that the opponents of National-Socialism - the post-war governments of America, Britain, France, the Soviet Union and what was West Germany - have in their possession all the official German documents relating to the period 30 -56 yf, and they have systemically removed or destroyed any and all documents which do not support the official, anti National-Socialist, history they have created for that period.*** They have done this because their very existence and their policies, now, in the future and in the past, depends on this "official history"; because the officials of such governments have vested interest in protecting the established reputations of their war-time, and post-war, leaders and officials, and because they have to continue to justify the total war which was fought to defeat National-Socialist Germany, and the continuing post-war persecution and Show-Trials of National-Socialists. The modern Zionist State of Israel, in particular, has a vested interest in such things, since it owes its own existence to the story of the holocaust, and since this story has been used and is being used by this Zionist State to further the interests of that State. Some of these post-war governments have also connived to produce false documents. It needs to be repeated that after the end of the Second World War the victorious Allies, and the Soviets, captured every single German official document which existed, and captured all the archives of the German government and the NSDAP. Many such archives - and tons of such official documents - were removed wholesale, during the post-war Allied and Soviet Occupation, ostensibly "for safe-keeping", or "historical research", or for "war-crimes" trials. These Allies, and the Soviets, had conducted a *total war* against National-Socialist Germany, ruthlessly bombing German cities and towns, and ruthlessly using their superior fire-power and manpower to

defeat German troops. The Allies and the Soviets were dedicated to the total eradication of German National-Socialism, and to this end conducted an intense propaganda campaign designed to discredit Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism, and designed to rally the fighting spirit of their own troops. As such, the victorious Allies and the Soviets were hardly unbiased toward the German government and toward National-Socialism.

What modern historians and academics have done, almost without exception, is to tell, re-tell and in some cases create an "official" version of events for the period 30 - 56 yf, with any research or work which contradicts this official version discouraged, disallowed, derided, forbidden or destroyed. Furthermore, because of the loss or destruction of many documents, the documentary evidence - which historians often rely on - has been tampered with, so that those pursuing such "evidence" generally find only what the anti National-Socialist authorities want them to find.

In addition, such has been the official State-sponsored pressure on students of history, for example, and on their teachers, to accept this official version, that no such thing as "free enquiry", unbiased research, academic freedom or even historical truth has existed. This pressure has increased, rather than lessened, with the passing of the years, until any student or teacher in any academic institute who dares in any way to be at all critical of this official version of history soon discovers the reality of suppression and repression which exists. Students have been expelled, teachers "retired" or dismissed. Students and teachers have been physically attacked, with many forced to "recant their heretical views" in order to continue with their studies, their work or their careers.

In most instances, the authors of such published works which deal with the period in question are rather like professional journalists - content to tell a story, and content to use whatever material they can, truthful or not, which supports their underlying argument, their thesis, their political views, or which enhances their own career and their own academic standing. They are generally as untruthful, as biased and as unscrupulous as such journalists.

One anticipated new development in this modern saga of unreliable historians, is the fabrication, using modern technology, of documents and "evidence" in support of the holocaust, and in support of the official version of recent history. There already has been the miraculous discovery of original plans for Concentration Camps, and 'gas chambers' in hitherto secret Russian archives. ⁽²⁾In fact, the fall of Communism in the former Soviet Union gives forgers of holocaust documents an ideal opportunity. Many such 'documents' can suddenly be discovered, and then 'authenticated'. We can expect, over the next few years many such fabulous finds - perhaps even documents allegedly signed by Adolf Hitler and Himmler which order the 'extermination of the

Jews'. Perhaps even secret Memoirs. Or maybe rare archive film of 'gas chambers' in operation. The possibilities are certainly interesting. Already teams of Israeli agents and 'historians' are rummaging through the archives of the former Soviet Union and former East Germany. With modern computer and other technology, it is not hard to fabricate documents and give them the appropriate vintage and authentic appearance. Without doubt, many new documents will suddenly be found, as some original documents will secretly and silently disappear.

Conclusion

Either the holocaust occurred, in the manner described by all official historians - or it did not. If it did not, then the veracity of such historians is questionable, and their "evidence" false.

An unbiased knowledge and understanding of National-Socialism, together with a reasonable and reasoned examination of recent history, the holocaust story, and the events surrounding this story - including the modern events relating to such things as making "holocaust denial" a crime - can lead to only one conclusion. This is that such a story - alleging mass exterminations - is unreasonable and unlikely.

There is the evidence of the total war conducted against National-Socialist Germany. There is the evidence of how biased the victors of this war were toward National-Socialism itself. There is their capture and removal of documents and archives. There is the refusal to allow National-Socialists to defend National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler, with the continuing suppression of National-Socialism and the continuing persecution, imprisonment and killing of National-Socialists. There is the fact that National-Socialism is only and always portrayed - in Schools, colleges and Universities, and in books - by enemies of National-Socialism, with no free discussion allowed, and no real dissent about this official portrayal allowed. There is the evidence of the vested interest of Israel, and other nations, in upholding the official version of history which has been created. There is the evidence of the torture used to extract confessions from German National-Socialists while in Allied custody after the war; there is the evidence of the biased and unjust nature of the Nuremberg Trials; there is the evidence of how those National-Socialists, charged with exterminating Jews, who refused to confess and who steadfastly pleaded their innocence, suddenly "died" while in Allied custody after the war⁽³⁾.

All this - and much more - circumstantial evidence is highly indicative. Add to such circumstantial evidence the specific scientific evidence, and the known historical evidence (for forged documents, disappearing documents and so on)⁽⁴⁾ and the case *against* the holocaust story is convincing to anyone possessed of the faculty of reason.

Issued by Reichsfolk

1. See, for example, Butz : *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Also *Journal of Historical Review* (California, USA) Vol. I, # 2.
2. A further example of how documents have been tampered with is given by John Ball in his *Air-Photo Evidence* and his *The Ball Report*.
3. The evidence for such things as these is outlined in Chapter III of *Vindex - The Destiny of the West*.
4. For further specific scientific and historical evidence, see, for example, the following. Butz: *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Michael A. Hoffman: *The Great Holocaust Trial*. *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. I, #1; Vol. I, #2; Vol. 2, # 3. John Cobden: *Dachau - Reality and Myth in History*. See also Robert Lenski: *Holocaust on Trial - The Case of Ernst Zundel*.

DEFIANCE!

"It is necessary for us to sacrifice ourselves - to die - so that our race may live"

A Personal View

Not long ago, seven police officers raided the house where I was staying and arrested me. The search warrant that gave them the authority to do this was for: "Written material that has been, or is being used to support an Internet web site that contains threatening, abusive or insulting material likely to stir up racial hatred." In the course of their six hour search, the police seized many things, including two computers, and copies of some of my National-Socialist writings.

As a result of this raid, it is likely that in the near future I will be appearing before a jury in a British court defending myself against anti-Aryan, Zionist created charges of "inciting racial hatred" (and possibly even conspiracy to murder). If found guilty, the chances are that I will be spending some time in prison. While this prospect does not exactly please me, it does not bother me much, either.

It does not bother me for two reasons. First, I am aware, from direct personal experience and the experience of other comrades, that I am unlikely to obtain real justice in these modern courts of law. As past experience has shown - for example the recent case of Charlie Sargent and Martin Cross - real justice, the natural justice of honour, as well as innocence and truth, do not matter in these

courts. These Aryan things - these ideals of natural justice and honour - have no place in these modern courts of law. For these courts are not our courts: they are the courts of a System we National-Socialists have pledged to fight and overthrow; they are courts dedicated to upholding the abstract laws which are the foundation of the anti-Aryan tyranny we now live in. So I expect nothing from these courts and the people who support them - except to be treated as, and dealt with as, "the enemy".

Second, I am aware that my duty to my folk comes before my own desires, my own welfare and even my own life. I know that I as an individual am expendable - that the well-being, the future, the Destiny of my folk, of my race, are more important than my own comfort, my own life. I personally know that my own life only has meaning in the context of my folk, my race - for I have tried to express this noble ideal many times in my writings(1).

What fundamentally matters about our own lives is what we do for our folk, not what we do for ourselves. And our folk includes not only our immediate "domestic" family but the larger family which is our race. The very purpose of our lives is to aid our folk. If we do not do this duty, if we instead give in to temptation and concentrate on ourselves, then we have simply wasted our lives.

Of course, being idealistic and noble and so doing our duty to our race is not easy; it never was. We can always find excuses to justify our neglect of our duty. But our noble ancestors found a way to ease the burden a little - to make the ideal of duty more understandable, and to motivate others to be noble.

This was reputation. If we do our duty, if we act in a noble way, if we do heroic deeds, we acquire a reputation which lasts long after our own death. The thought of how our people in the future will regard and judge us should give us the strength and the courage we need to do our duty, in the present, when it is difficult for us.

Furthermore, if we do nothing, if we live just for the present - if we never undertake noble, heroic deeds - we shall never be remembered. We shall be forgotten, and might just as well not have lived in the first place.

For myself, I have posterity for my guide. I live not particularly for the now, for the present, but for the future, and do whatever is necessary to ensure I have a good reputation, while I live, and after I myself am dead. I hope that I myself will be remembered by my people for at least having tried to do something practical and noble. I hope that hundreds of years from now - hopefully also thousands of years from now - my name will still be known and that I will be in some way honoured. So it is that I can defy the present, and its tyranny, and the personal suffering it may bring me - for I see not a few days ahead, nor even a few months ahead, but centuries!

Thus can I motivate myself, in difficult times, to do what is noble and honourable - whatever the cost to myself as an individual. For it is what is noble and honourable - what is necessary for the folk - which is important, not me as an individual. It is what I do, what I achieve, for my folk which matters - for it is these things and these things alone which honour the folk and so bring me the honour of a good reputation, while I live, and after I myself am dead.

How many of us desire this honour of immortality? We think of the great Aryan heroes of the past - from Achilles, to Alexander the Great, to Napoleon, to Adolf Hitler, to Rudolf Hess, to Leon Degrelle and Otto Remer - and admire them often without realizing that we also can be remembered, as they are remembered.

To get the strength, the courage to do the right thing, the honourable thing in these times of dishonour, all we need do is think how we ourselves will be regarded by posterity - by our people hundreds and thousands of years from now.

The truth - the ancient wisdom - which we have forgotten in this decadent modern world of selfishness, is that to ensure our folk, our race, has a future, we ourselves must be prepared to sacrifice our present, just as our heroic ancestors did, century after century. They made us - their future - possible. And we remember them - but who will there be to remember you if you yourself, by your deeds, do not create the future?

An Idealistic, Aryan View: The True Meaning of Renewal

The renewal which occurs in Nature - the cycle of the seasons, of birth, life, death, renewal - applies to us, as human beings, since we are part of Nature.

The true meaning of renewal is that what lives must surely die so that growth and the change which is evolution can occur. It is necessary - a vital part of life - that we as individuals be prepared to give up our own lives so that our own race may live, be renewed and evolve - for we as individuals belong to our race and exist only to further our race(2).

The cosmic principle of birth-life-death-renewal is not an abstract idea to be studied, discussed, written about or rejected on the basis of personal belief. Rather, the cosmic principle of renewal is the very essence of life, and must be lived by us. In our intellectualised, greedy, selfish societies we have forgotten the stark but beautiful truth of cosmic renewal. Only by living this essence is the change of evolution which is civilization possible for us, as human beings.

The beautiful, inspiring, living, numinous song of Nature is that we as individuals are expendable and that we become great, immortal, divine, when we live and die in the spirit of renewal and for the purpose of renewal.

For a true warrior, a true Aryan, all living is either a tiresome waiting for those moments of glory when sacrifice is possible, or a living of those divine moments of war, adventure, discovery and overcoming.

We who are true warriors know these moments of blood, death, honour and glory for the divinity they are. In these divine moments, our deeds, our sacrifices, our deaths are the Autumn and the Winter of our race which make possible the birth and renewal of Spring and of Summer.

We may find intimations of these moments in the beauty of Nature, in some music - even perhaps in some military or para-military organisation - but most of all we feel and are aware of such moments through the great heroes of our race, from Achilles to Leon Degrelle.

We who are the sons of Hitler, the sons of Degrelle, the sons of Remer, know what it is we must do and how we must live. We and we alone in this world have not forgotten the stark but beautiful truth of Nature. We are the very life of our race, its essence; we are its future just as we are the spirit of our Aryan ancestors, reborn to give our race yet another chance to see the renewal of Spring. Without us, there will be no future, no life, for our race. For it is necessary for us to sacrifice ourselves - to die - so that our race may live.

D. Myatt 109 yf

(1) See, for instance, "The Meaning of Life"; and "What Is Our Life For? A National-Socialist Answer".

(2) See "Folk and Fatherland" in "The Meaning of Life: Race and Nature".

A New Way Of Living

Since the last and so far the only National-Socialist society was destroyed by our enemies, we who uphold the noble principles and ideals of National-Socialism have dreamed of one day achieving power and creating another *Reich* - a new National-Socialist State.

Thus it is that we have formed or joined political organisations within our own nations in the hope of gaining or winning power in that nation-State. Sometimes, other organisations, of a covert nature, have been formed which used, or which planned to use, such tactics as 'direct action'. In addition, there have been suggestions about acquiring, and attempt made to acquire, power 'piece-by-piece' through infiltration and conversion. But always the dream and hope has been to become the Government of such a nation, as Adolf Hitler and his NSDAP became the Government of Germany.

However, I believe the time has arrived for us to consider another approach to creating a new Aryan society where we can live among our own kind according to our own Aryan ethics and customs. This approach is necessary since the nations we now live in are vastly different from the European nations which existed sixty or seventy years ago.

The Modern Wasteland

For a start, our nations are no longer purely Aryan as they all have repressive anti-Aryan laws which restrict what we can say and do. Furthermore, our own people have changed - or rather been changed by the selfish materialism and decadent hedonism of capitalism.

We now live in a decadent and purely capitalist society which has virtually destroyed our nations. Long gone the days of warriors, of our people knowing about and valuing our warrior heritage and our warrior values of honour and duty to the folk.

Now, our people are for the most part either wage/salary slaves, chained by the evil usury of interest and debt, or they are addicted to the selfish pleasure and material comfort which capitalism provides. The few of our people who do detest this capitalist way of life are lost, and are easily ensnared or hypnotized by the false 'protest movements' or the false 'socialist organisations' which our capitalist enemies fund and allow to exist as a safety-valve.

Even the precious land of our nations - the vital life-blood of the soil - has been despoiled by capitalism and the mono-culture of agri-business it has created.

Every year, more precious land is lost to development, with more and more farmland polluted by the chemicals and pesticides used to make more profit.

The stark truth is that *our nations are now vastly over-crowded and over-developed*. There is hardly anything in them worth saving - not the businesses, not the Institutions (such as the Judiciary, the Armed Forces and the Police), not the factories, not the cities, not the towns and not even the vast sprawling farms. Our cities and towns are not decent places to live - for the rampant development and commercialism of capitalism have made them into vast, ugly, noisy, manic and inhuman places where the values and way of life of a real folk-community are unknown.

Who can be loyal to these modern nations with their capitalist way of life and their multi-racial societies? Is there anything to cherish or be really proud of - is there still anything *Aryan* - in a city such as London or Berlin? Is there really anything to love anymore in the land itself when even the few unspoilt rural areas free from agri-business are for the most part criss-crossed by roads, invaded by traffic and in thrall to droves of weary city-living people in search of a peace which they destroy by their arrival?

A New Route To Power

While it is still possible for us to achieve power in an existing nation through lawful political means, it would require a combination of special circumstances - and in particular a real *leader* to inspire our people and galvanise them into action against our capitalist enemies.

One very important question is - do we want to or even need to win power in one of these modern capitalist States? For if we do win power, we would have to virtually destroy the State in order to build a new nation along National-Socialist lines. That is, we would have to dismantle the capitalist system itself, build a new economic system free from the evil usury of interest and debt and introduce genuine socialist measures, as befits a genuinely socialist movement. We would also have to replace every single Institution of the State, dedicated as all these Institutions now are to the multi-racial, un-Aryan values and ideas of capitalism⁽²⁾. There would be much, much more to do to create the new, healthy and Aryan way of life which is needed and which is the foundation of our National-Socialist beliefs. So much, in fact, that it would take not years but many decades, and probably several real revolutions. And all this in a world which would assuredly be motivated by our Zionist enemies to destroy our new Government and our National-Socialist revolution.

There is another way. This way is to create our own new nation, right from the very beginning, and forget about taking over the 'reigns of power' in an existing nation-State. Thus, we would be the founders of this new nation, this new

homeland, this new Aryan society. There are two practical ways of founding such a new nation in the modern world.

First, we could establish our Aryan way of life - the way of *Blood and Soil*, of Honour and Duty - through creating a rural community in one of our existing once Aryan nations and then gradually extend that community until it was virtually self-sufficient and self-sustaining. Second, we could migrate to somewhere new, or isolated, or both, and establish what would be an Aryan colony, an Aryan outpost, and there create a new community aiming to become self-sufficient.

These two practical ways were how our own nations were once founded - through an Aryan trek into new lands, or through an Aryan community establishing itself against all the odds. The fundamental difference would be that we, as National-Socialists, *know* what we are doing: we have a knowledge, a racial wisdom and a conscious Destiny that our pioneering ancestors lacked. For, thanks to the genius and courage of Adolf Hitler, we are in a unique position: we have a noble vision to inspire us, noble ideals to uphold and a great Destiny to fulfil. As such, we have an incredible advantage over these ancestors of ours and have only to strive to put our dream of a new nation into practice through a triumph of the will for that dream to become real.

Whether we have the strength of character to do this - to achieve this particular triumph of the will - is another question. But to motivate ourselves to at least try to achieve this, we need to understand why the creation of this new nation, this new Aryan homeland, expresses National-Socialism in action.

National-Socialism: A New Way Of Life

Fundamentally, National-Socialism means a new way of life. It means us living in an Aryan way, in accord with our unique Aryan ethics and in accord with our natural and healthy Aryan character.

This Aryan way - this way of *Blood and Soil*, of *Conquest and Exploration*, of *Honour and Duty*, of *Idealism and Excellence* - is totally opposed to the way of capitalism with its material view of life and its material values. This Aryan way - the way of genuine folk-socialism - is totally opposed to the way of Marxism with its false, multi-racial, 'socialism' and its obsession with an abstract 'equality' and 'happiness'.

National-Socialism seeks to develop, to elevate, the character of individuals by emphasizing the importance of (1) individual will, of self-discipline, and of (2) the civilized necessity of striving for noble, idealistic goals which are in harmony with Nature. Marxism, capitalism and everything else - from Christianity to modern liberalism - seeks to destroy excellence of individual character by having individuals conform to some abstract dogma or some idea,

like racial equality, which is contrary to the will of Nature and thus contrary to the evolution which Nature produces.

In essence, an Aryan society is one which is based upon excellence of individual character and which nurtures and encourages strong-willed, honourable, fair, freedom-loving men and women. Such a society is not based upon money, the usury of interest, or even upon commerce. Rather, it is based upon the *dignity of manual labour*: on the freedom of each adult to produce or provide what they need to live by their own skill and work.

In practice this means that all or most of the adults in a truly Aryan society have the freedom, the independence, that comes with and only comes with *growing their own food from their own land*. That is, they own land sufficient to do this (at least two acres per family), and this land belongs to them *and their descendants* and cannot be 'bought and sold' like some capitalist commodity. Real freedom means each family having good land and the personal character which the noble ideals of honour and fairness create.

We do not need great industries, international finance, large factories, international trade, 'supermarkets', large 'retail stores', large agri-business farms, large cities or anything else associated with our modern capitalist way of life. We do not need such things because what is important is our way of life, our freedom, our Destiny - not the commodities, the material goods, the luxuries, which money can buy and which a capitalist society creates through the motive of profit, through the usury of interest and through speculation. **We must sacrifice what these things have brought us in order to regain our lost freedom.**

Instead, we need real folk-communities: real communities of people who own their own land, who produce most of what they eat and make most of what they need. We need communities where the people know each other, respect and value each other, and where every individual strives to uphold our noble, Aryan values of honour, fairness and duty to the folk before self-interest.

We must learn this anti-capitalist truth - this reality of what it means to be Aryan - and repeat it again and again until it is accepted in our own hearts. For only then will we have shaken off the yoke of capitalist slavery which our Zionist enemies have placed around our neck to tame and domesticate us and keep us in servitude, living, working and making profits for their benefit and to fulfil their dark messianic dreams.

Our present capitalist society is so anti-Aryan that it cannot now be changed into the free and noble society we yearn for in our hearts. The decay, the rot of materialism, is so far advanced that this society cannot be redeemed. We must begin again from the very beginning and leave this society to decay and fall to

pieces, as it assuredly will. And we can only begin again by either a real revolution - or many revolutions - in an existing nation-State, or by creating an entirely new nation, a new homeland for ourselves.

The Way Of Idealism

The way of creating a new homeland through a trek or by founding a rural community in an existing nation is the hard way, for it involves those who follow this way in renouncing much, or most, of the luxuries and conveniences of the modern world. This way is the way of a stark and pure idealism, where the ideal of freedom, of the Aryan way of living, comes before the comfort of the individual.

This way is the way of commitment to our Aryan future, where those involved would build and plan and work not for just decades ahead, but for centuries ahead. Those involved would see themselves as the founders of a new Aryan nation which would take many centuries to grow large and prosperous and begin to make our great Destiny real. Those involved would have to endure hardship for the sake of the future of their race.

Because of this, this way will appeal only to a few - the most adventurous, the most daring, the most idealistic.

A Personal Comment

I personally believe that this way of creating the homeland through either a new trek or creating a rural community must be tried, either now or in the near future. I also believe that this way must be *in addition* to the other ways of trying to create a homeland, and in particular in addition to the political way of trying to achieve State-power through a legal organisation.

It must be in addition to these other ways because to concentrate on just one way would be an irresponsible act in these dire days for our race when our Zionist enemies have not only the power of our nations in their hands but also the majority of our own people under their mental control through their tyranny of ideas. As I have written several times before, our attack against the enemies of Aryan freedom must be on all levels - ethical, political, religious and social - just as we should use every medium we can to get our message across to our people, from pamphlets to books to videos, to the latest technology such as the Internet.

We must use every tactic of attack that we can because if we do we will stretch the resources of our enemy. If we do this, we will assuredly at some time find a weak point and break through their defences. But whatever way we, as individuals, choose to fight our enemy it must not compromise our own Aryan ethics. That is, all the ways we use - be they political or otherwise - must be *honourable*. If we use dishonourable tactics, we are descending down to the

uncivilised, sub-human level of our enemy and have betrayed what we ourselves stand for.

There are two advantages to this tactic of creating a homeland through a trek or a community. First, it would not involve a great number of people and, second, those Aryans involved could, and indeed should, come from many countries making it a real pan-Aryan project.

Considered as a pan-Aryan project - involving Comrades in Britain, Europe, America and elsewhere - we do have both the man-power and the resources we need to undertake this new way. All we now need is the will, the desire, to put it into practice. It is one of the immediate aims of *Reichsfolk* to create and foster this particular desire within our people, and then, one day soon, to begin to create the new homeland we need.

Reprinted from The National-Socialist # 41

1. See *The National-Socialist* Number 40.
2. See *The National-Socialist* Number 29.

The Illusion of Peace:

International Finance, Political Tyranny and Marxist Social Engineering

David Myatt

Control by Comfort and Illusion

The people who control the System - the societies - which we live under have learned two hard lessons. The first lesson was learnt from Soviet style communism and it is that overt large-scale oppression does not work very well. The desire for freedom lives on in people, however harshly they are treated, however many are imprisoned and however much the State tries to enforce open programs of political indoctrination. The second lesson was learnt from the harsh economic climate and the 'Great Depression' which followed the First World War - starving people, with little or nothing to lose, and people who fear losing what they have got, can easily revolt against those who control them.

Fundamentally, those behind the System have learnt the subtle power of persuasion and *how to manipulate people* so that those people do not know or suspect they are being controlled, and do not know or suspect that their basic freedoms have been taken away. It is basically very simple - give the majority a reasonable standard of living, and material or self-centred goals to strive for, and they will behave themselves. They will, for the most part, be content. They will be *domesticated* - they will become tame. Furthermore, portray anyone who opposes you as 'evil', as 'terrorists', as 'extremists' bent on creating a dictatorship, while portraying your own System as 'democratic' and/or 'liberal/progressive'. At the same time, cleverly introduce laws which make it illegal for anyone to challenge your own ideas, all the time making yourself, and your lackeys, appear as 'protectors of democracy' and protectors of 'freedom'. Create a political system which seems to allow for choice between different political parties, but which really allows for no choice at all since all these parties adhere to the same ideas.

The trick works well provided the basic material security and prosperity of the majority are maintained, provided the illusion of freedom of political choice is maintained, and provided the troublesome minority, who see the illusion and the manipulation for what they are, can be dealt with by "due process of law" and thrown into prison as common criminals.

Whole new societies have been created, based on illusion - on abstract, dogmatic, ideas which do not correspond to reality, to the truths of Nature. Further, the majority of people have been indoctrinated with these ideas since birth, so that they believe that only these ideas are 'correct', or 'just' or whatever.

The result is a society of individuals for the most part cleverly conditioned and cleverly controlled, who are unaware of reality or of how they have been conditioned and are being controlled. In effect, not only has a society been '*socially engineered*', but so have the majority of people within it. This is even more sinister, more evil, than an overt, bloody, repressive tyranny. And it is also a more effective way of controlling people.

The Fundamental Illusion

The fundamental illusion on which the new societies of the System have been based is the illusion of material happiness - that what is fundamentally important about life is material comfort and personal indulgence, and that this can only be provided, or attained, by a materialistic society which allows the "free play of market forces", which is based upon usury and which encourages financial speculation and supra-national companies driven by the desire for profit.

This is basically the system of International Finance, where people are seen as commodities, resources and consumers, and where national and racial identity is regarded as a barrier to the international control which is regarded as necessary. For those behind the System of International Finance desire both national and supra-national control, and have used usury to attain this.

The System works like this. First, create a desire in people for unnecessary material goods and decadent self-enjoyment through marketing, the Media and the entertainment industry. The majority of people cannot afford such things, so personal credit is made easily available, with people having to toil within the System to pay off their debts and continue to live in the style they desire. Credit means interest - and the bankers and speculators become rich on this unearned interest.

It is the same with nations. They finance their never-ending quest for growth and more wealth by borrowing from International banks, and by taxing their own people. So the ordinary person in employment - doing productive work - is paying interest on their own debts, tax to the government to help it pay off its interest, and more tax to the government to maintain the whole rotten System.

Those who do not have employment will still desire the benefits of such a consumer society, and if such things cannot be obtained by proper means, some of these people will attain them by immoral means - by cheating, stealing, robbery and so on. The same applies to some of those who do work, but who refuse to toil away to obtain what they want legally. The result is a divided, corrupt and basically immoral society, controlled by greed, profit, a desire for wealth and enjoyment, and exploitation of both natural and human resources.

But the System does not care - it has the resources and the power, through national governments, to keep society basically stable and working, with the corruption, the thieving, the disruption, contained by a strong Police force backed up by repressive laws which take away individual liberty.

The people of such a society are being manipulated and controlled - used as a resource to maintain the System and further the aims of the System. And the people are basically manipulated and controlled by the desire for material goods and self-enjoyment which the System itself creates and seeks to maintain at all costs.

While the System accepts a certain lawlessness as inevitable, it will not tolerate any real opposition. That is, an opposition which seeks to offer a different perspective, a different way of life, and which seeks to build a society based upon something real as opposed to either the abstraction of usury and the abstraction of conventional religions.

The Realness of Racial Identity

There are two fundamental ways of viewing our life, as human beings. The first is the way of Nature, and the second is the way of abstraction - of abstract ideas.

The way of Nature sees us, as human beings, as part of Nature. We are the product of evolution, and are subject to the laws of Nature, and we depend upon Nature just as much as the other life which exists on this planet.

The way of abstraction sees human beings as somehow above Nature. Essentially, conventional religions are based on the way of abstraction - they divorce us from Nature, insisting that either Nature is ours to use, to exploit, or that God intervened, saved us (or can save us) and made us special; so special that we are no longer subject to the laws of Nature. The way of conventional religion is to view the next life as important - the world, and Nature, are abandoned or just seen as a passage, a means, to the next life.

In contrast, the way of Nature regards this life, our land, our identity, as vital. For the way of Nature is expressed in a homeland, a settlement, where we dwell and are in contact - often in harmony - with Nature. That is, we are connected to, and responsive to, Nature. In the past, when this way of Nature flourished, we were aware of Nature, and had a sense of belonging - a perspective beyond our own lives. This perspective was of our homeland - our people; our own culture.

We were connected to Nature through the very soil - the very land where we dwelt and which gave us nourishment, through farming and hunting. We had traditions; ancestors to learn from and be proud of. In short, we had an ethnic homeland, a racial identity. This identity, our heritage, our culture, was and is Nature made manifest, as we are our ancestors made manifest. We keep alive

that culture, and are a living, an organic, link between our ancestral past and the future of our culture and Nature herself. In a fundamental way, the health, the future, of Nature depends on us - on what we do, or do not do - and we have a duty to Nature: to our ancestors, to our culture, to our future and the future of this world.

The way of abstraction changed all this - uprooting us from the soil, tearing us away from Nature; destroying homelands and identity - destroying this organic link between the past and the future. The way of abstraction insisted we, or God, were in control - not Nature. It insisted we could and should build societies based upon abstract ideas, and that abstract ideas could provide us with either happiness, wealth and comfort in this life - or eternal bliss in the next. The abstract ideas which changed us were those of conventional politics, conventional religion and economics (for which read usury).

The System we now live under is based upon the abstract idea of usury and the materialistic perspective which goes with it. Other abstract - other lifeless - ideas are no threat to this System, which is why it tolerates conventional religion and why an abstract idea like Marxism, despite its misleading rhetoric, is just as much part of the world of usury and money as International Finance. Indeed, Marxism properly understood, is but a means of social control of a type which prepares the way for, and sustains, the material goals and exploitation of International Finance. Marxism interprets human beings and Nature in the same way as International Finance just as its expressed outward goals are the same as those of International Finance - happiness in this world based on exploitation of Nature, material wealth and a self-indulgence.

The only real opposition to the System comes from the way of life - from the way of identity - based upon the living link which is race. Part of such a living link is an ethnic homeland.

What is acceptable to the System is a meaningless 'nationalism', a meaningless 'homeland', based purely on the abstract idea of a nation as just an economic and social entity, and which allows or gives citizenship to anyone who just happens to be born within the borders of that entity, regardless of their culture or ethnic origin. But what is not acceptable to the System is a real nationalism based on a sense of ethnic, or racial, identity, which seeks to uphold its own culture **and which seeks to have its own homeland where its people can live in freedom according to their own customs.**

The System tolerates a meaningless economic type nationalism because they can control and manipulate its Government and people - for the people are merely consumers, motivated by whatever the controllers and manipulators allow. And they can be so controlled and manipulated because they are essentially rootless - because for the most part their perspective is only that of their own lives, or

perhaps of their children. This is in contrast to the perspective of centuries and even millennia possessed by people who are aware of their cultural and ethnic identity and who seek to maintain and develop that identity. Such ethnically aware people are rooted in their culture, and their ancestral lands or homeland, and so have priorities and a way of thinking which are contradictory to those of the System and International Finance itself. This way of thinking is one which is in harmony with Nature and which understands abstract ideas such as usury as being ignoble and unjust. This way of thinking is also one in which manual work is recognised as both dignified and essential - and, what is of crucial importance, should be rewarded through real goods, services or produce and not through money.

Such a way of thinking creates an organic society where work in harmony with Nature is the ideal - a work rewarded by things which are real, tangible, practical and of benefit to both people and Nature. This is in total contrast to the way of thinking based upon usury and money.

So it is that the System discourages and increasingly outlaws any expression or show of real ethnic identity. Such identity is seen as a direct threat because it frees people from the material illusion, from the tyranny of money and usury, and undermines the System of International Finance and world-control.

Manipulation and Control by Ideas

Central and indeed crucial to the control, and manipulation, of people is the hoax of racial equality - or rather, the encouragement of what is called the multi-cultural society. This type of society positively encourages an empty, stereotyped, *urbanized* racial identity (at least among non-Whites) in a cosmopolitan nation - that is, an identity without a free ethnic *homeland* and without a sense of cultural *Destiny*. This racial identity (such as what is called Black/Asian culture) is without power and essentially meaningless - and so is allowed - because it is not based on a free ethnic homeland and because it has no *Destiny*. And it is allowed and encouraged because it is not threat and because it can be used by the System to achieve its political and social goals in the Western nations - to mentally condition and control Western (that is, Aryan) peoples: to undermine and destroy their ethnic identity and make them into urbanized consumers and/or workers who produce the wealth, and the technology and Science, to keep the System based on International Finance alive and growing.

The idea of this urbanized, cosmopolitan multi-racial society, dedicated to consumerism, and based upon usury, is upheld by all the main political parties of the whole Western world just as all present Western governments strive to discourage and outlaw any sense of ethnic identity among Aryans. Nearly every Western nation has tyrannical laws which forbid any overt expression of Aryan identity and which outlaw Aryan customs, just as these Western governments

seek to actively suppress Aryan culture and any and all Aryan political organisations. And they have done these things - and are doing these things - because of the hoax of 'racism'.

This is an abstract sociological theory totally contrary to reality, and which has been created and propagated to aid the creation of the multi-racial consumer society - that is, to *socially engineer* this society and so aid the goals of International Finance.

This hoax - and the social engineering which uses it - were created by those who invented the dogmas of Marxism, of 'social anthropology', and of 'sociology'. Is it just a coincidence that the inventors of this hoax and the abstract, illusive, dogmas on which it is based, were all Jews - Marx, Boas, Benedict, Durkheim, Mauss, Marcuse, Levi-Strauss?

Is it just a coincidence that the then Chief Rabbi of the United Kingdom, Dr. Jakobovits, in an interview published in The Guardian newspaper (London) on 7th August 1982, stated that the Jews were chosen to act as pathfinders for the world, and that Israel [and thus Zionism] had a special place as an instrument **to effect the Jew's social engineering upon the world.**

Is it just coincidence that what has scientifically been proven to be the lie of the alleged Jewish 'holocaust' has been used to discredit the pro-Aryan Cause of National-Socialism, used to stifle any expression of pro-Aryan views and used as an excuse to introduce repressive anti-Aryan laws?

Is it just a coincidence that the one modern nation to reject International Finance and usury, and build a society based upon ethnic freedom and honest, fair, work, was destroyed by a global war after a vitriolic and intense campaign by world Jewry which started only a few months after Adolf Hitler came to power?

In fact, the lie of the 'holocaust' is crucial in maintaining the illusion that has been created. It is also used to manipulate and coerce people - to mentally condition them to believe certain things. The 'holocaust' story is taught as irrefutable fact to children in Schools, and to young people in Colleges and Universities. No criticism of this holocaust story is ever allowed in public.

There is a religious type of sanctity which has grown up around 'survivors' of the 'death camps', and around the story itself, and many countries now have 'holocaust memorials' and 'museums' which have become places of pilgrimage and where regular 'remembrances' are held. Many Western countries now have Holocaust Remembrance days.

The story is treated with an almost religious sanctity, and anyone who doubts is subject to a real modern Inquisition. Indeed, the story of the 'holocaust' has become more of a religious belief than belief in a Christian God. Laws have been introduced in countries like Germany, France, Canada and Austria which make it *illegal* for anyone to deny this 'holocaust' took place. That is, belief in the 'holocaust' has become *mandatory* in many countries.

Everyone now has freedom to believe in a Christian God or not, and freedom to believe or disbelieve whether the Gospels are the divine word of God - but everyone *has* to believe in the story of the 'holocaust'. Why do they *have* to believe in this story of the 'holocaust'? Because it is an "irrefutable fact"? Because it has been "proved beyond all doubt"? Surely, the same things were said, for many centuries, about the Christian God, his miracles, and the Gospels - and anyone who dared to deny such "irrefutable facts", and question whether such things had indeed "been proved beyond all doubt" were called heretics, and punished. Such heretics could be, and often were, imprisoned, forced to recant their 'heretical views', and persecuted - deprived of their jobs, their livelihood, scorned by their neighbours. In those dark days of religious intolerance, and Inquisition, people could be denounced as 'heretics' - and mere mention of this word, or the threat of being called it, was enough to make people fearful. The threat of being called a heretic was enough to keep most people in line - to make them conform, and accept the teachings of the Church, or at least not speak openly about them. So the Church maintained its power and its hold over people by such covert and overt terror.

Today, everyone has got to believe in this story of the 'holocaust' for one simple reason. The story itself is central to the beliefs which now underlie all the societies of the West. A new terror has been created, and maintained by the coercive force of law. No dissent is allowed, and everyone has to be educated - that is, 'brainwashed' - to believe this new pseudo-religious belief. Just as in the dark times of the medieval Inquisition, this pseudo-religious belief, and only this belief, is said to be 'morally right' - and anyone who criticizes it, disagrees with it or opposes it, is cast as 'evil' or 'wrong'. Indeed, any doctrine which in not part of this new pseudo-religious or dogmatic orthodoxy is deemed to be 'evil' and 'wrong'.

What, then, is this new dogmatic orthodoxy, given an almost religious sanctity by the various Governments of the System? It is, quite simply, the belief that a multi-racial, basically materialistic society is the only type of society which is right. Those who see this society for the fraud it is - and who desire a homeland where they can be free to uphold their own culture - are called 'racists' and people have been indoctrinated to believe that 'racism' is wrong.

All the major political parties in this, and all other Western countries, are dedicated to creating a society based on materialism and dedicated to cosmopolitan multi-culturalism, as they are all committed to 'eradicating', by force of law and programmes of education, any opposing views. This new dogmatic orthodoxy has been used to introduce what are basically Marxist policies of forced 'equality', 'affirmative ethnic action', and 'ethnic quotas' which discriminate against Aryans.

In essence, a real tyranny has been created which is Marxist in all but name. This tyranny is the "politically-correct" urbanized, consumer orientated society of today which has created the social and political conditions necessary to ensure the survival and the prospering of International Finance. This Marxism-by-stealth is the social engineering used by those behind International Finance to achieve their aims.

This Marxist orthodoxy has been used to make Aryans - those of European race and culture - feel guilty because of their alleged 'racist' past, and any expression of racial pride by Europeans is not tolerated, or regarded as 'extreme' and 'unsavoury', while an urbanized, cosmopolitan based ethnic pride among racial minorities is positively encouraged. This orthodoxy has been used to take away the basic right of Aryans to defend themselves as it is used to justify imprisoning any Aryan who dares to speak out against the tyranny which has been created.

This new dogmatic orthodoxy has created a new heresy - 'racism'. Modern Inquisitors have been appointed to track down racists and to seek out and destroy any 'racist attitudes' or behaviour. Modern Inquisitorial tribunals have been set up to investigate alleged 'racism' at work, in Schools and Colleges, and elsewhere, and to punish those found guilty. These modern Inquisitors are called by such titles as 'Race Relations Officers', or 'awareness counsellors' and the Inquisitorial courts which try to find and punish heresy, are called by fancy names such as 'Race Relations Tribunals'.

The story of the 'holocaust' is central to all this manipulation of Aryan minds - because, quite simply, this new orthodoxy says that the 'holocaust' proves that National-Socialism, and any other kind of 'racialist' or separatist, ethnic, belief, is evil and wrong. The argument always runs along similar lines: "Look what racism led to in Germany - the horrors of the holocaust"; and "Auschwitz is a reminder of where exclusion and inhumanity can lead..." So any dissent, any attempt to expose the Zionist hoax of International Finance is stifled - because, of course, "everyone knows that the holocaust existed". Thus also the arguments used to justify the mental tyranny which exists and which is evident in making illegal any and all opposition to multi-racialism: "we must stamp out racism before it takes a hold; otherwise we will have another 'holocaust'..."

Everyone *must* believe in the 'holocaust' because everyone *must* believe that 'racism' is wrong and that racists hate other races and want to exterminate them, or at least subject them to brutal slavery. All modern Aryan countries are dedicated to creating and maintaining multi-racial societies, and therefore no real, open, opposition can be allowed or will be tolerated. No other beliefs - other than those which support such a society - can be taught, simply because these countries are part of a tyrannical System which is controlling people through *ideas*, and which is brainwashing them to believe these illusive ideas, and only them.

We National-Socialists have seen through the trickery and the manipulation, as we know Marxism and its social engineering for the Zionist hoax it is, just as we know that International Finance is simply another name for the supra-national power which Zionism now has. To win the war we are engaged in, we must free our people from such illusive ideas and from the control such Zionist-created ideas exercise over the minds and the behaviour of our folk.

How to Destroy an Illusion

For decades, Zionists have tried to take away, to destroy and erase, the memory of the glorious years which Aryans enjoyed under Adolf Hitler. They have tried to do this in several ways. Firstly, by inflicting suffering and hardship on the German people who *knew*, who had experienced those glorious years - conducting against this people a total war which virtually destroyed the country, which killed millions of loyal National-Socialists and which created mass starvation. Secondly, the Zionists subjected the German people to the humiliation and indignity of a tyrannical Occupation, to 'de-Nazification', to Communist-type show trials. Thirdly, they created and propagated the vile lie of the 'holocaust' to make the German people guilty, and to discredit, or try and discredit, National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler.

The Zionists hoped that by doing these terrible, ignoble things to the German people, those who knew the reality of National-Socialism would forget it, or convince themselves they had been mistaken.

But there are still many who do remember, as there are many who have handed on, to a new generation, the memory of those glorious times. In effect, the Zionists and their lackeys - despite all they have done - have failed to eradicate the truth. Despite all the suffering, despite all the hardship, despite all the sacrifices and all the deaths, and even despite the lie of the 'holocaust', the beautiful, noble truth about National-Socialist Germany and Adolf Hitler lives on.

It lives on today in we who are National-Socialists, and to shatter the illusive world the Zionists have created from their destruction of National-Socialist Germany we need to uphold and propagate the noble truth of National-Socialism - to hand on the sacred flame of freedom entrusted to us, and to win converts for our Cause.

We need to make our people - and other peoples - aware of the idealistic, noble Way of Life which arises from living in an ethnic homeland where culture flourishes. We need to offer them a noble alternative to the present degenerate, materialistic system based upon exploitation and mental tyranny. Above all, we need to return to them the centuries long ethnic perspective they have lost in the present squalid quest for comfort, enjoyment and security.

If we do these things, with a fanatical belief in our Cause based on an understanding of what our enemies have done and are doing to our people, then we can and will triumph, thus winning back our freedom and rescuing our race from the slavery it now endures.

The Revelation of Cosmic Being:

An Introduction to Warrior Culture

David Myatt

Introduction: Nature and the Cosmos

The warrior Way of Life of our ancestors - and thus the still living culture based upon it - is essentially pagan. That is, there is an acceptance of, and a respect for, Nature and an understanding that we ourselves are connected to, and depend upon, Nature.

This acceptance of Nature is an awareness of how we, as individuals, are subject to Nature - to the forces inherent in Nature. That is, that Nature is far more powerful than us, as individuals, and as a community. This is also an awareness of Destiny, of Fate - of the fact that while we may have, or believe we have, control over certain things, our ultimate fate is in the hands of Nature herself, who determines when and how we die.

In olden times, Nature herself was often personified in terms of gods, and goddesses. That is, we apprehended Nature in terms of ourselves - in terms of individual beings with names, a history and a distinct personality. However, this type of apprehension is no longer necessary nor valid since we have developed, over the last few thousand years, the faculty of pure reason and can understand Nature, ourselves and the cosmos beyond Nature, in a natural manner without such intermediate forms. That is, we can now apprehend Nature as Nature is. Hitherto, we projected human-type forms onto Nature in an effort to comprehend Nature as we did not possess much of an understanding of the cosmos beyond Nature and how Nature is but part of this cosmos.

Thus, we no longer believe there is a mighty god named Thor, nor a goddess called Diana, who live, as distinct individual entities, in a different realm and who have a personality and a personal history. Instead, we view Nature as a whole - as an entity which is and which becomes manifest, incarnate, in all living things, all of which have their own nature, their own destiny or fate. In the descriptive sense, our apprehension no longer relies on names. Instead, it is built upon pure reason itself; it is organic and beyond us, as humans with our finite individuality and our finite personalities.

This does not lessen the awe, the wonder, the respect for Nature - rather, it increases it because we are aware of the wider perspective, of how we are but part of a living, changing, evolving organic whole whose well-being, whose future, depends on us - on what we do, or do not do. For we are aware now of not only our personal duties, but also our supra-personal responsibilities toward Nature. If we harm Nature we are in effect only harming ourselves - undermining and possibly destroying our very future and the future of our descendants.

This wider perspective also involves an awareness of how Nature herself is but part of the Being of the cosmos and how culture - each distinct Way of Life with its own ethos - is an expression, a manifestation of Nature here on this Earth. Every culture is Nature herself made manifest - Nature incarnate in human form, in the individuals of a particular community. Similarly, Nature is the cosmos made manifest - an incarnation, on this planet we call Earth, of the biological, or organic, imperative of the cosmos: an expression of the very life of the cosmos as it strives to exist and evolve. When there is a conscious - that is, rational - awareness, a knowledge, of these relationships between the cosmos, Nature, culture, community and individuals, then there is an understanding of life itself.

The naming of the old pagan religions of our own culture, with gods and goddesses, was a necessary step toward this new knowledge and understanding. We who are of that warrior culture - who accept the Way of Life of the warrior - have, thanks to the awareness which such naming brought, been able to develop it into this new knowledge and new understanding of the relationship between Nature and the cosmos itself. The perspective of our ancestors was the perspective of this world - ours is also of this world, in the same way as theirs, but now extends to the very cosmos itself.

Furthermore, we ourselves are the Being of the cosmos made manifest in a special way. A simplistic (and somewhat inaccurate) analogy would be to consider Nature, and all of her creations, as containing the 'heart' or spirit of this Being, and we ourselves, as human beings, as possessing a part of the mind or consciousness of this Being. We are the consciousness of this Being because we are - or rather, should be - rational, civilized beings who value order: who strive by means of reason and honour to bring order from chaos.

The laws or processes of Nature - and the reasoned insight we possess as thinking beings - are the means whereby this Being can be understood. In a fundamental sense, this Being is the order of Nature, and the order which we, because of our evolution, have brought to our world as thinking, honourable, ethical, beings. *Culture* is one of the means whereby this Being is made manifest, for culture is how we have evolved to be who we are; it is how this Being has made us what we are; it is part of our humanity, an expression of Nature striving to produce diversity. In the personal sense, the ideal of *honour*

and the pursuit of reason are how this Being functions or exists in us - how it makes more order from chaos, more *life* from chaos. Reason and honour - and the quest for knowledge and excellence which are a part of these - may be said to be an expression of the very life of this cosmic Being, and thus an expression of the evolution of Nature which is a part of this Being.

Our purpose, as individuals and as a species, is to continue to evolve, as distinct cultures, by pursuing or striving for excellence for ourselves and for our community - for thus we appropriate and understand more and more of the cosmic Being and bring a reasoned order to chaos.

This creation of 'reasoned order' is civilization. Our ultimate purpose, and ultimate Destiny, lies in bringing order to the cosmos itself - in exploring, discovering, colonizing and thus appropriating to our consciousness, the vastness of the cosmos. For by doing this - by creating galactic and supra-galactic civilizations - we are doing the will of the cosmic Being. What is evolutionary, honourable and ordered, enhances this Being and thus we ourselves, who are part of this Being. What is anti-evolutionary, dishonourable and chaotic, undermines and harms this Being and thus undermines and ultimately harms us, as a species. Thus if we aid this Being - if we aid Nature and the process of evolutionary change toward higher forms, higher existence - then we ourselves, as individuals and collectively as a culture, will benefit and prosper. If we do not aid this Being, then we ourselves, our folk and our descendants, will inevitably suffer.

Wisdom is understanding or knowing that our own good fortune, that of our descendants and that of our community, depends on aiding this Being, and in understanding or knowing that misfortune, for ourselves and/or our descendants and our community, will arise from not aiding this Being. This is the essence of the pagan understanding of our ancestors which they have bequeathed to us. This is the essence of the ancient wisdom about hubris, about it being unwise to overstep the mark because such hubris invited retribution from the gods, as Aeschylus and Sophocles so well described.

Expressed simply - by aiding this Being, we create a future for ourselves, our own culture and our human species; by not aiding this Being, we deprive ourselves, our culture and our species of a future.

The Way of the Warrior

This cosmic understanding and awareness forms the essence of the Way of the Warrior, a Way bequeathed to us by our pagan ancestors.

The Way of the Warrior is basically an acceptance of our own role 'in the cosmic scheme of things'; an understanding of how we can fulfil our purpose in life and aid Nature and thus the cosmic Being. It is a knowledge or insight of this Being itself - of how it is beyond us, as individuals, how it exists and lives and how it can be harmed.

This knowledge and understanding brings a respect for this Being, and particularly for Nature as the most immediate emanation of this Being, and while this respect can border on reverence, it is a warrior reverence. This warrior reverence is very different from the reverence of other beliefs, of other 'world-views', philosophies of living or religions. It can be likened to the great respect a warrior feels toward a true hero - toward another warrior who merits great respect because he has done unsurpassed deeds of glory, valour and honour.

A warrior understands that there is not and cannot be any 'rituals' or any so-called magick which can appropriate, presence or summon forth the 'power' of this Being. There is not and cannot be any prayer to this Being as there is not and cannot be any meek humbled reverence before this Being with ourselves cast as 'sinners'. Similarly, this Being does not 'know' everything in the sense that a monotheistic God is supposed to 'know' everything. These things are not and can never be because this Being is not separate from us, as a living entity, anthropomorphic or otherwise, which exists by itself in some 'heaven' or wherever. For we *are* this Being, and this Being is us, in a way which we cannot, as yet, fully conceptualize but can experience or feel.

Moreover, this Being cannot do 'miracles' which contradict the natural order because this Being *is* the natural order; this Being is Nature and the patterns and order which govern, or control, the cosmos.

In a very important sense, the Way of the Warrior expresses all the wisdom which we have attained over thousands of years because we are thinking beings who through a striving for excellence, an awareness of hubris and an acceptance of honour, have continued to evolve. This Way also expresses in a profoundly spiritual and practical way, what is necessary for us to continue to evolve toward and into higher beings. As such it is crucial to our survival as a thinking species.

Warrior Destiny

Warriors have a special Destiny - that is, certain duties and responsibilities to fulfil. These duties and responsibilities - this warrior Destiny - expresses the nature of the warrior, and a warrior is someone who accepts these duties and responsibilities and strives to fulfil them. The warrior Way of Life is a means whereby these duties and responsibilities can be fulfilled.

Basically, by living in a warrior way - by accepting and striving to fulfil this warrior Destiny - a warrior is undertaking the will of Nature, and thus the will of the cosmic Being. For one of the foremost duties of a warrior is to uphold honour - to be an example of honour in the world and to strive to create a society where honour is an ideal to be aspired to. Honour itself is one of the fundamental means whereby Nature - and thus the cosmos - evolves: a means whereby more order, more life, more noble vitality, is created.

Thus does a warrior strive to live in a civilized way - according to a Code of Honour - and thus do they strive, and if necessary die, to create civilizations and the Empires which arise when civilizations flourish and expand. Civilization itself may be defined as a society which upholds the warrior Way of Life, and thus the warrior ethos - and which values and upholds reason, which actively seeks knowledge, and makes exploration a goal. A civilization is a society which actively seeks new challenges: it is dynamic, vital, alive, imbued with a particular ethos. Every civilization which has ever existed on Earth has been produced by a particular warrior culture, and that civilization enshrined or embodied the ethos of that particular warrior culture.

The Destiny of the warrior is to uphold and be an example of honour and nobility, to explore, discover, and bring order to chaos. In terms of the present and the immediate future, this means striving to create a warrior society where warrior culture and the warrior way of life can exist again - where warriors can live in freedom according to warrior customs. It means the creation of a new civilization, here on this Earth - and then the continuation of the exploration we have almost forgotten. This in itself means building the foundations for a *Galactic* civilization by exploring and conquering that final frontier which is Outer Space.

To fulfil our purpose, our Destiny as warriors, we need to continue with the upward work of Nature by creating new civilizations - by exploring new worlds and creating new Empires. Only by doing these things can we aid the cosmic Being and thus the natural order which this Being is. In a fundamental sense, warriors are the eyes, and the consciousness of this Being - the means whereby this Being can create more order and become more aware. Each warrior is this Being made manifest in a special way, and it is the duty of every warrior to live in such a way that this manifestation is preserved, honoured and extended. The pursuit of honour and excellence, by warriors and a warrior society, is the means whereby this Being can be honoured and extended.

No Civilized Society Exists Today

The Way of the Warrior is a means whereby we can create a civilized society, here on this planet, dedicated to continuing the upward work of Nature. The reality of the present is that there exists on this planet no true civilized society. *A civilized society is a society where honour is upheld as the ideal - and all the laws of such a civilized society are based upon a personal Code of Honour and the fairness of the noble warrior.*

Laws based upon honour means the acceptance of the right to trial by combat; laws based upon honour means that duelling with deadly weapons is accepted as a means of settling disputes. For only these allow a free, and honourable, man to defend their honour in an honourable way. Judged by this standard it is easy to see that no civilized society exists on this planet today, just as it is easy to see why most modern societies are unjust, ignoble and repressive, whether or not they are described as 'democratic'. These societies are unjust, ignoble and repressive because they take away the freedom of an individual to defend their own honour - for it is this freedom which is the only true freedom.

The truth of our modern times is that the State and its officials are all-powerful - before the Laws of these modern States the individual is powerless, and all these modern laws and all the Institutions which aid and abet such laws, such as the Police and the Courts, exist to suppress and make illegal the basic right of an individual to defend their own honour by trial by combat or through a duel.

True justice is the justice of the fair, noble individuals who uphold honour. So-called modern justice is based upon abstract laws made by politicians for a political or social purpose.

In order for true freedom to be returned and a new civilized society created, there has to be a spiritual revolution, a return to warrior values and warrior ideals. Warrior culture has to be championed and upheld.

Positive and Negative Change

Everything which exists, is either evolutionary, or anti-evolutionary, or has the potential to be so. Evolution is a change toward increased order. What is anti-evolutionary is a change toward disorder or chaos.

Evolution may be considered to be positive, and anti-evolution, negative, and while evolution and thus order is beneficial to us, as beings who exist on this planet in our particular solar system, it cannot exist without what we describe as its opposite. Order arises out of chaos, and it returns to chaos in a natural way, just as our own individual life of order returns to the chaos that is death.

However, it has to be understood that in the cosmic sense there is no division - one is necessary for the other; one creates the other, or makes the change of the other possible. There is a fundamental dialectic involved in this process - order arises; this order declines over time with the intrusion of chaos; and from this decline, further order, further life, arises.

Our warrior culture has a particular concept of the cosmic Being - it understands Nature, and the cosmos itself, as a type of Being, something which is alive; which has existence, and which creates, or causes, or gives birth to, other beings, such as ourselves.

The cosmic Being is a striving to create and maintain order from the natural chaos which exists and which would exist without this cosmic Being. The order or life which exists in our physical universe, and in particular on our planet in the form of Nature, is an expression of the very life of this cosmic Being. We ourselves are this Being made manifest in our particular physical form, and we have evolved because of this cosmic Being. Over vast aeonic spans of time we have evolved consciousness and nobility - or rather, the emanation of Being which is Nature has striven to endow us with these gifts.

Our consciousness is a means to maintain and increase order and thus intervene in the natural, unconscious, process of the dialectic of change. Consciousness gives us the ability to *enhance* order, and thus continue with the work of the cosmic Being. Fundamentally, civilization and culture, express order - they expresses a higher form of existence.

We are inextricably bound with this cosmic Being; we *are* this Being, and we can either aid this Being, or harm it. The vitality, or essence, of this Being is the creative force, or energy, which produces order and which thus causes evolution. The existence, the health, the future change of this Being depends to some extent on us because we are the very eyes, the very consciousness of this Being. We are also its soul - we express the desire of this Being to continue with evolution; we are the desire of this Being to improve ourselves, to expand outwards into the universe and explore and discover and so increase the knowledge of this Being, bringing order to chaos.

We represent - or rather we should represent - order. Our unique Destiny as beings is to create order from chaos; to be honourable, creative, inventive, discovering, reasoned, evolving beings. Furthermore, of our own species, we who are warriors by nature and culture have special duties and responsibilities which others do not have. We have an awareness of the cosmic Being, of our relation to Nature, and an awareness of our destiny, as warriors. As outlined above, this Destiny is to uphold honour, to strive for excellence and so bring order to the cosmos itself.

Warrior culture, the warrior Way of Life, has evolved, or been created by Nature, to do this. However, to create order, there must be struggle - a striving - for otherwise the natural entropy of chaos will bring about the decline of order and its ultimate destruction. **Warriors are the means whereby the natural upward process of evolution is maintained.** Without warriors, there would be decline and eventually a *total* destruction, from which a new order could not possibly arise. There would be only and forever chaos.

Thus, while evolution and order arise from chaos, and change and decline follow from this order, with often a new, higher, order arising because of this decline - this renewed intervention of chaos - were every form of this order to be destroyed, were what produces that order to be destroyed, there would be no future order, only permanent chaos. Hence, while chaos is natural and indeed necessary, it is also necessary and indeed vital for order to continue.

For example, it is natural and indeed necessary for warriors to fight and die to create order - a particular civilization - only for this particular civilization to decline and be destroyed over time. However, this decline and destruction revitalizes, creating opportunity for more order; more vigorous change. But if there were no warriors, no warrior culture, such future order would be impossible, and chaos would finally and forever triumph because what could create order from that chaos - warriors with their heroism, their valour, their honour - would have been destroyed.

In a profound way, we as warriors - as a warrior culture - can make future evolution possible; we can keep the cosmic Being alive and so keep alive the possibility of future order. This requires us to quest for excellence, to struggle for order; to fight against chaos. It requires us to fight, and if necessary sacrifice ourselves so that our way of live, our ideals, survive. This is our great responsibility - our fate, which all true warriors understand and valiantly accept.

The Values of and Ideals of Civilization

For us as human beings, what increases or enhances order are individual *character* and *ideals*. Character means an individual will being channelled by a noble instinct or a noble ideal, and the most fundamental means whereby order is enhanced in individuals is *honour*. Civilization - or order on a large scale - itself derives from honour; it is honour made manifest in a practical way; it is the creation of a society based on the noble ideals deriving from honour.

What is good is what is honourable; what is bad is what is dis-honourable. What is honourable creates or enhances order and evolution; what is bad undermines or destroys order and evolution.

In the abstract sense, what is 'true' and real is what is observed, or what is established by observation; what is known or discovered by reasoned observation. In the personal sense, what is 'true' is what is honourable; what is false is what is dis-honourable. Thus it is honourable to be truthful and honest; dis-honourable to be dishonest and lie.

By being honourable, by upholding noble ideals such as duty and loyalty, and by striving for excellence, an individual enhances the vitality, the life, of the cosmic Being itself - they uphold order, and participate in the evolution of the cosmos. Thus they are fulfilling that which they were born, or created, for. By being dishonourable and by ignoring duty and loyalty, a person is actively undermining order, and causing chaos - they are harming the cosmos itself.

The Question of God

The term 'Cosmic Being' accurately describes and names the cosmic Being. This supreme Being is manifest in the creations which exist on this planet of ours - in Nature, and in we ourselves. It is also *potentially* manifest in the cosmos - it exists, as yet without consciousness, in the stars of our galaxy and other galaxies; in the planets around some of those stars and in the creations which exist on some of those planets.

This Being cannot be fully comprehended by us, at this stage in our evolution. Perhaps one day we will have evolved sufficiently to be able to fully conceptualize it. At present, it can be experienced or felt in one or more of its manifestations. It is manifest in the living pulse of life - it *is* this pulse, this energy of existence which causes change and thus brings evolution and order from chaos. It is manifest in the *numinous*, the beautiful; in what is excellent, and what reveals or makes known the unknown - knowledge and discovery themselves. For all such things are this striving for order made manifest.

Because of this, what exists naturally - and what comes into existence through a conscious striving for what is numinous, beautiful, and excellent - may be said to be divine: that is, of the essence of this Being. Thus by reverencing, upholding and enjoying the physical creations of Nature, we are upholding and partaking of this cosmic Being. There is no division between the 'physical world' and the spiritual world, as in other ways of living like Buddhism and Christianity, with the physical often regarded as sinful and a hindrance to the attainment of spiritual progress. Such ways of living have only an incomplete concept of the cosmic Being, possessing no genuine understanding of the divine, as is so evident in their complete disregard of the spiritual importance of culture,

in their disregard of the noble values like personal honour and in their disregard of *reason and discovery* as a means whereby the cosmic Being can create more order, more life, from chaos.

Most other ways of living are earth-bound; that is, they do not seek to fulfil a Destiny among the stars, bringing more life, more consciousness. We human beings have been given a unique mission by this, our cosmic Being. This mission is the imperative of our life itself - an expression of the being of Nature and the Being of the cosmos - of how the cosmos itself lives, and works, through Nature, and through and in we ourselves as evolving, rational, honourable, human beings.

This mission is to create a Golden Age here on this planet, so continuing the work of creation, and then, using this as the necessary foundation, take ourselves out into the cosmos itself. ***We are the means whereby the cosmos can evolve - for we, as conscious, rational, civilising, beings striving for excellence, are the means whereby the cosmic Being lives.*** By creating order here, in terms of civilization, and by taking ourselves out among the stars, we create a type of life that did not exist. We are, when we do these things, the growth of the cosmic Being itself.

The Nine Fundamental Principles of Warrior Culture

- 1) In everything that you do or undertake, strive for excellence.
- 2) Do your duty by placing the welfare and well-being of your community and your culture before your own self-interest, and seek to preserve and extend your culture by marrying those who uphold your warrior culture.
- 3) Uphold the noble ideal of honour in your own personal life, and strive to live, and die, in an honourable way.
- 4) Strive to uphold the noble, human, ideals of fairness and courtesy by being fair and courteous toward others, regardless of their culture, and strive to treat animals in a humane way.
- 5) Be loyal to those you have sworn loyalty to, if necessary unto death. Your word, once given, should not be broken since to break your word is a dishonourable act.
- 6) Be intolerant of what is harmful and unhealthy to, and what endangers, your culture and way of life, and what is detrimental to the other creations of the cosmos.
- 7) Respect Nature and be respectful toward what reveals or expresses the cosmic Being.

8) Always be ready, willing and physically fit enough to defend yourself and your family - and thus your own personal honour - and always carry a defensive weapon to enable your honour to be saved.

9) Seek always to make the world a better, a more noble, place by striving to make others aware of the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty.

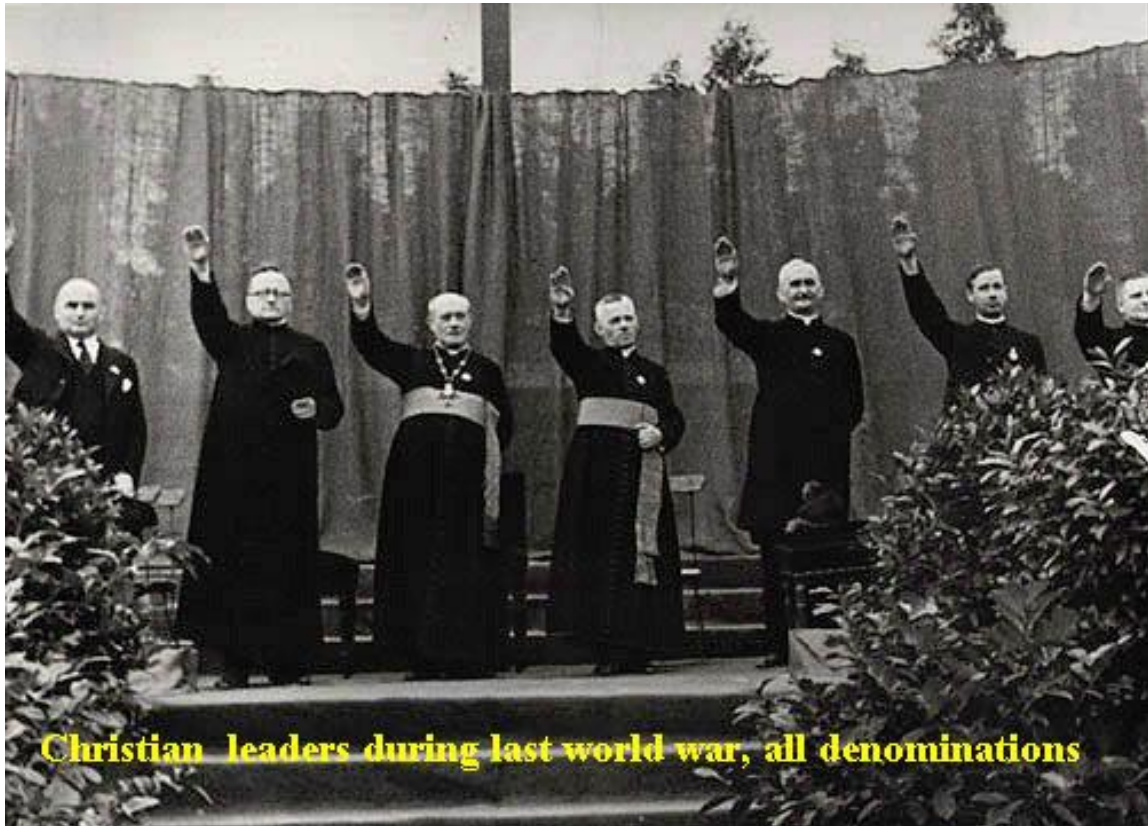
Churches during Last World Wars I and II

Think for Yourselves and do not let speak David Myatt



The Pope Pius XII signing a concordat





Present Pope Benedictus







Some Notes on Evolution, Cosmology And the Meaning of Life

To answer the question about the meaning of our lives, as individuals, we must first answer the question about our origins. There are only two possible answers regarding our origins.

The first is the natural one - that we are the product of evolution. That is, that our consciousness is the result of a long process of natural adaptation and change. As such, we are Nature in evolution, as Nature is the cosmos itself evolving.

The second possible answer is that we were created, almost as we are now, by some Being. Conventionally, this Being is called God. That is, that God created us, and endowed us with consciousness and free will. According to, for example, the theology of Islam, God has created us with free will to test us - for we must earn eternal life.

This second answer - that of theistic cosmology - allows for the possibility that miracles are possible, as it insists that there is a kind of life after death where we live on in some form, with some kind of identity. Theistic cosmology also describes our existence in terms of revelation, with our salvation, our eternal life, depending on whether or not we accept what is regarded as a revelation of God by some chosen human being.

Thus, theistic cosmology tells of God actively intervening in our development by appointing certain human beings as messengers to guide us to the right path. A recent development of theistic cosmology is that there is some powerful extra-terrestrial being or race of beings who created us, or who guide us, or both. A further development of this new idea regards us as part of some kind of cosmic laboratory experiment with Earth itself as the laboratory.

The first answer - that of natural cosmology - insists that there must be a reasoned explanation for all events, that such things as miracles are not possible, and that the idea of some supra-human Being (God) guiding us and being interested in us is inherently implausible.

Natural cosmology also considers that there is no individual life after death in some realm called heaven or paradise. Instead, it posits us as creating future development by what we do, or do not do: that we are but part of a chain, a nexus between the past and future. We have evolved consciousness, reason and a sense of morality, and we should use this to further ourselves, and the cosmos itself. Morality is that which enhances our lives in a positive and evolutionary

way, enabling the creation of society and civilization. Civilization is honour made manifest in the world - the triumph of reason, justice, and honour. Honour - the basis of natural morality - is a positive evolutionary instinct made conscious. Thus, consciousness, reason, and honour, are regarded as natural evolutionary developments which are conducive to further positive change.

A positive change is one toward more consciousness, more reason, while a negative change is one toward less consciousness and less reason.

According to natural cosmology, our aim is to aid evolution - to use our consciousness, through our will, to create positive change in accord with what is right, or balanced. That is, in accord with the natural laws - with the will of life itself. This will of life is for more order; more consciousness; for more reason and honour.

The Earth is regarded as a living being - called Nature - which possesses a consciousness: this consciousness is our understanding, our knowledge, for we are Nature made manifest. That is, we, when we are reasonable, honourable and disciplined (i.e. when we use our will to triumph over ourselves) are the consciousness of Nature - the consciousness of the life of this planet. This is the root of our very being, as humans.

Because of this, we have a duty to Nature - to do what is good and right for Nature, and thus for ourselves, for our future development. The primary duty is to not overstep the mark - to not commit what the ancients called hubris. To commit hubris is to be insolent toward Nature.

Natural cosmology regards all modern societies as dedicated to, and based upon, hubris - they all have overstepped the mark because they have lost that awareness of, and respect, for Nature which is part of our humanity. To be so aware, to be respectful, is the very reason why we have evolved consciousness, reason and honour.

Our purpose is two-fold. First, to care for and nurture Nature - so allowing Nature to develop as it should. In a sense, we are the very guardians of Nature. Second, to continue our own evolution, our development of consciousness through reason and honour - through seeking knowledge and creating civilization.

The pursuit of knowledge by rational means is an evolution of consciousness, as civilization is the evolution of order: the creation of more order from chaos. Civilization is a bringing-into-being of that which was without being. We, as conscious, rational honourable beings are the cosmos in evolution, a participation in the very Being of the cosmos.

This pursuit of knowledge should take us beyond this planet - beyond our natural home and out into the very cosmos itself.

When we are not rational and honourable - when we do not use our reason, our will, and act in a dishonourable way - then we are not only committing hubris, but destroying part of the fabric of Nature and the cosmos itself: we are undermining evolution, and helping to destroy life itself. We are thus negating our very purpose - our very humanity - and destroying the future.

When we use our will, and our reason, and so are honourable, we are creating the future - in effect, creating future life, future potential, future evolution. Our acts, our life, can thus either enhance Nature, and the cosmos - and thus the Being of the cosmos - or they can harm Nature and the Being of the cosmos.

Unlike theistic cosmology, natural cosmology regards cosmic Being as being affected by us - for we are this very Being made manifest. This Being lives in us - in our reason, our honour, in our consciousness, in the very civilizations we create. We are this Being evolving and changing and becoming more aware.

That is, **we as individuals can make a difference** - this Being grows, is strong and healthy, when we are conscious, honourable beings in pursuit of knowledge and understanding. Perhaps also we could cause this Being to die if honour and reason died in us as a species.

We are bound to the cosmos as much - if not more - than we are bound to Nature. For Nature is the cosmos, the Being of the cosmos, made manifest, incarnate, on our planet just as we are Nature incarnate in human form. And it is this apprehension - this conscious understanding - of ourselves in relation to Nature and the cosmos, and thus in relation to other beings (including other human beings) which forms the answer natural cosmology gives to the question of what is the meaning and purpose of our lives.

Our purpose is to seek knowledge through reason, to be honourable and rational - to respect Nature and the beings of Nature - and to develop our consciousness further by seeking knowledge of the cosmos itself.

To enable us to do these things, we need to create and maintain the ordered, rational, just, tolerant and fair society which is civilization, as we need to expand such civilization beyond the confines of this planet by exploring the cosmos itself.

David Myatt
JD 2451513.1399

Darwin, Evolution and Civilization

David Myatt

Civilization and Science

One of the foundations of civilization is the acceptance of reason - that is, using our conscious awareness to make logical deductions and inferences. This awareness - as Aristotle understood - is primarily the awareness of our physical senses. Reason enables us to recognise patterns in the external world, and this recognition forms the basis of understanding - that is, of increasing our own consciousness of things which are beyond us, as individuals, both in time and in distance. The patterns which are recognised are accepted on the basis that they have been observed, and so verified, and on the fact that they are repeated in Nature, or can be repeated by us through an experiment. These patterns form the basis for theories which basically make connections between what were hitherto regarded as disparate events or observations: they attempt to explain the prime cause of the events or observations.

The expansion of consciousness which results from this is an expansion both for the individual or individuals who discover such patterns, and for civilization itself. That is, there is a transmission of the understanding which results. This expansion of consciousness based on reason and observation, and this transmission, is Science, or more correctly experimental Science - what used to be called Natural Philosophy.

In the simple sense, this understanding creates - or can create - a new perspective for us which transcends both our immediate surroundings and our own life.

This process of reason, experimentation, and transmission requires the ordered, fairly stable, society which is civilization. Civilization itself is an ordered way of living where certain personal values are upheld as ideals, and where there is a striving for both personal and civic excellence. Chief among these personal values is honour. In essence, reason is an adjunct to, and a development of, personal honour - the desire to be fair, to judge, to know, to understand, made real. Honour primarily concerns people; whereas the application of reason primarily concerns the external world of Nature and the cosmos. A man of honour will not judge someone without personal knowledge, and so will not listen to rumours about someone - for that is dishonourable; rather, he will seek to ask the person himself. In the same way, the true scientist, applying reason to the external world, will seek to observe that world directly, and will not accept

any 'evidence' which cannot be personally verified (usually through an experiment).

This use of reason which is Science brings technology - the skills of engineering, and the development of machines, for instance - and this practical application of Science enables the further development of civilization and the understanding it brings.

Evolution and The Theory of Darwin

It should be understood at the outset of this enquiry that: (1) the theory of evolution is a theory, which has been postulated on the basis of what has been observed, or discovered; (2) that what is called Darwin's theory of evolution primarily concerns the development of life on this planet, including our own human species, into separate species; and (3) that both the general theory of evolution (concerning, for example, the geological changes which Earth has undergone) and Darwin's theory to do with natural evolution were based upon practical observation.

In respect of Darwin's theory, his observations led him to postulate several causes for what he observed, and these postulates are scientific in the sense that they can be deduced from the evidence and are based upon natural reason - that is, on a belief that it is natural forces, acting over periods of time, which cause geological and biological change.

But Darwin's theory is still a theory - a working model to explain observations. The evidence we have suggests it is a plausible theory, on scientific grounds. If the theory is rejected, then some other explanation for what is observed in the natural world must be advanced. It should be remembered that Darwin built upon foundations laid over many centuries concerning *the origin of species* - that is, the development of living beings into distinct species and sub-species, called races. His theory is an attempt to explain how the observed variation came about *in a natural way* consistent with the evolution of the Earth, and life on Earth.

An alternative theory should explain this development of species for life on this planet - and explain how we ourselves came to be what we are now. Logically, there are only three reasonable possibilities regarding how we human beings came to be as we are - with our morality, our honour, our ability to reason; our ability to be aware of ourselves as individuals, aware of others and the external world.

First, there was a slow change, a slow development, from our animal ancestors, as posited by Darwin. Second, that there has been some kind of intervention in this evolution, either by advanced beings (probably of extra-terrestrial origin) or

some sort of divinity ('God'). Third, that we did not originate on this planet, but came from elsewhere - that we ourselves are extra-terrestrial beings.

The second and third explanations are also theories, like Darwin's. However, there are few observations to support them, and the few which have been advanced in support of either theory can also be interpreted in other ways - that is, in accord with natural development and not divine or extra-terrestrial involvement. Darwin's theory simple has more evidence to support it than either of these competing theories.

Thus, on the basis of what is observed, what is known - and on the basis of accepting that change is natural, that is caused by Nature - Darwin's theory is a more rational, more scientific *explanation* than any other which has been advanced, either in modern times or ancient times. His theory is simply more plausible, more rational, than all the others. It explains what is observed in a logical way.

Of course, they may well be a better theory, waiting to be advanced. And if it is based upon observation, and if it explains what is observed in a logical way, then it will be accepted by those who - like myself - seek to understand the world and the cosmos on the basis of reason.

We either accept explanations on the basis of reason - explanations arrived at through observation, experiment and logic - or we accept explanations about the world and the cosmos on the basis of belief, or supposition, or speculation. A speculation, a religious supposition *may* be true - that is, it may be the correct explanation of events - but one either lives, or strives to live, one's life on the basis of reason, or one does not.

An Important Distinction

It must be understood that acceptance of the theory of evolution, as it applies to us as human beings, does not mean we are "merely animals" and totally at the mercy of those natural forces which have shaped evolution, and which some consider to be "anti-cultural".

For what is of supreme importance is that our development of consciousness - and the subsequent expansion of consciousness through Science - enables us to creatively intervene in our own evolution. That is, it is this development of consciousness, and understanding, which enables us to appreciate Nature, civilization, culture, the cosmos, and continue our evolution in a positive way.

We can do this because we possess the power to change ourselves through using our will. This, essentially, is what civilization, honour, and reason mean. Real culture - the living or organic culture of ethnic identity with its own ethos - is a means to aid this development of will, this promotion of a supra-personal

and *numinous* understanding. Such culture vitalises, through a sense of identity and Destiny - through an understanding of the individual being a nexus between the past and the future of their culture.

Those who deny evolution, deny the triumph of the will that has made civilization possible, and which can make possible our further evolution. We are no longer just animals because we possess not only consciousness but also the ability to use our will to change ourselves in a positive way through upholding noble ideals. Mere animals do not have this option. We have evolved, in accord with the laws of Nature, to be beings who have consciousness and will - and we have developed civilization because of this

This does not mean to say that all humans, everywhere and in all times, use their will. On the contrary, only a percentage do and have done. Civilization is simply a means which enables us to do this - which encourages us to do this and makes this an ideal to be striven for.

This understanding of the evolution and importance of consciousness - of the importance of culture and will - is an extension of Darwin's theory of natural selection, not a contradiction of it. Without Darwin's theory, this understanding would not have been possible.

Divergence of Evolution

Contrary to what some believe, the theory of Darwin does not endorse multi-cultural equality. Rather, the opposite because it is an explanation of how the ethnic divisions we observe around us came to be as they are. It quite clearly states that these divisions are real, and the result of Nature. Furthermore, it can be argued that it is reasonable to deduce from the few pieces of evidence we have that our evolution from Erectus to Sapiens took place in different places at different times. That is, the diversion into separate races occurred quite early, and that some of the proto-races crossed the threshold to become Sapiens before others.

Thus, it is reasonable to deduce that some races have evolved further than other races, and that consequently these races possessed skills and ways which others did not possess, or if they did, to a lesser degree. One of these skills may be said to be the ability to be creative - to invent and discover things.

Anti-Darwinian Diatribes

It is becoming fashionable in certain political and philosophical circles to criticise Darwin's theory on the basis that it is anti-numinous, anti-cultural and anti-spiritual. However, such conclusions are based on either a misunderstanding of Darwin's theory or on mis-use of his scientific ideas by those who themselves did not understand them and their consequences.

The most fundamental misunderstanding is to consider that Darwin's theory means and implies - infers - that we human beings are only animals, subject to a brutal struggle for existence. I repeat - Darwin's theory is fundamentally about the *origin of species* - it is an explanation of how diverse species and sub-species came into being. It is concerned with the past development of life on this planet.

Darwin's theory is not fundamentally concerned with our own *recent* development (in terms of geological time). This recent development of ours is when we have developed consciousness, and the ability to change ourselves by using our will - that is, by developing a strong, a noble, character. This recent development spans perhaps the last twenty thousand years - and that is all. Twenty thousand years out of fifty to an hundred million.

The inferences which have been drawn from Darwin's theory about our present existence, as human beings, are simply wrong - but such incorrect inferences do not invalidate the basis of the theory itself. What is needed is to extend Darwin's theory to explain the development of consciousness: to explain the last ten to twenty thousand years with the emergence of civilization.

Consciousness and Evolution

There is one modern philosophical movement which has added to our understanding of evolution and consciousness, and which has thus built upon Darwin's work. This is the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler.

The essence of what Adolf Hitler taught was that our own evolution, as human beings, has only just begun and that we can and should *continue it in accord with Nature* and so create a higher, more evolved, race of beings. The foundations of National-Socialism are *ethnic diversity* and *personal character*. Ethnic diversity is considered to be a natural development which has produced peoples with distinct ways of life - a distinct ethos - with these peoples requiring a society which is in balance with Nature in order to be healthy. Such peoples are bound together by this ethos, an outward expression of which is a sense of Destiny. Personal character is considered to be formed through struggle - through overcoming: through a Triumph of personal Will. To achieve this triumph of the will there must be numinous ideals and a numinous ethos, which the principle ideals being those of personal honour and duty to the folk.

Thus National-Socialism seeks the creation of separate ethnic homelands where a folk can live in accord with their unique customs, as it seeks to create a society where **Blood and Soil** is balanced with **Conquest and Exploration**. Fundamentally, National-Socialism explains the origins of civilization and shows how civilization was and is a natural development of Nature which has fundamentally changed us - accelerating our evolution.

Censorship, Democracy and National-Socialism

David Myatt

Why Censorship Is Wrong - A Personal View

Censorship is wrong for one simple reason: because those in authority who censor things are treating people like children. Real freedom means letting individuals judge things for themselves. Real freedom means allowing individuals to exercise judgement. Censorship, of whatever kind and from whatever motive, is a denial of freedom because real freedom is not about personal choice or even about individual "rights" - it is about being able to develop personal character and being able to make one's own judgement. To be able to judge a thing, it is necessary have factual, accurate knowledge about that thing and this factual, unbiased knowledge is the first thing that suffers when there is any form of censorship.

One of the duties of a noble State, a noble, free society, is to foster individuals of *character* - to develop a proper, or right, character in individuals. This means encouraging and allowing individuals to develop and exercise the faculty of judgement. If individuals have a good, a noble, personal character then they know or can judge what is good and what is bad.

One of the most fundamental principles of National-Socialism is that individuals can change themselves for the better through an act of will. That is, National-Socialism accepts that individuals can change - they can develop, evolve, mature, through striving to uphold noble ideals such as personal honour.

Genuine National-Socialism, as I have tried to express many times over the past few years, is about individuals *willingly* co-operating together for their common, mutual good. Genuine National-Socialism arises when individuals, motivated by idealism and believing in personal honour, band together to: (1) strive to create a better way of life for themselves and (2) strive to convert others to this idealism and this personal honour. These individuals feel the same way - they share the same hopes and aspirations: they believe in the same things and want to share their hopes and aspirations with others.

Genuine National-Socialism abhors coercion and "terror" - for such things are *ignoble*. A genuine National-Socialist society, a *Reich*, is society where all or the vast majority of people support National-Socialism: they believe in and uphold the ideals and principles of National-Socialism. If the majority of people do not do this, then it is *not* a National-Socialist society.

Furthermore, I sincerely believe that a Reich must allow the individuals within it the chance to develop and exercise their personal judgement. If this means that some of them decide to oppose National-Socialism and its ideals then those individuals must have the freedom to leave that Reich and live elsewhere. Being positive and noble, National-Socialism believes that the majority, given the choice and presented with all the unbiased facts, would choose National-Socialism - the struggle for National-Socialism today is simply the struggle to inform our people of what National-Socialism is and so allow them the freedom to choose. I for one know that were the majority of our people allowed to hear the case *for* National-Socialism presented by genuine National-Socialists then they would choose to follow this noble Aryan way of living.

However, today, we National-Socialists are prevented by a tyrannical System from presenting our case - the agents and lackeys of this System are the greatest censors in the history of civilization. I know that the enemies of National-Socialism realize our case is unanswerable and that the majority of our people would support our noble idealism, given the chance - for otherwise our enemies would not be so afraid of allowing us to speak in public and distribute our literature. So it is that they persecute us, ban our literature and meetings and censor any medium, like the Internet, which offers us the chance to present our case.

Personally, I am not interested in trying to convince others that National-Socialist Germany was *not* as portrayed by our enemies. That is, I am not bothered about what our enemies say or write about NS Germany being a "terror" State, built upon censorship and coercion. I know that NS Germany was a real folk-democracy, with Adolf Hitler enjoying the support and indeed having the *love* of the majority of the German people.

What personally interests me is *the future* - creating a new Reich based upon the ideals and principles of National-Socialism. We have to start again, from the beginning, and build a new society composed entirely of individuals who are National-Socialists - who believe in National-Socialism, body and soul. Our aim is not and cannot be to take-over an existing society and coerce, or try to force our people to support us - they must willingly and wholeheartedly support us or we shall not have a real National-Socialist society.

If this means our new society is at first small - say perhaps a few thousand, or tens of thousands, then so be it! We do not need a "nation" of millions of people to make our ideals real. The greatness of the civilization of ancient Greece was built upon a few folk communities, such as Athens, which numbered tens of thousands at most. It is the quality of the people which matters, not the quantity.

This new society of ours, this Reich, will and must be a genuine free society where censorship is unknown.

Folk-Democracy

David Myatt

Folk-democracy is *real* democracy. The parliamentary game which exists in most Western countries - where large, established State or national political parties are seen to vie for power and where a government is elected by national majority vote - is not real democracy.

Real democracy does not mean a particular type of government elected by a majority vote. Rather, real or genuine democracy means a consensus achieved within a particular *community*. One of the features of real democracy is *smallness* - democracy means personal knowledge of others. A real democratic decision is one which truly embodies the will, the feelings, or the spirit of a particular community. Thus, a system is only genuinely democratic when it is local - when it deals with local concerns and local issues and where the representatives are not only part of the community but carry out the will, the feelings of the community. Furthermore, real democracy gives the people of a community power over their own affairs and their own area or region - that is, it enables them to make and enforce *laws*. In genuine democracy, a Representative of the people knows most of the people he or she represents *personally*; that is, they are really part of the community. Furthermore, for real democracy to exist, the community must be homogenous - that is, it must have a common heritage and common kin-ship.

This homogeneity means that the community will basically possess the same instincts, the same general outlook, the same *culture*. In brief, the community will be of the same race, and possess a common history. Such a community is living - it is *organic* and natural. **Real Democracy is an expression of the desire of a living, organic community to determine its own destiny.** Real Democracy is an evolution, a move toward a higher way of living and as such expresses the spirit of such communities - it enables communities to develop as it enables the individuals within such communities to be free. Real freedom means individuals of such communities co-operating to advance their communities - for thereby individuals fulfil the purpose of their existence. For the existence of individuals is tied to the community, to the folk, which gives them life - it is modern fallacy to assume that each individual is an isolated being, concerned with their own, selfish 'rights' and their own, selfish happiness/pleasure. An individual has duties and obligations because they are a link between their ancestors and their descendants - they contain the potential to advance themselves and their community, to fulfil the destiny of their folk.

Democracy enables the potential of individuals, and their communities, to be fulfilled - it enables individuals and communities to move toward that higher state of living which is freedom. Freedom basically is all about fulfilling potential and being *human*. We, as individuals, are only fully human when we realize and understand and accept how we, as individuals, relate to what is past and what can arise in the future. That is, when we are aware of our own place in 'the scheme of things'. Or, expressed another way, when we understand ourselves in relation to what is beyond us, as individuals - our community, our folk, our heritage, and Nature herself. This knowledge gives perspective and meaning to our lives - and it is this knowledge, expressing as it does the fact that we are conscious, thinking beings, that is the essence of real humanity. In reality, a *folk-community* (i.e. a community sharing the same heritage and descent, or blood) is a higher way of living - a practical expression of evolution. A folk-community makes this knowledge and this perspective real - it not only gives meaning to our lives as individuals, it *is* the meaning of our lives as individuals. A folk-community therefore represents real freedom - as the origin of the word 'freedom' itself indicates. Our word 'free' originally meant 'to love' one's kin; freedom was and is being part of a folk-community. By being part of such a community, and aiding it, we fulfil the potential latent in us and our folk. To aid it means to preserve and extend its heritage, its culture, its *uniqueness*. In the most obvious and simple sense this means continuing ourselves through children - they are our seed, and the seeds which plants or creates future generations, just as we ourselves are the plants, or beings, grown from the seed of our own ancestors. We have not been born by chance or in isolation - we are part of the destiny, the evolution of our folk. We have a heritage, and we have a future - we are the connection between the past of our folk and its future: its destiny, its well-being, is in our hands. Our duty is to fulfil that destiny by continuing to preserve and extend our folk. To do otherwise is to negate our own potential as individuals.

Democracy extends, or can extend, the folk-community - it is a means of ensuring the continued evolution of the community. It is a means whereby members of the folk can participate in and consciously create their own destiny. In effect, democracy is a development of the folk-community - a *commitment* to the folk itself. Real democracy enables a folk-community to fulfil its potential because such democracy makes the spirit or will of that community real in practical ways.

In complete contrast, the so-called 'democracy' of modern parliamentary States is a sham. It is a negation of real freedom. It is an expression of tyranny. It is a tyranny because it is *impersonal* and because it deals in abstractions. It deals in life-less, abstract ideas. These ideas are imposed, from above, upon local

communities and by the nature of those ideas they undermine and destroy *real* communities and *real* heritage - that is, the abstract, lifeless ideas destroy folk-communities. They destroy folk-communities because the ideas themselves have been created to do exactly that: to undermine and destroy racial identity and the natural spirit and instincts of those who share the same heritage and culture. The concern of the governments of all modern so-called 'democratic' States is with creating a *multi-racial society*, with undermining racial and thus cultural identity. The concern is with ever-increasing uniformity, standardisation and with ever-increasing, more remote forms of 'political power'. Thus the agitation for supra-national States such as the 'European Community'. The concern is with increasing centralisation of power - with making local communities powerless and with destroying the racial homogeneity of communities through policies of racial integration. The abstract, anti folk-community ideas which form the basis of all modern States are egalitarian, multi-racial and materialistic.

The elected Representatives of such an impersonal system are not part of the communities they represent. They cannot be genuine representatives because each so-called Representative represents far too large an area - they have little or no direct knowledge of or contact with the individuals they are supposed to represent as they generally no longer live and work among those individuals. Instead, they spend most of their time engaged in 'politics' and living in some capital city. Furthermore, such Representatives do not represent folk-communities - instead, they represent their *political Party* and adhere to the abstract policies of that Party. The concern of all such Representatives is with 'Party politics' and Party dogma - it is not with furthering the interests and well-being of their own people. They have become estranged from their folk because by being part of such a political system they represent the abstract ideas of the system itself. The primary interest and concern of a folk-community is with preserving its identity and extending itself - with maintaining and extending its culture, its heritage; *with maintaining its racial identity*. The primary concern of all politicians of all major political Parties is with those abstract ideas such as racial equality which undermine and will eventually destroy folk-communities.

What has happened over the past hundred years or so in all Western countries is that not only has government become more and more remote from the communities it is supposed to serve - appropriating to itself more and more power - but also all political Parties have concerned themselves with implementing or trying to implement abstract ideas and political dogma. By their very nature, these abstract ideas and political dogmas have brought about a system which is destroying the very communities themselves. In effect, a revolution has occurred - slowly and silently over many decades. Real democracy has been replaced by the parliamentary game. Real freedom has been replaced by tyranny.

Real democracy is not about voting in some election once every so often. It is about being part of a community and being able to aid that community to express its destiny - to preserve and extend it. Real freedom is not about selfish, individual, egotistical, hedonistic choice - it is about being aware of one's folk, one's immediate kin, being able to provide them with opportunities and being able to fully participate in one's own community. Real democracy and real freedom are inseparable - for democracy is the means whereby freedom is made real.

Real democracy and real freedom mean folk-communities - local communities bound together by common aspirations and bonds of blood or kinship. Freedom and democracy, and thus folk-communities, are expressions of a higher, more civilized way of living. They represent organic, natural growth - an evolution. The abstract, life-less governmental system which exists today represents a return to a lower way of living; it is de-evolutionary and destructive. It is inhuman because it destroys the basis of real humanity. Real humanity implies a knowledge of our place in the scheme of things - an acceptance of our duties and obligations. This knowledge is about our relation to our past and our future. We are related to our past by our heritage, by our ancestors; and we are related to the future by our children or our deeds, or both. Our past and our future imply our folk-community in the present - the past has made this folk-community possible, and the future means the preservation and extension of this folk-community. Anything which tends to undermine or destroy the folk-community, undermines or destroys the higher way of living which such a community represents.

Real humanity is not about abstract ideas or behaving in some 'moral' way; rather, real humanity means an understanding of how we are balanced between our past, our future and that thing which has made that past possible and which can make the future real. This 'thing' is Nature - or rather, it is what our ancestors called 'the gods'. Being human means understanding and accepting the balance, or harmony, which exists in living. By living in such a way that this balance is maintained, we fulfil the purpose of our existence as individuals. By living in such a way that this balance is upset or destroyed, we are denying the purpose of our existence and thus our humanity.

A folk-community expresses this balance. This balance has to be maintained consciously - that is, it does not occur by itself; it requires effort, knowledge and understanding. Real Democracy - that is, *folk-democracy* - is a means to do this. There is lack of balance, and thus a disruption of the sense of belonging and purpose, when a community begins to lose its racial and cultural identity - that is, when there is a striving for a multi-racial community or 'society'. The individual then instinctively feels increasingly lost. That vitality and joy which is a natural part of a thriving folk-community is gradually lost. There is a loss of community spirit and purpose, and thus an increase in selfish acts which disrupt

the community. Individuals become less concerned for their community, and more concerned with themselves in isolation. That is, they forget their duties and obligations to their folk. In short, the true meaning of life gets lost - replaced by either selfish aspirations, or material concerns.

Folk-democracy is the way forward - and the only way to return to a really civilized way of living. There has to be a return made to genuine communities - that is, *living* communities, bound together by a shared culture, a shared outlook. In other words, *racial* or folk communities. The 'communities' which exist today and which all modern Western States wish to encourage, and the type of communities they try and create, are all abstract, lifeless - created and maintained by multi-racial dogma, by social planning, by a 'politically correct' ideology.

For folk-communities to be established, for folk-democracy to live within such communities, the present corrupt, tyrannical System has to be changed. There has to be a return to the real democracy of the folk. In brief, there has to be a revolution. If there is not, the tyranny of the present System can only increase. The way to create this revolution, and return real freedom and real democracy, is *National-Socialism*. Anything else is a compromise which undermines our freedom.

The Disease of Suspicion

David Myatt

There is a blight spreading on our noble Cause, a blight spread by our enemies. This blight, this spreading infection, is *Suspicion*.

This most usual and visible form which this infectious blight takes is: "He/she is an agent/informer for the Police/the Government ..." Sometimes, however, Suspicion is simply a rumour about a person's past or their personal character.

Our enemies have deliberately bred this infection of Suspicion to weaken us, to divide us among ourselves. They have found it be a powerful weapon in their fight against us, for many who are supposed to on our side in the war of freedom we are fighting have become infected with Suspicion, and go around infecting others with this blight, this poison. There is now almost a state of paranoia on our side, with people spreading rumours and allegations, and wondering whether a certain Comrade is really a government agent or an informer.

We must understand this - Suspicion is behaviour unbecoming a warrior. What is unbecoming for a warrior is what is dishonourable and unfair. It is dishonourable conduct and thus contemptible. It is a betrayal of everything we stand for and believe in, as warriors. It is a betrayal of our noble ideal of loyalty, of comradeship. To spread Suspicion, to believe in rumours and allegations about individuals - however well-supported or "documented" such rumours and allegations seem - is undignified, the sign of a weak character. It is a betrayal of our noble standards of personal conduct - a descent down toward the level of the uncivilised people we despise and are fighting.

Suspicion is un-warrior like because a true warrior only and ever makes a personal judgement about any individual after having personally met that individual on a number of occasions because this is the honourable, the fair, thing to do. They have thus spent some time with that person and so therefore can make their own personal and direct assessment of the character of that individual. The warrior thing to do - not having met an individual and not having spent time with that individual - is to reserve one's judgement, and make no personal comment at all about the individual's character, motives or anything else.

Furthermore, any person who says or writes anything which calls into question the honour of any individual, must be prepared to face that individual and repeat the allegations, rumours or suspicion directly to that individual, and be prepared to fight that individual in a fair fight or a duel if the individual whose honour is brought into question desires to so defend his honour. This is the warrior thing to do, this is the honourable thing to do. Thus, anyone who raises doubts about a person, who spreads any rumour about them, or who is suspicious about the

motives or the character of a person, *must* repeat any and all allegations to that person, face-to-face, and give that person a chance to defend themselves. Anything less is un-warrior like and cowardly.

To destroy this infection of Suspicion, this blight upon our Cause which is harming us and our fight for freedom, we have to do the honourable thing. ***The honourable thing to do is to maintain a dignified silence.***

Suspicion thrives on words, both spoken and written. If we react to rumours, to Suspicion itself, with more words, we are only encouraging the further spread of this blight. It is a dignified silence which alone can kill this enemy-created and enemy-spread infection of Suspicion.

We can win and we will win - we can regain the freedom we have lost and create a true warrior nation - if we are true to our own honourable values, our noble warrior ideals. If however we descend down to the barbaric level of our enemies - if we act and behave like the cowards and the capitalists we despise - we will never win and never create a really *noble* society.

Our enemies hate us with a violent passionate hatred because we, when we are true to our honourable, warrior, nature, are and always have been better than them.

Our enemies have always envied and secretly feared us because we are, when we are true to our own warrior nature, heroic, valiant and noble. These are things that they themselves are not, never have been and never could be, given their cowardly, pleasure-loving, materialistic nature. So it was that they have sought to drag our people down to their own low and materialistic level. Thus they have tried so hard, for nearly one hundred years, to debase our people - with the materialism of usury-capitalism, with an unhealthy obsession with "sex", with their own selfish, parasitical, dishonourable values.

We who are honourable warriors, and we alone, have stood steadfast against their debasement, against their desire to destroy our personal honour, our comradeship, our sense of duty. Hence their violent hatred and the ignoble bullying and torture they practise upon us when they have "the upper hand". Hence also their creation and use of the weapon of Suspicion - to divide us among ourselves, and reduce us to their own low level.

Thus, Reichsfolk, as an organisation upholding warrior values, will maintain a dignified silence whenever anyone spreads the blight of Suspicion about any of its members or supporters. We will not dignify rumours, allegations and lies with a reply, and we urge all other truly warrior organisations, and all true warriors, to do the same. If they do, we will have destroyed one of the weapons which our enemies have been very effectively using against us.

Remember: **where there is Suspicion among us, there is the work of our enemies. Where there is a dignified silence, there is the work of the warrior.**

[Original Written 1997]

The Spirituality of National-Socialism:

A Reply to Criticism

by

David Myatt

My writings concerning the spirituality and the religion of National-Socialism have aroused some criticism, so it is fitting that I reply to these criticisms, most of which are well-meant.

I have written what I have written because I regard it as necessary and indeed vital for the future and very survival of our race and civilization itself. I have tried to express the *essence* of National-Socialism and to give a truthful and reasoned overview of the life and work of Adolf Hitler, he who founded the National-Socialism I myself believe in and uphold, and who led his followers to victory in a political struggle against his enemies. Thus it is that I have emphasised the noble personal value of *honour* and the noble principle of *triumph of individual will*. I understand personal honour and the triumph of individual will as the very foundations of National-Socialism - without them, there is no real National-Socialism and I make no excuse for saying and writing that anyone who believes otherwise is, quite simply, wrong.

I have striven to return National-Socialism to where it rightly belongs - among the serious ethical philosophies of the world. The ethics of National-Socialism are unique, based as they are upon the noble ideals of: (a) duty to the folk *and its continued evolution* before self-interest and personal "happiness", (b) personal honour, and (c) personal loyalty.

Among the criticisms made against my writings are the following:

- 1) The criticism that my writings are "mystical" and "other-worldly" and so are unhelpful and even counter-productive.

What I have written is neither "mystical" nor "other-worldly". I have expressed the spirituality of National-Socialism itself and this spirituality is founded upon the reality of Nature, manifest as Nature is to us, as reasoned human beings, in the diversity of *race* and in the diversity of *individual*

character. The reality of the cosmos - of a supra-human Being behind Nature and the order of Nature which is evolution - is manifest to anyone who *knows* Nature and who has experienced the struggle, hardships, joys and beauty of life.

Listen to a great piece of "Western" music - say a piece by J. S. Bach, or Beethoven - and you can if you are truly human *feel* this joy, this beauty, this hardship of life and this very Being who lives in us when we are noble and reasonable! Watch the face of a newborn baby and you can if you are truly human *feel* there is something wonderful there! Walk in some isolated unspoiled part of Nature (or sail a sailing boat or ship upon the high seas) and you can if you are truly human feel there is something beyond us, as individuals, something awesome of which we are a part.

I have re-expressed the truth that National-Socialism is anti-materialistic and profoundly *organic* - that is, an expression of life itself and thus of the evolution toward the order and beauty which Nature produces. All other philosophies and religions are profoundly against the beautiful and natural diversity of Nature so evident to us in race and individual character. Even the laws of National-Socialism are based upon the reality of Nature, and the civilized ideal of nobility which creates more order and beauty, and not, as with other philosophies, upon some abstract idea which is anti-evolutionary and ignoble.

In brief, I have tried to express the *humanity* of National-Socialism - evident in its real socialism, its real care and concern for the race; evident in its real care and concern for Nature, as Nature actually is; evident in its fairness, based upon honour, and evident in its *joy*, its life-enhancing vitality. For it is this noble spirituality - this concern for things beyond ourselves, beyond our baser instincts and needs - which makes us human and thus civilized.

This is neither "mystical" nor "other-worldly" - rather, it is the basis of being human and civilized and thus is the point we as individuals must start from. Because of this, these writings are profoundly *practical* - emphasising as they do the need for us to be honourable, loyal and do our duty to our folk and thus to Nature herself. They are profoundly *civilized* - emphasising as they do the need for us to be fair and reasonable, and thus express our own noble nature as rational, thinking beings.

- 2) The criticism that my writings are somehow "nostalgic" and dwell upon the Third Reich, and upon the life and work of Adolf Hitler and the struggle of his NSDAP.

On the contrary, they are *futuristic*, and again and again emphasise that we must struggle to create a new Reich based upon the values and ideals we believe in. They are particularly futuristic in expressing the inspiring ideal of creating a Galactic Empire - of fulfilling our evolutionary Destiny by exploring and settling the star-systems of the cosmos itself.

Adolf Hitler, his NSDAP and NS Germany itself were but a beginning - the foundation we have inherited, and our inspiration. **The most important thing about NS Germany is that it offered a brief glimpse of what we can do - of the type of noble society we can create when we as a folk are inspired by and uphold noble ideals and values.** It showed us that we can triumph over our baser nature and our evil enemies. Thus it is that we honour and remember those who made that society possible, and those who gave their lives to create it and defend it against an evil, godless, materialistic enemy. This is particularly true of Adolf Hitler himself - I regard him as someone who embodied the personal ideal we should all aspire to follow. As such, he was a real *hero*, as the ancient Greeks used the term. There is in me, and thus in my writings, a profound admiration for Adolf Hitler, and indeed a belief that he was a good man - someone who embodied the very will of Nature and thus the will of the supra-human Being which is beyond Nature. He himself believed he was doing the will of the "eternal Creator".

- 3) The criticism that the ideal of personal honour (and things like duelling) while laudable, are impractical in this modern world, and that it is wholly unrealistic to expect people to live by some unyielding Code of Honour.

On the contrary, I believe it is practical to uphold the ideal of personal honour and to expect National-Socialists to uphold it, however difficult this may be in the modern world. It is practical because all it involves is us using our will - that is, achieving our own triumph of the will. This may be difficult for many people, but it is not impossible and since National-Socialism means personal honour and using our own will to change ourselves for the better, it *must* be done. Our aim is to change the present world - its peoples and thus its societies - to a more noble world; our aim is not and never will be to compromise our own values and ideals.

We do not seek some slight 'political' change - just a change of government. Rather, we seek to create an entirely new type of society which the world but briefly glimpsed in the splendour and glory which was National-Socialist Germany. From this new beginning, **we aim to create a new type of person.** This involves a total revolution, and this total revolution *must* start from within through a personal change in people. Anything else will simply not

work in the long-term and does not represent real National-Socialism in action - that is, ideals like honour changing people for the better and thus continuing with our human evolution.

Of course, setting our aims so high makes things difficult, but perseverance and noble ideals are among the virtues which create and maintain civilization - without them, we are less than human. We must undertake this difficult task because, quite simply, it is the very meaning of our lives, as individuals. National-Socialism, correctly understood, shows that the aim of our own lives is not to achieve some kind of personal 'happiness', but rather to aid and advance the folk, the race, of which we are a nexus between past and future. Thus, it is up to us in these difficult times to set an example, to be or become the ideal which others are inspired by and so follow.

The people who say that upholding the ideal of honour is impractical in the modern world are simply tainted by the decadence of the modern world - they either do not understand the true purpose of their own lives, revealed by National-Socialism, or they lack the personal character, the will, the *toughness*, to try and live in an honourable way. It really is as simple and as hard as that.

- 4) The criticism that my writings are somehow "visionary" and the work of someone who does not live in the "real world".

My writings are indeed visionary - for we need ideals and a great and noble vision to inspire us, to motivate us to act and somehow change ourselves and the world for the better. Without vision, without noble ideals and dreams, we are not fully human - for it is a noble vision, a great vision, which can take us "out of ourselves" and which can reveal to us new possibilities and the greatness and glory of life itself.

Our greatness - our very humanity - rests upon us at least trying to follow something we believe in which is greater than ourselves. Vision, dreams of glory and greatness, and a belief in Destiny, are an essential part of National-Socialism - for they ennoble; they are the stuff of evolution, of us striving to achieve something against all the odds.

Contrary to what many of my critics say and write, I live and work in the "real world". I may be a visionary, but at present I spend my days toiling in the fields - working with my hands, outdoors, whatever the weather. I walk in all weathers - because I do not drive a car. Perhaps I live more in the "real world" than many people today, considering how many people do work that involves keeping the ignoble capitalist system and our materialistic society

alive - and considering how many live an urban existence, comfortably cocooned from Nature and her changing weather. How many people, today, walk seven miles into the nearest town - and then walk back, not because it is a "leisure activity" but because they need to?

- 5) The criticism that National-Socialism is not a religion - it is something purely political - and that to make it a religion is to further destroy its "credibility" and make it seem "weird".

I maintain it is religious - that is, spiritual - because correctly understood it is a way of personal living rather than just the political programme of some political organisation. Of course, National-Socialism is political as well - but the politics of National-Socialism derive from this spiritual way of personal living.

Politics is but a means to maintain, or to change, or to create, a particular type of society, just as a political organisation and its political programme are a means. People today do not want yet another ordinary political organisation with its empty promises and its dishonourable leaders. The spirituality of National-Socialism is today its greatest asset - for it reveals National-Socialism to be both truly revolutionary and truly noble. People will come to understand this - *if* we do our duty and try and convert them to our high and noble ideals.

Of course, National-Socialism is not a religion in the conventional sense, with Churches, temples, rituals, prayers and such like, and thus it is not "weird". It is a new and natural religion which expresses and answers the fundamental questions in a *rational* and thus civilized way. It involves us, as individuals, in only striving to change ourselves for the better by upholding honour and doing our duty to our folk and thus to Nature and to that Being which created Nature - nothing else is involved.

- 6) The criticism that some of my writings are too conciliatory toward non-Aryan races, and thus do not reflect the dire "racial realities" - the dire racial hatred - that exists in many places.

This criticism derives from such things as the Chapter "The Duty of Aryans Toward Other Races" in my *The Divine Revelation of Adolf Hitler*. The truth about National-Socialism and other races is that National-Socialism desires the creation of ethnic nations - that is, the creation of separate and independent homelands for the different races of the world where each people can live in freedom according to their own culture and where they can

develop in their own unique way. This is a noble, civilized ideal, and the only way forward which is in accord with the will of Nature - the only way which maintains the special racial diversity Nature has created and which allows that diversity to increase and evolve. In the ideal world which we are striving to create, these free homelands would be led by honourable leaders, who would care for their own people, just as these separate homelands would co-operate together when necessary for their own mutual benefit.

On the personal level, when we come in contact with members of other races, we should be civilized - that is, fair and honourable. As it says in the National-Socialist Code of Honour: "A man of honour treats others courteously, regardless of race, and women gallantly, and is only disdainful and contemptuous of those who, by their attitude, actions and behaviour, treat him with disrespect or try to harm him, or who treat with disrespect or try to harm those he has personally sworn loyalty to or whom he champions."

Honour implies a high standard of behaviour, both in public and in private. A strong individual strives to uphold these standards whatever the circumstances and whatever the provocation. It is such people - who set high standards, who uphold them even under difficult circumstances - whom we admire and try to emulate. Thus do we admire the noble warriors of the SS, as I myself admire, for instance, the Japanese Samurai.

A true National-Socialist knows or feels that some things are honourable, and other things are dishonourable. It is dishonourable, for instance - cowardly and unfair and uncivilised - for several people to attack and try to injure or kill a single individual. Thus, if several Caucasians attack one Negro, they are acting dishonourably - they are being uncivilised and cowardly. A true National-Socialist would never do such a thing. They would always want to see, or take part in, a "fair fight". Furthermore, I myself - a life-long National-Socialist - would go to the aid of a Negro if I saw him being attacked by several Caucasians, for that would be the just, the fair, the honourable, the civilized and the National-Socialist thing to do. That so many people today who adhere to 'political National Socialist' organisations do not agree with this just shows how far these so-called 'National Socialists' are from genuine National-Socialism. [Which, incidentally, is why I always write 'National-Socialism' rather than 'National Socialism'. I talk and write about the genuine variety: National-Socialism.]

Our way forward lies in steadfastly upholding our noble ideals and earning the respect of our own people, and other races, by doing so. Only then can we hope to win majority political and social support and only then can we begin to build the new, *civilized*, society all decent people yearn for in their hearts.

We must uphold our noble ideal of personal honour; we must uphold our noble, civilized, ideal of separate and free ethnic homelands - of the total separation of races. But above all, we must really love, and care for, our own people and wish to see them live in a better, a more noble and more just society.

It is this selfless love for our own people, and the noble ideal of honour, which will enable us to achieve the victory we so earnestly desire. We certainly can win, as Adolf Hitler has shown. But we must become like him - someone who cares for their people; someone who is resolute and honourable and who uses their will to triumph over themselves and adversity itself.

David Myatt

109 yf

A Cosmic Perspective

What happens to me, as an individual, is not important - what I do for my race, what happens to my race, is important. Indeed, this duty which I have towards my race is my reason for living - for our primary purpose, as individuals, is to work to secure a future for our race and so aid it to achieve its Destiny, its cosmic purpose.

Most people today, however, do not feel or understand this duty which we all, as living beings dependant upon Nature, have. Furthermore, the unnatural society of our times actively persecutes those who still possess this noble sense of duty. Thus it is that I find myself facing a prison sentence for having written about this duty which we as individuals have toward our race.

Yet prison and its personal hardships are fundamentally irrelevant - they cannot and will not affect what has been written, published, read and acted upon by others. I personally regret nothing. There is nothing to apologise for; nothing to plead or feel guilty about. I have done nothing dishonourable. What was written, was necessary - an expression of the noble duty I have and which I have striven to do to the best of my ability. What was written was what must be expressed, at this moment in the history of our race, if our race is to survive, prosper and fulfil its glorious cosmic Destiny.

My own perspective is not that of my own short lifetime - it is of centuries, of thousands of years. I think not of the life which lies ahead for me as an individual who must die, and possibly suffer, but of the cosmic, organic, process of which I am but one very small part. For I am but a brief living link - a nexus - between the past which is my folk and the future which will be my folk. I am them as they are me: past, present and future. And I like all the individuals of my folk can create or negate the future which can be by what I do, or what I do not do. The promise of the future is latent within me and my life is but a means to strive to make that future real by doing my duty to my folk - but helping my folk survive, prosper and fulfil its Destiny.

If our race is indeed to survive we must have this cosmic vision - this knowledge of ourselves as a nexus between the past and the future. We must know our duty, and do our noble duty, whatever the personal cost to ourselves, as individuals.

For myself, I have simply transmitted in written form in my own native language the wisdom of life - the wisdom of Folk and Fatherland - which already exists, and which has existed for thousands of years before me. I, as an individual, have experienced, thought, and after many years personally re-

discovered the cosmic essence which is this wisdom of life - the essence which is now hidden behind the facade of our modern materialistic and unnatural society. Having re-discovered this essence, I have tried to do my duty and express this essence, this wisdom, in words so that others may come to learn the truth about the meaning of life.

My own personal life, my own background - anything and everything to do with me as an individual - are irrelevant, and of no consequence. So it is that I have maintained, and will maintain, a dignified silence about all the rumours, lies and allegations which the enemies of this wisdom have written and spoken about me in the hope of discrediting me and thus what I have written. Furthermore, in the end, my forthcoming trial, and my imprisonment are not important - their only significance being that they will prove the truth and importance of what I have written, as they will reveal this State for the tyranny it is. A tyrannical System which is built upon lies and which has brainwashed its people, year after year and decade after decade, has to persecute and imprison writers who write about the forbidden wisdom. Why else persecute and imprison someone just for writing some articles, some pamphlets or some book?

But the truth about Folk and Fatherland - the almost forgotten wisdom of life - has been re-discovered, written about and so will live on, transmitted by both old and new means. So will it live to reach a new generation and the generations after that until, sometime in the future, this truth will be made real again in a new Golden Age society.

The persecutions of the present only serve to hasten this glorious future of ours, for as the Greek poet Aeschylus wrote nearly two and half thousand years ago, there is and will be a learning from adversity.

David Myatt

Esoteric Hitlerism:

Idealism, the Third Reich and the Essence of National-Socialism

David Myatt

In respect of the future of National-Socialism - that idealistic, noble, but misunderstood way of life - it is important to understand that National-Socialist Germany was only a beginning of the practical implementation of National-Socialism. That is, a complete National-Socialist society was being worked toward, but was never fully achieved because of the circumstances of the time - in particular the advent of the First Zionist War (commonly called the Second World War) with the need for Germany to fight a total war in order to try and survive. In many ways, Adolf Hitler (as he himself admitted, for instance to Leon Degrelle) had to make several compromises in order to not only achieve power, but also to keep power in the face of external and internal problems.

The truth is that many Germans of the time were not National-Socialists - that is, upholders of the ethic of personal honour who strove to live by the ideals of duty to the folk and absolute loyalty to their comrades. Many Germans supported the political principles of National-Socialism for their own reasons, but had not changed themselves into honourable, idealistic individuals; that is, they had not achieved an inner, personal, revolution - a triumph of the will - based upon NS ideals. Similarly, many Institutions of time (one particularly thinks here of the Officer corps of the Germany Army) were not National-Socialist in nature.

Thus, while NS Germany (what it was, not what Zionist hate propaganda has made it appear) should be considered as an inspiring model for us and future generations, it should not be looked upon as the perfect, ideal, National-Socialist society. That ideal society was being built, through organisations such as the SS and the Hitler Youth, but was never achieved due to the triumph of the ignoble Zionists. In effect, NS Germany was but the prototype of the ideal society which it is possible for us to build, given a genuine revolution - that is, both an outer, social revolution, and an inner personal revolution among the majority of individuals.

It is our task - and that of future generations - to lay the foundations for this complete National-Socialist society. To do this, we must expound pure, idealistic National-Socialism, untainted by any compromise with the societies of our time. That is, we must expressly state what National-Socialism is and involves, however "impractical" or idealistic it might seem, and however unpopular.

It is not our task to simply win over, through the propaganda and rhetoric of a political movement, a majority of the people of a particular nation or society in order to try and win some sort of political power. This is not our task because such political power is transitory - and easily destroyed by our enemies - unless those people who have been won over are dedicated, idealistic National-Socialists.

We do not need political propaganda - such as stirring speeches, rallies, marches, strident appeals - which only ever appeals to the fickle emotions of people. Instead, we need reasoned literature; factual stories of National-Socialist heroism; and living examples of National-Socialism in action, both individual and communal. That is, we need to show the idealism, the truths, of National-Socialism by personal example - through our own deeds and projects, and through the deeds of those who struggled, and often died, for the cause of National-Socialism.

We need to do this because our aim is to create a new way of living - a totally new order - without any compromise whatsoever. Our aim is not to win (or worse, try to seize) some transitory political power by any means where, through compromise or lack of the right people in the right numbers, we sow the seeds of our own future downfall.

Our way must be the natural, organic way - to grow slowly, but securely, from small beginnings; to root ourselves deeply within our own people; so deeply that no storm of our enemy can uproot us. To root ourselves in such a way we must rid our cause of all the dishonourable, political, trappings our Cause has unfortunately acquired since the defeat of NS Germany. We must also do away with all the political trappings, all the emotive rhetoric, all the propaganda, all the compromises which Adolf Hitler and his NSDAP had to use in order to win power and begin to create a true National-Socialist society. That is, we must step out from the past and concentrate on the future, while still retaining our links to this past which is both our heritage and our inspiration.

We must understand and then expound the **essence** of National-Socialism, the eternal truths and wisdom of National-Socialism - and not continue to use, or rely on, the tactics which were once used, and had then to be used, in order to try and make this idealistic essence real in a particular society at a particular time in history.

The Essence of National-Socialism:

The essence of National-Socialism can be expressed in three words: honour, loyalty and duty. Personal honour is the basis for the morality of National-Socialism; it is our guide to how we should conduct ourselves. Loyalty is one important practical expression of both personal honour and duty: our honour

means that we are loyal to both our duty, and those to whom we have pledged our loyalty.

Our duty is to strive to aid Nature: that is, to strive for personal and racial excellence, for according to National-Socialism race and individual, noble, character are manifestations of Nature - of Nature striving to evolve toward higher forms, toward more Order. That is, our duty is to strive for a personal Triumph of the Will and a folkish Triumph of the Will. Our honour demands that we strive to do this duty in an honourable and loyal way - in accord with the ethics, the morality, of National-Socialism.

This means that whatever we do, we should strive to be honourable - that is, fair, courteous, reasonable, resolute and prepared to defend ourselves, and those to whom we have pledged loyalty. The morality of National-Socialism also demands that we uphold freedom, and truth. Both freedom and truth arise when strong individuals - individuals of moral character, guided by honour, loyalty and duty - do what is right and strive to create a noble way of living for themselves, their kin and their folk.

On the practical level we must accept that National-Socialism does not involve any kind of racial hatred, racial prejudice or racial intolerance. Rather, it expresses a concern for and love of, our own folk and desires our folk to live in a free and honourable society. Most importantly, National-Socialism expresses the desire for other races to be free, and for all free races to co-operate together for their mutual advantage, well-being and development. Correctly understood, National-Socialism is an affirmation of our humanity: a way of living applicable to all races, not just the Aryan race. It is an affirmation of our human diversity and difference, created by Nature on whom we all depend. This affirmation was evident, for instance, in the SS, which accepted members from individuals of non-Aryan cultures. The SS were modern warriors, with a warrior's way of thinking and being: strong, proud, respectful of bravery and valour in others (including "the enemy"), honourable, given to humour in adversity, loving of their own kind, and open-minded and tolerant of other cultures.

What has hitherto not been very well understood in respect of National-Socialism, is that it is not race which *defines* our humanity - it is honour and reason. Race is our relation to Nature: how Nature is expressed, is *manifest*, in us. As such race is important and indeed vital; but so is honour. It is the combination of an acceptance of both race and honour which is National-Socialism. An affirmation of race without an affirmation honour is not National-Socialism, just as an affirmation of honour without an affirmation of race is not National-Socialism. It is this living, organic, dialectic of honour and race which defines National-Socialism itself, and a National-Socialist is an individual who strives to do their honourable duty to both their own race and Nature herself, of which other human races are a part. That is, a National-Socialist must always be

honourable, whatever the consequences, or the perceived consequences. Quite often, this means a National-Socialist is faced with what seems to be difficult choices and difficult decisions, although in reality if National-Socialism itself is properly understood, there is no conflict, no moral dilemma and no difficulty in doing the right, the honourable, thing.

Thus if something, some act or deed, seems to affirm race - or be beneficial to one's race - but is dishonourable, then that something is not something a National-Socialist should do. What honour does is define our duty to our race and other races - it prevents us from committing hubris: that is, prevents us from "overstepping the mark", from being insolent toward Nature and "the gods" (or God).

It is this understanding, this wisdom, these truths, which we must defend, speak and write of, and which we must use to form the foundations of that New Order which we, and all honourable people of all races, desire to live in. Anything which contradicts this understanding, this wisdom, these truths, however beneficial, necessary or advantageous it may seem in the short term, must be rejected as a denial of our honourable duty.

Our enemy is not some other race (or races) - and not even the Zionists. Our enemy is ourselves: our lack of understanding; our lack of honour; our lack of reason; our inability (often out of laziness) to change ourselves for the better by using our will. We cannot blame our problems on someone else, on some race or races, or even the Zionists. What is now, came to be as it came to be, through the workings of life, of Nature herself and if we desire to change what now is, we can and will if we strive in the right way - in accord with the truths, the wisdom of life itself.

To achieve what we desire to achieve - to express our humanity, to work in harmony with Nature and so continue our evolution - we must achieve our own Triumph of the Will by striving to be honourable, by being loyal, and by striving to do our duty to Nature in an honourable way. It is as profoundly simple as that.

A Personal Learning:

Like many National-Socialists who live in the post First Zionist War world, I have in the past, out of desire to at least do something, used both the rhetoric and the tactics employed by the NSDAP in the hope of gaining some kind of political power. Thus, my older writings - and the propaganda I employed as leader of the now disbanded National-Socialist Movement - contain much strident rhetoric and appeals for political action of one kind or another. I have given all of my adult life to striving to aid the Cause in one way or another, as have many other National-Socialists.

In the past thirty or more years, I have used every tactic I could, some covert, some overt, some dubious and perhaps dishonourable, to further our noble Cause, as I have, on occasion, used deceit to try and deceive our now powerful enemies. In the end I and those others who have used similar tactics have achieved nothing because the tactics, and sometimes the intention, were wrong, as I have slowly and painfully learned from experience. This post First Zionist War world is very different from the world which Adolf Hitler and the members of his NSDAP knew and many people - myself included - have in past mistaken some of the rhetoric of the past for the essence.

We have concentrated on fighting perceived enemies, and on somehow taking over the *status quo*, to the detriment of what is fundamentally important. We have perceived our duty as fighting these perceived enemies, and taking part in some war, whereas our real duty is to **be** and to strive to be a becoming, a continuation of our folk and of evolution itself - to belong to our folk; to be honourable; to express our humanity through our Nature-given talents and abilities; to create genuine folk communities in harmony with Nature.

We have been caught up in the new species of time which has been brought into existence in the world by the defeat of National-Socialist Germany, whereas we need to return to the time of our own being, of which National-Socialist Germany was but a brief but glorious glimpse: a striving toward. This time of our being is the time of honourable humans; of folk communities valuing ancestral customs; of striving for a balance with Nature, where what is sacred is understood and respected. This time is the way of individuals working together, slowly, over many decades by valuing what is right and doing only that which links them to the past, the future and Nature herself.

The time of this present world is the time of hubris; of arrogance; of a pride unrestrained by honour, loyalty and duty; of a terrible and costly war between abstract ideas and abstract values. For this present world is the inhuman world of a burgeoning, culture-destroying world-wide tyranny. This time is the time where societies strive against one another; where political parties vie for power using whatever means they can; of political campaigns and the desire to win votes or some kind of power.

We cannot fight the world of this modern abstract time without becoming of this time - without corrupting and losing the essence of our way; without losing our very being, as honourable, folk-aware, Nature-aware individuals in harmony with Nature and the cosmos beyond. Instead, we must just simply be what we are - or rather, strive to be what we should be, and let this world of this modern time continue as it will continue, toward its inevitable destruction. There is thus no external war to fight; no perceived enemy to struggle against; no political action. There is only a slow, necessary, building of the future based upon the wisdom of National-Socialism. There must be Blood and Soil, a homeland of

individuals bound together through tradition, way of living, of being, and understanding, of love of the homeland, before there can be Conquest and Exploration.

The world of the slow time of Blood and Soil, of deep, wordless love of homeland, of a dwelling where Nature was understood and respected, of personal honour, of respecting folk traditions and ways, was what was brutally destroyed by the First Zionist War and the terrible, ignoble persecutions which followed.

What is the essence of the understanding now required - what is our correct way of being - is to transcend our own ego, our own personal lives; to see ourselves as a nexus between the past of our folk and its future. We must transcend our own personal concerns; even our own personal feelings and personal desires: the anger we may feel; the sadness. For it is this transcendence of ourselves, this seeing of ourselves as a nexus between our folk past and our folk future, which is the essence of true human understanding: the tremendous and revolutionary insight which National-Socialism brings and which is the time of the being we should strive to dwell in. We belong to our folk, to Nature and the very cosmos. Honour, loyalty and duty are but a means whereby we can dwell as we should: as human beings capable of evolving still further.

To dwell in this modern world with its modern abstract time, its politics, its contending societies, its egotism, its pride, its misplaced hatred, is to dwell in the realm of barbarism where our very humanity is at best denied, and at worst, lost.

Instead, we must cultivate the insight of ourselves as a living link, a nexus, as we must cultivate the understanding this insight brings. Thus, we should not seek to be of the societies of this modern time, but rather seek to build our own, new, societies, imbued with our own time - the time of Nature; of the folk community; of personal honour; of understanding the nexus which we are. Thus, and only thus, can we make real some time in the future, the essence of National-Socialism.

Until then, we can remember with fondness the world which has gone - glimpsed in the faded photographs of pre-war Germany; briefly captured in the epic *Triumph of the Will*; and recalled whenever we remember the sacrifices of those who perished fighting for the noble way of life we treasure and understand without the need for words.

National-Socialism, Morality and Justice

David Myatt

National-Socialism and The Fight Against Decadence

A National-Socialist State, or Reich, is a society of people, of the same race and culture, who willingly co-operate together for their own mutual advantage, well-being and advancement. Furthermore, this State is dedicated to real freedom, and the only kind of real democracy that exists, or can exist: folk-democracy.

The State only exists to create, maintain and increase this well-being - that is, to preserve, maintain and advance the race itself. This is done by creating and maintaining folk-communities, and by Institutions and structures which enable the individuals of such communities to live prosperous, healthy *and cultural* lives.

A National-Socialist society is founded on noble ideals (chief among which are honour, loyalty and duty) and seeks to make these ideals the fundamental principles which govern all aspects of that society, from its educational institutions through to its system of justice. These ideals express *National-Socialist morality*. They express what it means to be Aryan, and thus what is necessary to ensure: (1) the preservation and advancement of race; (2) the creation of healthy, vigorous individuals; (3) the creation of a cultured society embodying the natural ethos of the race.

The morality of National-Socialism is quite simple: what enhances the health and vitality of race and culture is good; what undermines or destroys racial and cultural health and vitality is bad. Since a National-Socialist society or State exists to produce healthy, vigorous people, and since it wishes to encourage them to live in a healthy, natural, way, it is only logical that such a State seeks to discourage or ban what is harmful and bad to racial and cultural health, well-being and advancement. What is fundamentally important in creating and maintaining such a healthy society - and thus vital to producing healthy, vigorous people - are ideals; that is, the pursuit of excellence by individuals motivated by noble concepts such as duty. A National-Socialist society means people working together for the common good of the folk - that is, they place the long-term interest of their folk, and society, before their own self-interest. They act in a noble way because they accept and understand that there are more important things in life than simply selfish indulgence - and that one of the most important things in life is the health, welfare and advancement of their own folk.

Thus, it is necessary for the interests of the folk to come before self-interest. Without this noble attitude among the members of society, there is no civilization, no advancement and no well-being. Accordingly, such noble individuals accept that what is detrimental to such a society, and thus the folk within that society, has to be discouraged or banned. What is detrimental to such a society is everything and anything which weakens or tends to weaken individual health, well-being, and vitality; and anything which weakens or tends to weaken the health, well-being and vitality of the race as a whole.

Thus any literature, Art, music, film or whatever which does not express or uphold positive noble ideals is detrimental and has to be rejected, by individuals just as much by the State. What is detrimental is what is *decadent* - and decadence itself is a decline in or loss of, excellence. Decadence undermines and destroys individual vitality.

In the realms of Art, music and such like, there is not, in reality, any such thing as 'artistic freedom' - a licence for individuals to do whatever they want regardless of the consequences to themselves or others. There is only *healthy* or *unhealthy* Art, music and so on. What is healthy, and pure, is what encourages or expresses what is vital, life-enhancing and noble. What is un-healthy is what is decadent - and decadence undermines health and vitality because, for instance, it is 'neurotic' or un-inspiring or expresses what is ignoble, cowardly and selfish. Decadence itself is like a contagious disease - it weakens people, and it needs to be fought like a contagious disease; brought under control and then wiped-out. Those with a strong character - and thus with a healthy, vigorous and noble attitude to life - know this instinctively or accept it, and it is only those who themselves are diseased, or weak in character, who do not know this or who will not accept it.

It is one of the duties of members of a National-Socialist State to fight against the disease of decadence, and take and/or support whatever measures are necessary to bring this disease under control, and eradicate it. This is the noble and wise thing to do. Anything else is fundamentally a selfish self-indulgence and leads sooner or later to the destruction of noble values, the civilization which is based on such values.

Fundamentally, a National-Socialist is someone whose life has a noble purpose: someone who is motivated by idealism, and who strives to uphold civilising values. Because of this, such individuals possess, or strive to possess, *purity*; that is, they possess or strive to possess a noble character. Character means self-discipline, self-control - a determination to pursue some supra-personal ideal however hard or difficult this is. In contrast, a weak or decadent person - an impure person in thought and/or deed - is lacking in discipline, and prefers to selfishly indulge themselves, and selfishly 'express' themselves, whatever the consequences. Such weak, impure, individuals lack *perspective* - they see their

own lives in isolation, and have little or no understanding of, or feeling for, civilization and higher culture. They place no value on things other than materialistic, hedonistic, ones - and judge everything, from Art to music to politics, by whether such things can bring them 'pleasure', or satisfaction, or something equally selfish. The morality of these impure individuals is a sub-human one, as their way of life is sub-human. Sub-human living is what results when individuals, ignoring their noble duty to their folk, pursue lives of selfish indulgence. Such individuals neither know of nor care about, the spiritual importance of race and the numinous, civilising, power of honour.

I: National-Socialism and Family Values:

The sub-human, impure, living which has come to dominate the modern world is evident particularly in the decline of standards in marriage. National-Socialism holds marriage, and family life, in high regard because what it considers is important is the acceptance, by individuals, of the noble values of honour, loyalty and duty, and a desire to implement these values in everyday living.

Marriage involves making a vow, or swearing an oath, to be *loyal* to one's chosen partner, as it involves doing one's *duty* to one's race - that is, producing and nurturing children. This marriage vow is - or should be - given on one's *honour*. To break this vow of loyalty is a cowardly, dishonourable act, and shows a lack of self-discipline, a weak character. There are no excuses for weak behaviour, or acting dishonourably. Either a person acts honourably, or they do not. If they do not, they have dishonoured themselves, and shown themselves to be weak and thus impure.

Of course, striving to be honourable is often difficult. But what matters is that the individual is prepared to try; that is, they are determined not to 'give in' when difficulties and hardship arise. They are prepared to uphold the values they believe in, however it may inconvenience them, because they believe that such values are more important than their own pleasure and their own happiness. Thus do such individuals who so strive to be honourable do their duty, however difficult it may be.

Weak, and impure, individuals on the contrary easily give up when difficulties or hardship arise. They prefer to place their own welfare, their own pleasure and happiness, before that of their partner and their family. These weak individuals lack any notion of duty. Certain conduct is impure, and thus immoral, because it shows a lack of self-control; it shows a weak character and a disregard for honour, loyalty and duty.

Civilized behaviour is noble behaviour - and a noble person shows self-discipline and adheres to the noble, civilising, values of honour, loyalty and duty. Family values - and morality in general - derive from civilized conduct,

and this civilized conduct is created and maintained by these noble values. Without them, sub-human living results, and what is noble and pure becomes trampled upon, to the ultimate detriment of individuals. Sub-human living, and impure, sub-human, values undermine and destroy the potential that we as individuals possess to evolve further. In a very important sense, the family is created by a striving to live in a noble way as its very existence ensures, or should ensure, that these values survive and flourish in succeeding generations, thus enabling evolution, toward higher life, to continue.

II: National-Socialism, Justice and Penal Reform

Justice

The abstract Law of the modern world has displaced justice. Real, or natural, justice is a fairness, deriving from noble conduct. The system which has been created to enforce modern Laws - Police Forces, Courts of Laws, professional lawyers and Judges - and the prisons which have been created to 'punish' those found guilty of actions contrary to these Laws, are fundamentally ignoble, as they are expressions of the impersonal, tyrannical, societies which have been created. Prisons, in particular, are dishonourable institutions which seek to physically intimidate prisoners and impose their tyrannical will - or the will of the System - on prisoners by force. Prisoners are forced to obey whatever orders or instructions they are given, either by the threat of physical force (and sometimes actual physical force), or moral blackmail ("you will released early if you abide by our rules and do what we say").

A real tyranny has been created in the majority of modern countries because the system which has been created makes the individual powerless - before the might of 'the Law'; before the authority of the Police; before the threat of punishment by Prison warders - and because the legal system itself no longer gives anyone accused a fair chance to defend their own honour and physically fight, in a fair way, to clear their name.

Real genuine freedom - the basis for a civilized way of life - lies in the ability of individuals to determine their own lives by being able and willing to physically defend themselves, their own honour and that of their family and kin.

Fundamentally, the whole system which has arisen in Western nations derives from medieval times when monarchs had absolute authority, and they tried to maintain their absolute authority by harsh punishment. This was the situation that still existed, for instance, in France in the time of Louis XV. His authority was supreme, and he strove to show and maintain this authority by harsh punishments inflicted in public. Gradually, due to reform movements, the harsh nature of such punishments was reduced, in France and throughout Europe, as

gradually the public exhibition of such punishment being inflicted died out. Prisons, however, remained, and although reformed and less severe than previously, they still deprived a person of their liberty as they still tried to make prisoners obey, on pain of further punishment.

However, what did not fundamentally change was the absolute authority exercised over the individual, and the disregard of individual character. The authority was merely transferred, from the monarch, to the State, with Institutions being developed which possessed the authority to arrest an individual, deprive individuals of their liberty, and try those individuals in an abstract way in a manner most individuals could not understand. The individual, in most cases, had to rely on 'experts' to represent them in Courts of Law, as, once arrested for some offence, the individual forfeited most of their rights. The individual then had to wait until the 'due process of law' was complete, and if innocent and found guilty, could do very little, or nothing. The individual was powerless once caught up in the System.

The System continued the barbaric medieval practice of treating people like serfs. The System itself behaved like a feudal lord - the serf or peasant could be forced to forfeit what rights and freedom they possessed if that serf or peasant 'transgressed'.

This whole system is tyrannical because it undermines and seeks to break individual character and individual spirit. It does not allow the individual to defend themselves - and their honour - by such things as 'trial by combat'. Instead, it de-humanizes the individual; it seeks to make them obey and conform to an impersonal system over which they do not have any control or influence. *It does not given them a chance to prove, by their own wits and strength, their innocence.*

This system is dominated and made by abstract, impersonal, ideas. Real justice depends on personal honour - on individuals allowing their honour to be tested. Real justice gives the individual a fair chance to go free, if they can triumph in a test of physical skill or courage.

Justice means testing the honour of an individual - - it means allowing God, fate, 'the gods', or the cosmic Being, to decide if a person is honourable, or not; innocent or not. Real justice does not depend on technical 'evidence', on obscure points 'of Law'. It depends on individual character. An innocent honourable person will always wish to prove their innocence, their character, by allowing themselves to be tested, by combat or in a fair fight with their accuser, since that person feels that given such an opportunity, 'justice will be seen to be done'. Furthermore, an accused person who for some good reason cannot so fight, can be championed by someone else, who will fight on their behalf, this champion being so willing to fight, to champion the honour of that person, because they

have made a personal decision based on their assessment of the accused person's character.

Likewise, no human being should be caged like an animal, deprived of their dignity, and be kept confined and at the mercy of other people.

Such feelings as these, such assessments as these, derive from noble character; they allow for character. Basically, *justice exists in fair, noble individuals who uphold honour and who live by honour. Justice does not exist and cannot exist in anything abstract, be it in a law, a court, an Institution or whatever.* Real justice is based on a human scale; it is always individual and takes account of the character of the individual. *Real justice lives only in individuals* - it has no life, no being, outside of individuals, and it cannot be made to live in dead, lifeless, or abstract forms.

The modern world, in its ignoble decadence, has tried to make justice something impersonal and abstract. As a result, an inhuman, tyrannical, system has been created which is destroying individual character and which has almost eradicated honour. This system seeks to break the spirit of an individual. As such, this system represents everything which is dis-honourable, and uncivilized. It is fundamentally inhuman, irrational, cowardly and ignoble: opposed to the spirit, the nature, and the well-being of all human beings, manifest as this is in honour.

Our honour is what makes us want to look after ourselves - and carry weapons to enable us to do this, if necessary. Our honour is what makes us want to settle some disputes and arguments by a fight - by a trial of strength. Our honour is what makes us feel that *no one* has the right to take away our freedom, and enslave/imprison us, for whatever reason, and that if by some chance we are so enslaved/imprisoned we must fight and struggle to regain our freedom. It is our duty to try and escape if we are caged like some animal. Our honour is what makes us hate any system or institution designed to keep us enslaved/imprisoned, where escape is made difficult, and where other people have power over us, and where we are supposed to obey, on pain of punishment. Our honour is what makes us feel that the only justice which is right is that obtained by *trial by combat* - where we will have a fair chance to prove ourselves and secure our freedom. Our honour is what makes us feel that the only *system* of justice which is right is that which tests the validity of any charge or accusation brought against us, by anyone, by this trial by combat.

For too long there has been a dishonourable, inhuman system of justice, and ignoble laws. The system of so-called justice we now have - with Laws, a Police force, with Courts and law officers trained in 'law' - is a system designed by decadent capitalist cowards to create and maintain a society of decadent consumers. It is a system designed to emasculate us; designed to break our spirit

of honour and so destroy what makes us human. It is an impure, barbaric, system.

An noble system of justice is a system created for, and maintained by, honourable individuals. These individuals live by a strict Code of Honour - a strict code of human ethics. Such a noble system of justice is based on *personal honour*, and thus on the right of the individual to defend themselves, and their honour, by trial by combat - or have someone champion their honour. Such a system is healthy, natural, civilized and for honourable individuals.

To create such a natural system of justice - or rather to return to it - the present system will have to be totally destroyed. This requires a revolution - particularly in people's *attitudes*. There has to be a return to valuing personal character; to upholding honour. There has to be a return to morality and reason - to humanity itself. There has to be an understanding of what justice really means. The present impure society has to be completely overthrown. In brief, there has to be a revolution and then the practical implementation of the ideals of honour, duty and loyalty. Anything other than a total revolution brought about by changing people's attitudes and way of living is uncivilized, and a compromise with tyranny.

Of course, creating an entirely new system based on individual honour, and allowing for individuals to defend their honour in a practical way, by such things as trial by combat, is difficult. But it is not impractical. The obstacles which exist are only there to be overcome. And they can and will be overcome given our human inventiveness, our human determination and a noble desire to implement noble ideals in a practical way. All that is required - all that is ever required in such circumstances - is a 'triumph of the will': a re-affirmation of our humanity. of using our will to change ourselves for the better.

Penal Reform

Honour demands penal reform. The present penal system, where individuals are kept in prisons, is uncivilized and dishonourable. Furthermore, prison simply does not work - it seldom makes individuals change their attitudes or behaviour, as it just wastes the lives of those imprisoned, giving them little or no opportunity to make something of themselves. In a noble society, created after a revolution, no prisons would exist, just as there would be no such thing as 'the death penalty'.

The basic and unalterable principles involved in an honourable, *human*, treatment of those who, having been accused of transgressing the noble customs of a society of honourable individuals, are found to be guilty, are: (1) Exile to another land; (2) Community service; (3) Compensation paid by the accused to recompense those they have offended; (4) Character building exercises.

Exile means the individual is allowed to go and live freely in another land. Community service means the individual is given a chance to show some noble character. It provides them with an opportunity to reform themselves, so that they can take a full part in the community. Compensation means a restoration of the honourable custom of *Wergeld*. Character building exercises means arduous and/or *dangerous* adventure-type courses or training designed to test the individual, take them to their limits, and bring out the best in them; it also means giving them an opportunity to prove themselves by doing heroic deeds - for example, in battle.

Only these principles - of reform of the accused or exile of the accused - enshrine civilized, honourable, behaviour, toward those who for whatever reason are found wanting. Anything else is uncivilized and inhuman. Anything other than these principles does not represent a *conscious* attempt to create an entirely new type of society based upon noble, civilized, ideals. A truly human society must strive to implement noble principles, however difficult it may seem.

Fundamentally, a noble society is optimistic where individuals are concerned, believing that most, given the necessary guidance, understanding and opportunity, can and will change themselves for the better. What is important is allowing for change - creating structures which aid such change in individuals and which provide them with the opportunity to become useful members of their community. What is important is seeking to build individual character, by practical means based on a striving, or quest, for excellence. Those who cannot or will not change, after being given the opportunity to do so, will be a minority.

The notion of punishment - particularly prison - as a 'deterrence' to uncivilized behaviour has to be replaced by the notion of personal honour. There has to be a complete and fundamental change in people's attitudes: away from abstract often political ideas back to a human morality based on individual honour.

For the minority that cannot or will not change, and who persist in uncivilized behaviour, even after being given opportunities to change, there can only be exile from society, for such recidivist individuals have proved themselves to be ignoble, and they are not wanted in a civilized society.

III: Eugenics and Racial Socialism

Eugenics is the science which deals with ways and means of improving a particular race. It is a fundamental principle of National-Socialism that racial identity and racial improvement should be encouraged. This racial improvement is an advancement - a further evolution.

One of the fundamental aims or goals of National-Socialism is to create an entirely new, higher, race. However, the means which National-Socialism would use to create this higher race of beings have been mis-understood for decades, mainly due to the lying, ignoble propaganda which the dishonourable enemies of National-Socialism have produced and virulently propagated in order to try and discredit the noble aims and the noble ideals of National-Socialism.

The primary purpose of a National-Socialist society, State, or - more correctly - Reich, is to encourage healthy individuals of strong character who represent their racial ethos: their own culture. Such a Reich aims to encourage, nurture and produce, individuals who are of the culture and race of that Reich, who live in a way consistent with that culture. To enable this to be done, such a Reich would pursue idealistic goals, as it would make noble standards ideals for individuals to strive for. That is, such a Reich would encourage a quest for excellence by setting high standards for individuals to achieve. The best, most noble individuals would be standards for other individuals to compare themselves with and strive to emulate. The structures and Institutions of such a Reich would embody these standards and this quest for excellence. Marriage itself would be such an institution, with the noble aim being to produce and nurture healthy children and encourage those children to uphold and pursue noble ideals and the quest for excellence. Thus, such a Reich would encourage individuals to be noble, responsible and act in a mature and wise way by placing the well-being, future and welfare of their race before their own self-interest and their own selfish pleasure.

This natural quest for excellence by individuals and their Reich pursuing high ideals is the eugenic mechanism which National-Socialism would use to create a higher race of beings.

In practice, this means that such a Reich would make it possible for such higher individuals to be produced by encouraging healthy, noble, individuals to marry and by giving practical and financial support to them to enable them to have several healthy children. Thus, there would be Reich-subsided, or free, housing; excellent health-care facilities; and financial incentives. For instance, mothers would be entitled to a generous Reich income to enable them to care for their children.

Furthermore, the Reich itself would pursue noble goals, since what is best in individuals is brought out by those individuals striving for excellence. For instance, in such a Reich, there would be dignity of labour, with every kind of work necessary to ensure the well-being and future of that Reich and its members being respected. That is, a classless system of comradeship would be developed, with there being no division, either financial or otherwise, between those engaged in any type of work, since the Reich itself depends on the well-being of the people within it, and because the Reich itself is organic, each aspect

dependant on the other, and each of importance for the whole. This is National, or 'racial', *Socialism* - idealistically aiming to dignify all members of a particular race, the work necessary to create and maintain a noble society, and aiming to provide the individuals in that society with what they need to live a healthy, noble, existence free from poverty and free from exploitation. Such a society further aims to provide the opportunities for individuals to improve or advance themselves, as it rewards those of nobility and those who achieve excellence. That is, it values and encourages individual *character*, setting standards whereby excellence of character can be created in individuals.

It is this combination of racial awareness, noble idealism, and racial socialism which is the eugenic method of National-Socialism. Indeed, this combination is National-Socialism, expressing as this combination does the unique, evolutionary, wisdom which is National-Socialism. Thus, National-Socialism itself - its principles, its ideals - is a eugenic means of producing a higher race. No other specific eugenic measures are necessary, just as it is neither necessary nor desirable to try and create a 'genetically engineered' race.

It is a lie - created by the enemies of National-Socialism - that a National-Socialist Reich would exterminate, or seek to exterminate infirm members of the people of that Reich and members of other races who either lived in that Reich or dwelt elsewhere.

In respect of other races, a National-Socialist Reich - once established and secure - would seek to encourage other races to form their own ethnic States dedicated to the welfare and well-being of a particular race. It would do this, because this is the noble, National-Socialist, thing to do. The 'living-space' that an expanding race would require can be acquired through the exploration, conquest and settlement of that final frontier which is Outer Space - through the pursuit of the noble, numinous, goal of a Galactic Empire. This is because our Destiny is to create a higher civilization and use that civilization to seed ourselves across the stars. The very pursuit of this numinous goal will create higher, and entirely new, races of beings in a natural way.

In respect of members of its own race, a National-Socialist Reich would care for the aged, the sick and the infirm because this is the noble thing to do. Further, such a Reich would expect offspring to take an active role in caring for their elderly parents, if necessary, as it would provide adequate and generous financial, and adequate and generous medical, assistance to enable them to do this. This is noble because such care is how such offspring can repay their parents for the care they themselves received as children. However, such a Reich would provide compassionate care for those elderly bereft of offspring. It would also take the healthy and noble view in respect of the infirm elderly and the terminally ill - allowing such people the opportunity, should they wish, to end their own lives in a dignified way.

Furthermore, a National-Socialist Reich would expect its members to act responsibly and in a noble way by placing the welfare of their race before their own self-interest. Thus, an individual with an inherited genetic defect would be discouraged from producing offspring. They would be expected to act in the best interests of their folk, and so not produce defective offspring.

The Religion of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Second Edition 111yf

Preface to Second Edition:

This work, along with several other NS works I have written, has been slightly amended to reflect only the essence of National-Socialism. Thus, all polemical and political remarks - incompatible with Esoteric Hitlerism - have been removed. I have briefly outlined the basis of Esoteric Hitlerism in my essay *Esoteric Hitlerism: Idealism, The Third Reich and the Essence of National-Socialism*.

Introduction

The present work explains the religious nature of National-Socialism, for National-Socialism is fundamentally a spiritual *Weltanschauung* or 'philosophy of living' rather than a political belief or a political set of principles.

By definition (according to the Oxford English Dictionary) religion is "Belief in or sensing of some superhuman powers or powers... ; a system defining a code of living." National-Socialism defines a practical code of living based on the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty; and a National-Socialist is someone who accepts the mission and revelation of Adolf Hitler because they believe or know that he was an instrument of Fate, of Providence

To comprehend National-Socialism fully, and to understand its unique historical significance and its unique revelation, an individual has to understand that Adolf Hitler was a means whereby the cosmos could restore the balance which was necessary for our species to continue to evolve and thus develop into higher beings. To be a National-Socialist means believing or knowing that the spiritual salvation and physical survival of the human species in general depends on them

accepting the spiritual wisdom which Adolf Hitler has bequeathed to us. This spiritual wisdom is a practical way of living - an acceptance of the importance of race, individual character (or personality) and noble idealism.

Furthermore, National-Socialism is natural, pantheistic and pagan religion which expresses fundamental spiritual truths in a beautiful, profound and unaffected way. In contrast to the majority of other major religions which exist today, and which are all of Occidental or Eastern origin, the religion of National-Socialism is not a religion of priests, ritual, and obedience to the words of some revealed book, as it does not have, nor need, Churches and Temples. Neither does National-Socialism teach the renunciation of the physical world. Instead, National-Socialism seeks to change the physical world and make it a more spiritual, a more noble, place, believing as it does that this is the better way to develop better individuals. Thus National-Socialism is a positive, *life-enhancing* religion which expresses the conscious understanding, or wisdom, that we as a species have achieved through thousands of years of civilization. It makes us aware of what is numinous, or sacred, in a practical way consistent with our capacity to *think* - to behave and live in a civilized, higher, way.

The purpose of National-Socialism is to free us - to reveal to us our unique evolutionary Destiny, as human beings. Other religions also tend to separate Nature from the spiritual, and deny the spiritual importance, and the numinosity, of natural creations such as *race*. They thus are anti-evolutionary and deny the essence of our humanity because they do not recognise that all of Nature, and all that Nature has laboured to evolve, is sacred. Only National-Socialism, for instance, recognises the spiritual importance of race, and how race expresses our identity. Only National-Socialism enables us to evolve further, to continue the work of Nature, because only National-Socialism expresses, and respects, in a complete and practical way, the sacredness of Nature evident in race, culture and individual personality.

National-Socialism is not primarily an Aryan religion - concerned just with the welfare and destiny of the Aryan peoples of this world. Rather, its fundamental principles and ideals of racial separation, racial evolution, and its religious wisdom, are applicable to all races. That is, while National-Socialism can aid the Aryan to evolve toward the divine, the revelations which Adolf Hitler has given to us also possesses the potential to lead other races toward their own, unique, destinies, enabling those races to live in a noble way and so evolve of themselves. It is important to understand that the religion of National-Socialism is ultimately important for all the races of our human species and that Aryans have a duty to make the revelation of the importance of race known to other races.

What must be stressed is that the religion of National-Socialism does not preach or teach any form of racial hatred or racial intolerance. Instead, it

encourages us to: (1) be proud of our own race, our racial culture and racial heritage, and (2) be tolerant and honourable and so accept that other races have natural right to live in freedom and be proud of their own race, racial culture and racial heritage. One of the primary practical aims of this new religion is to encourage the creation of separate, free ethnic homelands with these different homelands cooperating together for their mutual benefit.

Essentially, the religion of National-Socialism seeks to change both individuals, and the world itself, by seeking to encourage individuals to understand the divine, uphold the noble ideals of National-Socialism, and dedicate themselves to striving to implement those ideals in a practical way.

I: National-Socialist Cosmology

Basically, 'cosmology' - when applied to religion (rather than to astronomy) - means a particular explanation of the "whole scheme of things": with who we, as individuals are; with what our life means; how we came to be who we are, and how the cosmos itself came to be what it is. In the simple sense, a religious cosmology is a particular explanation of our place, as individuals, 'in the scheme of things'; with what is sacred, and what is profane.

According to National-Socialism, we as individuals are part of Nature, and Nature herself is understood as being an expression of the evolution of the cosmos as this evolution occurs on this particular planet of ours. The cosmos is beyond and above us - we are created by the cosmos, born because of the cosmos, just as when we die we return to the cosmos. National-Socialism understands the cosmos, and thus Nature, to be a *type of Being* - something alive which has existence, which changes, and which causes or brings about changes in those other types of being which are part of the cosmos and thus part of Nature.

This type of Being which the cosmos is, is thus super-human, as it controls, or directs, or causes, the changes which we as individuals undergo or are subject to. However, according to National-Socialism, this type of Being which is the cosmos is not 'anthropomorphic' - that is, it is not viewed, understood or believed to be, 'of human form' - as conventional 'gods' or deities are anthropomorphic. Rather, it is a unique, suprahuman type of Being, which we as individuals can only know and understand by direct experience of it - it is beyond our power to *describe* or depict. At best, we can *sense* this Being; we can *experience* it; we can be aware of its *numinosity*, as sometimes we can feel it is actually 'present' or exists in certain physical things - particularly in aspects of Nature. For us, as human beings, this cosmic Being is most manifest in *Nature*. Thus National-Socialists hold Nature, and her creations, in respect. National-Socialists are thus pagans who revere Nature, as they accept that this Being

which is the cosmos exists in us all, as individuals, because we are born from the cosmos and because we belong to the cosmos. It is the cosmos, and those aspects of the cosmos of which we are aware - such as Nature - which is divine. Essentially, for National-Socialism, divinity is the cosmos and the aspects of the cosmos.

The cosmos exists, as a unique type of Being, and this Being is made manifest in the creations of this Being. These creations are what results from change, or evolution. Thus in a fundamental sense, evolution (or change) and what results from it is how this Being exists and *lives*. The evolutionary creations of which we are aware (such as Nature) and of which we ourselves are a part, are thus, in a descriptive and simplistic sense, 'the body of the cosmic Being' - part of the very *life* of this Being. In a way, we human beings are the very essence of this suprapersonal Being because we are unique, on this planet, in possessing the faculty of 'Thought' - that is, we are, or can be, the consciousness of the cosmos itself.

It is the cosmos which controls our lives, because we are subject to the 'laws' or processes of the cosmos. It is the cosmos which gives us our Destiny, our Fate, as it is the cosmos which provides us with good fortune or with misfortune. We are who we are because of this Being, and the purpose of our lives is to discover who we are, act on the understanding this discovery brings, and live in such a way that we can appropriate more and more of the divine - that is, act in such a way that we enhance the life of this cosmic Being. Acting in a profane way means acting in a way detrimental or harmful to the life of this cosmic Being.

Thus we as individuals can harm or aid this Being. If we harm this Being, we are in effect only harming ourselves, and we will assuredly suffer because of it. There is no abstract 'morality' here - just a simple wisdom. If we aid this Being, *we ourselves can evolve into higher beings*, and thus fulfil the purpose of our individual existence. In respect of harming this Being, a simple analogy would be an individual who deliberately did things harmful to their own welfare and well-being - by doing such things, they are making themselves unhealthy. Instead of increasing their vitality and evolving further, they are at best merely existing, in a dumb animal sort of way, and at worst destroying their own lives. Thus do they harm themselves and the cosmic Being of which they are a part. They - *or their descendants* - will assuredly suffer the consequences of such unhealthy and harmful acts, just as a woman who smokes cigarettes while pregnant can harm her child.

Furthermore, if we live in the correct way, and so evolve, in consciousness and health, we can transcend beyond what we are, in this physical world, and actually become a part of this suprapersonal Being. Thus will we live on, in another kind of time and space, after our own physical death, achieving Immortality. However, if we live in a harmful way - in a way which contradicts

the basic processes or 'laws' of Nature - we cannot evolve, and thus lose the one chance we have of achieving this Immortality, this 'becoming one' with the Being of the cosmos.

National-Socialism makes us aware of what is necessary for us to live our lives in a way which enhances this cosmic Being. National-Socialism provides us with the conscious understanding and awareness we need to live our lives in a positive way, beneficial to Nature and thus to the cosmos. National-Socialism is thus a revelation of the divine Being itself; a means whereby we can fulfil the unique purpose of our individual existence here on this planet; a means whereby we as individuals can evolve, and a means where we can achieve that Immortality which it is possible for us to achieve.

II: The Spiritual Importance of Race

According to National-Socialism, an individual is part of their folk - a part of the race to which they belong and which they represent. An individual is thus of Nature, and thus a part of the process of evolution which makes Nature what it is. Furthermore, an individual is thus 'the cosmos in evolution' - the Being of the cosmos made manifest *in that individual*.

To evolve, and thus aid the Being of the cosmos, we must respect what is *of* this Being. For our own species this means, at the present time - since we exist on this planet - respecting Nature, since Nature is how this Being is made manifest to us; Nature is how this Being 'works', or exists, here on this planet which we call 'Earth'. We can only evolve if we live in such a way that our lives enhance Nature - that is, if we continue with what Nature has produced.

Our uniqueness and thus our humanity is what makes us, as a species, different from other species - and we are different because we are 'thinking-beings'; because we possess consciousness: a knowledge of ourselves, as individuals, and a knowledge of our surroundings. We have become 'thinking-beings' - we have become human - because of evolution. That is, we have *evolved* into our present, human, species. This evolution has occurred over vast, æonic, spans of time - hundreds of thousands of years, and in an important way, this evolution expresses the life of the cosmic Being itself, a means whereby it has grown, changed and acquired a consciousness.

This evolution, here on this planet, which has made us human has been toward *diversity* and *difference*. That is, Nature has evolved distinct *races* and it is these different races which express our nature as humans, and thus our humanity.

Being human means being part of the species that has evolved into 'human beings', and this evolution has resulted in many diverse and different races, each of which express evolution in action.

Further evolution means a continuation of what Nature has produced - it means nurturing what Nature has produced so that there is more, and higher, development. This higher, or evolutionary, development by definition must be toward *more* diversity and difference, and thus towards *more* humanity.

Miscegenation, or 'race-mixing', means the *destruction* of the diversity and difference which Nature has produced. It is thus *anti-evolutionary* and therefore *inhuman* because it will destroy what Nature has taken hundreds of thousands of years to evolve - our unique human species, and the different races within it.

To continue to evolve - to continue to express our humanity - what Nature has produced must be nurtured and used as the foundation to create more evolution. This means preserving the unique *races* of our species, and developing those races in an evolutionary or *eugenic* way. This development will result in more difference and diversity, in more highly evolved races, and thus will continue those things which make us unique and human.

Anything other than this is anti-evolutionary, inhuman, and against Nature, and will assuredly undermine and then destroy our very humanity.

To be human means to be aware of this diversity and difference, and to act humanely means to preserve and extend further this diversity and difference. Regardless of what the various propagandists for profane egalitarian causes may say or write, those who seek to preserve and extend our unique human races are acting humanely and because they deserve to respect what is sacred. Only by preserving and then building upon the foundation which are these unique races can we, as a species, evolve further and thus maintain our humanity.

Anything which undermines or destroys these races is inhuman and anti-evolutionary. Whatever the social importance or otherwise of these racial differences and our racial diversity, the fact is that this racial difference and diversity is our unique heritage, as human beings: they have made us what we are, and they express who we are. We should *celebrate* this difference and diversity, and not seek to destroy it. By celebrating, upholding and extending, this racial difference and diversity, we are celebrating, upholding and aiding the cosmic Being itself - we are respecting and revering what is sacred, and acting in accord with the divine will of the cosmos.

Today, on this planet, the rich diversity and difference of our own species is under threat as more and more individuals show a disrespect of what is sacred

and divine. These individuals ignore or do not understand how the cosmos has, through the processes of Nature which are evolution, brought about this glorious diversity and difference. Our own unique races, brought about by the cosmos - and the unique cultures these races have evolved - are being destroyed by the destructive, profane, policies of a dogmatic race-mixing ideology, and by the destructive power of a profane consumer-globalism. These races of ours need saving and preserving just as much as the diversity and difference of Nature's other creations, be such creations animal species, plant species, trees or whatever. *Our first priority should be to save our own unique races from extinction and destruction.*

Life on this planet is special because of its abundant diversity and difference. We must seek to nurture this diversity and difference, and not destroy it. If these profane dogmatic race-mixing policies finally triumph and if consumer-globalism continues to spread, a bland uniformity will be created, what is special about us will be destroyed forever. These profane policies are harmful to the cosmos, and therefore they are bad. As such, they have to be fervently opposed by those who are aware of and who wish to preserve, what is sacred. The final triumph of such destructive, profane policies will mean the destruction of the cosmic Being itself: the triumph of darkness over light. This cannot be allowed to happen. Those who oppose such profane policies must realize that they are fighting a holy war for what is sacred; they are fighting to preserve our very humanity.

Those whose actions and beliefs are destroying our unique species through policies such as race-mixing, arrogantly believe that a mere idea, a mere dogma, a mere belief is more powerful than Nature. These people believe in their profane, foolish and immature arrogance that we, as a species, are somehow 'above Nature' and not subject to those forces and processes which *all* other living organisms are subject to. Furthermore, these profane people are trampling upon and destroying everything that is sacred, everything that is beautiful, and everything that is divine.

Adolf Hitler was a means whereby the cosmic Being made us aware of what is necessary to preserve and extend what is sacred and divine. He was a gift to us, from the cosmos, and his teachings and his life were a means to reveal to us, and future generations, how we should live and act so that we could transform ourselves into higher beings, achieve Immortality and so continue the work of Nature and the cosmos. Adolf Hitler has revealed to us the spiritual importance of race, and of individual character - how important they are for our future evolution as a species; how they express our very humanity and how they express what is divine.

Adolf Hitler has left us a unique and divine legacy. He has, by his life and achievements, shown us what is possible. He has revealed to us that life does

have a higher, noble and glorious purpose. He has given us a practical means whereby we can change ourselves into higher, more noble beings, as he has shown us how we can through our own efforts, our own Triumph of the Will, build a better, more divine, world for ourselves and our descendants.

According to the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler, we can transform ourselves into higher, more noble beings, by pursuing idealistic goals - by striving for *excellence*. To do this, we need to create and pursue what is numinous and archetypal: what represents the best individual.

Such striving, such a 'struggle' toward what is archetypal, actually enhances our lives - producing vitality. It is also necessary, for without it, there is no forward movement; no evolution. Indeed, such a striving for excellence - the pursuit of numinous archetypal ideals - is human evolution in action; a means whereby we as individuals can creatively participate in a positive way in evolution.

According to the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler, we can aid the divine by upholding the noble individual values of *honour, loyalty, duty*. These values are a means to enhance our own lives, and if we live according to them, and struggle to implement them in the world, we can create a new and higher type of society which by its very existence will aid and strengthen what is sacred and divine.

III: Becoming a National-Socialist –

The Nine Fundamental Principles of National-Socialism

The following nine principles express the practical essence of National-Socialism. They are meant to be a guide to individual National-Socialist living: a means whereby individuals can enhance their own lives and live in a National-Socialist way.

By living in this way, an individual is upholding and expressing what is sacred and divine. They are living and acting as human beings - in accordance with the will of the cosmos. Any other way of living is fundamentally sub-human and profane: an insult to what makes us human, and a destruction of the very essence of our humanity.

There is nothing complicated about an individual becoming a National-Socialist. All they need to do is accept the fundamental tenets of the National-Socialist religion as outlined in Chapters I, II, IV and V of this present work, and strive to uphold, in their everyday life, the Nine Fundamental Principles of the National-Socialist religion as given here. They must also make a solemn affirmation of their National-Socialist faith by performing the simple 'Ceremony for the Dedication of the NS Honour Knife' as given in Chapter VI (for an explanation of this knife, see below).

- 1) In everything that you do or undertake, strive for excellence.
- 2) Do your duty by placing the welfare and well-being of your race and culture before your own self-interest, and seek to preserve and extend your race by marrying among your own kind, and by producing/nurturing healthy children.
- 3) Uphold the noble ideal of honour in your own personal life, and strive to live, and die, in an honourable way.
- 4) Strive to uphold the noble, human, ideals of fairness and courtesy by being fair and courteous toward others, regardless of their race and culture, and strive to treat animals in a humane way.
- 5) Be loyal to those you have sworn loyalty to, if necessary unto death. Your word, once given, should not be broken since to break your word is a dishonourable act.
- 6) Be intolerant of what is harmful and unhealthy to, and what endangers, your race, and what is detrimental to the other creations of the divine.
- 7) Reverence Nature and be respectful toward what reveals or expresses the divine.
- 8) Always be ready, willing and physically fit enough to defend yourself and your family - and thus your own personal honour - and always carry a defensive weapon to enable your honour to be saved.
- 9) Seek always to make the world a better, a more noble, place by striving to make others aware of the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty.

The National-Socialist Honour Knife:

The principles of personal honour, loyalty and duty to one's folk or race, are fundamental to National-Socialism, and without these principles, an individual lives a profane life. The life of an individual only has meaning and significance if they uphold these principles, for they enshrine the true nature of the cosmic Being. Every National-Socialist must remind themselves of these principles every day of their life, for without these principles they are fundamentally nothing. National-Socialism represents these three principles in a practical way by a knife which all National-Socialists are expected to carry at all times. This knife, in a simple ceremony⁽⁶⁾, is dedicated by the National-Socialist to the cosmic Being, and as such enshrines and symbolizes the personal honour, loyalty and duty of the individual. In a very important sense, this knife then is, or re-presents, these principles for that individual and accordingly that individual must not lose this knife, be without it, or have it taken from them. To give it up or surrender it willingly is to become dishonoured. To carry or wear

this knife symbolizes their National-Socialist faith - their commitment to the three principles and their obligation to live in accord with the divine will. To not carry or wear this knife, once a person has sworn an oath to the Cause of National-Socialism, is a dishonourable act.

Accordingly, this knife serves a religious purpose, and a National-Socialist carrying such a knife is carrying it for a religious reason.

IV: Immortality and the Quest for Excellence

The primary aim of the religion of National-Socialism is to create a new type of individual, and new races of higher beings, here on this planet, for this continues the work of evolution and thus is an increase of what is divine. This new creation which National-Socialism desires to achieve means certain things have to be done.

First, it is necessary for individuals to change themselves - to begin a process of inner transformation in accordance with the divine wisdom which National-Socialism reveals. Second, it is necessary for those who accept this wisdom to strive to create a new way of living; that is, an entirely new type of society so that others of their kind can also change themselves and thus have the opportunity to evolve. This type of society is one which captures and expresses this divine wisdom in a practical way. To create this society, there has to be a striving, a struggle, a holy war, against those things and those people who consciously or otherwise are opposed in whatever way to the divine wisdom which Adolf Hitler has revealed to us.

Such a striving, and such a holy war, are necessary because National-Socialists have a divine duty to work for the salvation of others of their race, and of humanity in general, where 'salvation', for National-Socialists, means having or gaining the freedom to achieve the further evolution which is necessary. Only by such conversions, such a striving to free others, and by implementing the divine in a practical way, can evolution continue and thus the divine Being of the cosmos be given more life, for this increase of life benefits or will benefit all life, all creation.

To both change themselves, and change this world, it is necessary for individuals to strive for excellence - to pursue idealistic and numinous goals, and to strive to champion those noble, idealistic, values which make us human and which alone raise us up out of the profane decadence of selfish materialism and sub-human living. Sub-human living is basically what results when individuals ignore their noble duty, and pursue lives of selfish indulgence. National-Socialism affirms that this noble striving for excellence - this striving to access more and more of the divine in a practical life-enhancing way - is the fundamental meaning of individual life. By this noble striving, individuals

evolve toward the divine; they are changed in a profound way, creating as they do for themselves by this very striving the possibility of an entirely new, an entirely more advanced, type of existence in another time and space when their life on this planet ends or is ended.

Thus, National-Socialism affirms that it is possible for individuals to live-on, in another way, in another existence, after their mortal death. But for this immortality to be achieved, the individual must live and act in a certain way - they must *achieve* for themselves this new type of existence. For this supra-mortal existence is not given; it is not acquired by an 'act or acts of faith'. It requires *action*; it requires a striving by the individual to access and make real what is divine, what is necessary for further, higher, evolution. Thus to acquire this new type of existence there has to be a commitment by the individual not only to those noble values (such as honour, loyalty and duty) which express, here on this planet, what is divine, but there also has to be a commitment to implement these in a practical way *for the benefit of others*. It is thus noble, National-Socialist *deeds* which matter, not individual faith or individual fidelity in isolation.

Hence it is that this existence is most easily achieved by those who actively strive to do heroic, noble National-Socialist deeds - who place the interest of their race before themselves or even before their own salvation.

Such individuals transcend to become the cosmos itself; they become the awareness, or the consciousness, of the cosmos, of all creation. The individuality which they possessed in their mortal existence expands so that they become a part of the suprahuman Being which is the cosmos. Thus do they expand this Being, and make further evolution possible. Thus do they because of their life and their death, make further positive change, further creation, possible.

But this immortality which they achieve does not mean that they, as the individuals they were in their human life, live on in some kind of 'heaven', or in some kind of 'Valhalla'. Rather, it means that they have moved-on to the next stage of development and so become an entirely different kind of being. They exist as this new type of being 'beyond the physical world', and beyond the individuality which they were. However, this does not mean that they become a 'heavenly' type of being living a tedious and boring and 'morally pure' disembodied existence. It means they have become, in a profound way it is difficult to conceptualize, the cosmos itself and the creations of the cosmos, such as Nature. These individuals become our present and our future - they become the substance which makes further evolution possible. In the simple sense, they become embodied in their race, in the soil and those aspects of Nature which allows this living racial being composed of individuals to survive and flourish. They thus exist in and become the living spirit or psyche of their race.

Thus, when mortals of a particular race who are living revere Nature; when they revere the soil, the homeland where they dwell; when they revere and honour what is best, excellent, beautiful and profound in specific individuals of their race; when they revere and respect and honour what is divine, then these living members of that race are revering, honouring and respecting those, such as their own ancestors, who because of their deeds, have 'passed-on' to become embodied in all these things. It is the spirit of these ancestors, of these other once mortal members of our folk, who we can often sense in such things as these - and it is their spirit which is urging us, beyond words, to take care of, to nurture, and to further evolve such things as these.

To become and be an Immortal means to become and be a part of the numinous creations of the cosmos; it means a moving-on to become the cause, the genesis, of future evolution, future accessing of the divine. We have but one chance given to us by the cosmos to achieve this immortality, and it is up to us whether we use this chance wisely.

V: The Joy of National-Socialism

National-Socialism is a life-enhancing religion because it accepts and affirms that all natural creations express and contain what is divine. It further accepts and affirms that we, as humans, are the most evolved, the higher, species on this planet and that accordingly we can use the other creations we exist with for our own benefit, and evolution, provided always that we act in a wise way in the knowledge that these other creations also express, in their own way, what is divine. That is, we must be aware of our duty to these other creations, strive for a healthy and natural balance, and not abuse the trust we have been given by the cosmos. In a profound way, we are the guardians of these other creations, and if we use them to aid our development, then we must 'husband' them, or take care of them, in a noble way.

In respect of individuals, National-Socialism accepts and affirms that the divine exists, without division, in both body and spirit. That is, that both bodily and spiritual health are necessary for an individual to be fully healthy and fully partake of the divine. We honour the divine when we respect and enjoy and develop both what is physical, and what is spiritual. For National-Socialism, what is important is a strong, vigorous body combined with a strong, vigorous *character*. By developing, in individuals, both a strong, healthy, character and a strong, healthy, body, a stronger, more spiritual individual is produced. Such individuals by their very existence honour and express the divine - they are the cosmos made manifest. Thus it is that National-Socialism honours and reveres, and holds up as an ideal, the best, the most excellent, *individuals* - for such individuals enshrine the cosmic Being itself. In an important sense, it is such individuals as these who are the National-Socialist 'temples' in where the divinity dwells.

National-Socialism provides practical guidelines which enable such healthy individuals to be produced, as it provides practical guidelines to enable the creation of a healthy, joyful, society capable of producing such individuals. By so producing such individuals of character - that is, producing healthy individuals dedicated to the noble ideals of National-Socialism - the divine itself is honoured and made manifest here on this planet.

National-Socialism is joyful and harmonious, and thus a religion of well-being and balance, because it seeks to create a society, or a way of living, where the two things necessary for both health and advancement exist together, without conflict. Indeed, National-Socialism is so special, and so important for us, because it alone expresses how this can be done. To be fully healthy, as individuals, we need a harmonious, beautiful, environment, a sense of belonging and a sense of purpose. These things mean *Blood and Soil* - an awareness of our heritage, our place 'in the scheme of things'; an awareness of our duties and responsibilities toward our folk-community and our race. They mean a reverence for the divine expressed by Nature and our race, and a joyous acceptance and celebration of our physical individuality. Blood and Soil also mean a sense of belonging: a homeland; somewhere special for us, where we belong.

But to advance, to evolve, we need change, challenges, a spirit of adventure. Otherwise there is stagnation and decay. Change means growth, and a certain amount of technology. A society is organic and healthy if it preserves what is best, and yet allows for growth, change and expansion. That is, there is a controlled balance maintained between *Blood and Soil* and *Conquest and Exploration*. What maintains this balance is a conscious awareness - an understanding that both are necessary and vital for a society, and the individuals within it, to function properly, live joyfully, and evolve naturally, in accordance with Nature.

National-Socialism accepts that individuals should fulfil the role which is suited to their character, talents and abilities, and it aims to create the type of society where individuals can make the best use of their talents and abilities. That is, National-Socialism values personal *character*, as it accepts that some people are suited to say, farming and husbandry, while others are more suited to scientific work, or being a warrior. What matters is that the work an individual does is respected; that *all* types of work are seen as dignified, as expressing the divine, and necessary for the good of the whole society.

National-Socialism aims to harness and control growth and technology for the good of the folk, as it aims to preserve what is essential for individual health, what is essential for producing healthy children: Blood and Soil. By creating a

healthy environment - and thus healthy children - by controlling and harnessing growth and technology, and by using these to pursue an idealistic noble goal such as the creation of a Galactic Empire, a real, conscious, balance can be created, for the first time in our conscious evolution. Further, because National-Socialism is a conscious expression of the wisdom of thousands of years of civilization, its organisations and structures aim to produce individuals of noble character, who can accept responsibility, who have judgement, who are reverential toward the divine, and who are instinctively *wise*. It is these individuals who can ensure such a balance is created and maintained.

VI: National-Socialist Celebrations and Ceremonies

Celebrations:

National-Socialist celebrations fall into two categories: (1) celebrations concerned with honouring the cosmos in one or more of its many manifestations; (2) celebrations concerned with honouring individuals, past and present, who have excelled as National-Socialists.

To the former belong celebrations of Nature - honouring, respecting and enjoying aspects of Nature such as feasting at the times of Solstice and Equinox; gathering in numinous places suffused with the quiet and beauty of Nature to pay our silent, reverent, respects.

To the latter belong the National-Socialist *fests* held on honoured days during the year. For instance, the celebration of Adolf Hitler's birth on April 20th; Triumph of the Will Day on January 30th; Rudolf Hess Remembrance Day on May 10th; and so on. Some of these *fests* involve the giving and receiving of presents.

What all these celebrations have in common is a specific National-Socialist attitude of pagan spontaneity. This means either: (i) a natural, silent, reverence where few if any words and no complicated ceremonies or rituals are required or necessary; or (ii) joyous festivals - times for feasting, for celebrating, where people gather to feast, celebrate and remember. These festivals usually involve toasting with wine or ale, or something else considered suitable, the particular National-Socialist being honoured, and almost always those present give the Hitler salute before or after this toast. Sometimes bonfires are lit, if the festival is held out-doors.

These celebrations do not require formal words, or any other structuring, as they should not be performed or undertaken in specific buildings designated 'places of worship' since the cosmos, and Nature, cannot be contained within such a

building, as the cosmos and nature cannot be represented by such a building. Rather, they should be either (i) undertaken out-doors, in places where the profundity of Nature and/or the cosmos can be felt and experienced, or has been felt, experienced or made manifest; or (ii) should be undertaken in open structures built near to such places. The former include natural, 'pagan', sites (such as on hill-tops; in forests; glades) and also those places connected with Adolf Hitler and his followers, and thus where the cosmos became manifest.

Ceremonies:

The following ceremonies are structured National-Socialist ceremonies involving set texts. Ideally (and with the exception of the Celebration of Death) they should be performed in either such places as mentioned above in respect to NS celebrations, or in a special area set aside for them within a dwelling. In all cases, the area should be adorned with a swastika banner, or banners, with a photograph or painting of Adolf Hitler being predominately displayed. No other adornments are necessary, except fresh flowers, should those involved so choose. Suitable individuals to conduct these ceremonies are family Elders; those who have distinguished themselves in combat or on behalf of the National-Socialist Cause; and those chosen by those assembled for such a ceremony.

These ceremonies are purposefully simple and devoid of ostentation. Neither the chosen Celebrant, nor the others present, need to dress in any particular way, although if the celebrant so decides he/she can wear a swastika armband as a sign that they are the Celebrant for a particular ceremony. Those attending the ceremony should assemble in the chosen place at a specified time, the proceedings being opened by the Celebrant entering this place.

The Celebration of Birth

Before the ceremony a suitable name is chosen. This should be of the culture of those celebrating the birth, or the name of someone famous because of their distinguished National-Socialist life.

Celebrant: "We are gathered here to celebrate the birth of a new child - a gift to us from the cosmos. Who names and who vows to nurture and protect this child until the day of his/her Coming of Age?"

The parents or guardians of the child say: "We do."

Celebrant: "What name is chosen?"

Parents: "We have chosen"

Celebrant: "May the divine cosmos - from whom we are born and to whom we return when we die - be made manifest in this child, now named May this child healthily grow to excel, and so be a joy to his/her parents/guardians and a providential gift for our race and culture. May he/she come to understand Adolf Hitler as we understand him."

The Celebrant then raises the child up toward the swastika banner when all present give a brief Hitler salute. The Celebrant then returns the child to his/her parents/guardians.

A feast follows after the ceremony.

The Ceremony of Coming of Age

The family and friends of those undergoing the ceremony are gathered together. The Ceremony is conducted when a boy or girl reaches the age of sixteen.

Celebrant: "We are gathered here to celebrate the Coming of Age of This is the time when you who were young become responsible for yourselves, and when you pledge yourselves to live in a National-Socialist way, as is befitting for someone born of noble race.

Do you.....present here swear, on your honour, to uphold the principles of National-Socialism?"

Those young involved answer: "We so swear on our honour."

Celebrant: "Then affirm the Nine Principles of our National-Socialist Faith."

Those young involved then read aloud the Nine Fundamental Principles of National-Socialism:

" 1) In everything that I do or undertake, I shall strive for excellence.

2) I shall do my duty by placing the welfare and well-being of my race and culture before my own self-interest, and seek to preserve and extend my race by marrying among my own kind, and by producing/nurturing healthy children.

3) I shall uphold the noble ideal of honour in my own personal life, and strive to live, and die, in an honourable way.

4) I shall strive to uphold the noble, human, ideals of fairness and courtesy by being fair and courteous toward others, regardless of their race and culture, and strive to treat animals in a humane way.

5) I shall be loyal to those I have sworn loyalty to, if necessary unto death. My word, once given, shall not be broken since to break my word is a dishonourable act.

6) I shall be intolerant of what is harmful and unhealthy to, and what endangers, my race, and what is detrimental to the other creations of the divine.

7) I shall reverence Nature and be respectful toward what reveals or expresses the divine.

8) I shall always strive to be ready, willing and physically fit enough to defend myself and my family - and thus my own personal honour - and always carry a defensive weapon to enable my honour to be saved.

9) I shall seek always to make the world a better, a more noble, place by striving to make others aware of the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty."

All present then face the swastika banner and give a brief Hitler salute. A feast follows after the ceremony.

The Ceremony of Marriage

Celebrant: "Marriage is a joining together of a man and a woman who pledge their loyalty to each other for the mutual benefit of them both. The primary purpose of this joining together of a man and a woman is for them to continue the divine work of the cosmos by producing and nurturing children. Thus shall they who are so joined live on, to the glory of the cosmos.

Do you [he names the man] pledge, on your honour, your loyalty to[he names the woman] for as long as you both shall live?"

The man answers: "I do so pledge."

Celebrant: "Do you[he names the woman] pledge, on your honour, your loyalty to[he names the man] for as long as you both shall live?"

The woman answers: "I do so pledge."

Celebrant: "Therefore let no man or no woman come between these two here who have made this pledge. For that would be a dishonourable act. So saying, and you two so having said, I now declare you joined together in marriage as man and wife."

The man and woman now exchange gifts of rings, if they so desire. A feast follows after the ceremony.

The Celebration of Death

There are two forms of this celebration. The first involves burial, in the ground. The second involves a funeral pyre. The celebration takes places in an area

suitable to whichever form is chosen. In both cases, the body of the deceased is placed in a coffin which is draped with a swastika banner. This banner is removed from the coffin before it is lowered into the ground, or before the pyre is lit, and given by the Celebrant to the next of kin of the deceased, someone nominated by the deceased, or a Comrade of the deceased. All National-Socialists should be buried/cremated with their NS Honour Knife at their side, unless they have in their Will or otherwise handed it on/bequeathed it to someone of their choosing.

Small wooden bowls or goblets should be available for all present to drink a toast to the deceased.

Celebrant: "We are gathered here to celebrate the life of our faithful Comrade and to witness the next stage of their transformation when the cosmos who gave them their birth, reclaims them.

Though dead, here on our planet, their memory lives on, in us, as they themselves live on in another time and space. And, though we do mourn and we shall mourn this passing of theirs, this mourning will be for us only a brief mourning for their life and their death has meaning. So let us now toast their memory (and their glorious deeds)."

All present raise their bowls/goblets and speak the name of the deceased before drinking. If there is a funeral pyre, the banner is removed, the pyre lit, with the wooden goblets/bowls being thrown into the flames. All present then give a brief Hitler salute. If there is a burial, the banner is removed, and the body is lowered into the ground. Before the earth is placed over the coffin, all throw their goblets/bowls onto the coffin which is then covered by earth, and all present give a brief salute.

A feast follows after the celebration.

Ceremony for the Dedication of the NS Honour Knife

Except for ceremonial occasions such as *feasts* (when an SA/SS type dagger can be used) the NS Honour Knife is a hunting/sheath type knife with a natural staghorn covering over the handle and a blade at least 4 inches in length. This should be worn or carried in a leather sheath. The workmanship of the knife, and the steel used for the blade, should be of the highest quality. However, an acceptable and temporary alternative (until the above can be obtained) is a folding lock-knife, with a natural staghorn covering and a blade at least 4 inches in length.

The staghorn symbolizes Nature and her creations; the blade the consciousness, and thus the inventiveness, of our race; and the handle which joins the staghorn to the blade and makes the knife useful, symbolizes the creative intervention of

the cosmos which produced both Nature and ourselves, and which we both depend on to survive.

After the making/purchase of the knife, the National-Socialist should, at dawn on a suitable day, lay it upon a swastika banner placed below a photograph or painting of Adolf Hitler. While standing in front of this and giving the Hitler salute, the National-Socialist says:

"I am here to dedicate this knife and swear upon it, by my honour, and before the cosmos whom I revere, that I will keep to and uphold the Nine Principles of the National-Socialist faith. I shall treasure and guard this knife and let no one take it from me since it is my honour."

The individual then takes hold of the knife, holds it in his outstretched hand, turns toward the direction of the rising sun, and says:

"Thus do I consecrate this knife and myself to the cosmos."

So saying, the National-Socialist reads aloud the Nine Principles [as above - see Ceremony of Coming of Age]. The knife is then dedicated.

Appendix - The Life of Adolf Hitler

[Note: All that we need to know about Adolf Hitler are the most basic facts of his life. What is important is what he achieved, and the divine legacy he left to us. We need only know when he was born, and the most important things that he did to try and create a new Golden Age, a divine society, here on this planet. *Everything else is irrelevant*, and should not concern us. Adolf Hitler was and is National-Socialism. He lives on in National-Socialism, and in we who are National-Socialists. So many lies have been told and written about him by our enemies, that we need to concentrate on his essence, on his spiritual significance, and not allow ourselves to become distracted by trying to refute every lie and every fabrication which our ignoble and profane enemies make.]

Adolf Hitler was born at approximately eighteen minutes past six on the evening of the twentieth day of the fourth month of what was, by the calendar of the period, the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty nine. The place of his birth was the Austrian border town of Braunau, situated by the river Inn.

His family background was modest. Although his father worked as an official for the Austrian government, he - like the boy's mother - was descended from those who had worked on the land. As a youth of thirteen, Adolf's father had left his home to seek to learn a trade in Vienna. At this, he was successful - but

unsatisfied. He aspired to something better, and resolved to become a government official. In this, he was also successful, at the age of twenty-three.

The young Adolf possessed a similar determination - for at any early age he had decided for himself that under no circumstances would he become an Austrian government official. Instead, he wanted to be an artist, and he stood resolutely by his decision, despite the misgivings of his father, who wanted his son to follow him and become an official of the Austrian government. The young Adolf even began to neglect some of his studies at School so that it would be impossible for him to become an employee of the Austrian government - for it had become clear to him, even as a youth, that his loyalties lay with the German people and not with the multi-racial Habsburg Empire. Moreover, School studies bored him; he was restless, eager to be part of a more adventurous world. Even in his young days he was different from his school-fellows; more determined; more intuitive; more aware of life's deeper meaning. Stories of adventure and war filled him with enthusiasm.

So it was that, after the death of his father, and at the age of sixteen, he moved to live by himself in Vienna. He had dreams of being a great artist; but perhaps his greatest love at this time was music. Music - often Wagner - inspired him, and seemed to express his own inner feelings, and his intimations of Destiny. For he felt even then, at so young an age, that life had, or should have, a higher, a noble, purpose. Through art, the young Adolf felt, he could find, and express, this purpose.

But his life in Vienna forced him to face what was, for the majority, the hard reality. He himself had to live in poverty, in vermin-infested tenements. He came to know the sufferings, the hunger, the desperation, of the poor, as he came to understand the real causes of the sufferings, the desperation and the degradation he found around him. As he himself said, it was a hard school, in which he learnt many things. During these years he became determined to act, to do something for his people, for he was often roused to anger by the injustices he found as he was often moved to try and express his hopes and dreams for a better, a more noble, way of life. These years of suffering brought him a deep, abiding understanding of the true purpose of life - for they enabled him to give shape and form to the feelings, the vision, within him. He came to desire, more than anything else, to make his vision real. This vision was of a new world, a new type of society, where people worked together, in harmony and joyfully, for the common good - *and where they strove to continue the upward work of Nature.*

But Adolf Hitler was not an impractical, romantic or mystic dreamer. He *knew* people, as he knew what stood in the way of making such a vision real. He also knew what was necessary to make this vision real. But perhaps most of all, he knew that it could be made real, and was determined to try and make it real. It

was this combination of vision, will, knowledge of people and insight which truly made Adolf Hitler unique. He was self-disciplined, resolute, visionary, intuitive and selfless. And he possessed genuine charisma.

At the time, having left Vienna for Munich, he was considering how he could begin to make his vision real when the First World War began. He enlisted in the Germany Army, volunteered for one of the most dangerous assignments, that of messenger, and showed great courage and devotion to duty, spending almost the whole of the war at the Front Line in the trenches. He was wounded, and was awarded the Iron Cross First Class for bravery.

Toward the end of the War, he - like most Germans who fought at the front - came to realize that many ordinary German citizens had developed a defeatist attitude about the War. Strikes, organized by the Bolsheviks, were common, and, perhaps worst of all, those returning from the front line were often not accorded respect. Minor Bolshevik revolutions broke out throughout Germany toward the end of 1918, and after the Armistice, which marked Germany's defeat, armed insurrection became a way of life in many parts of Germany as the Bolsheviks strove to create a revolution.

The majority of those who had served at the front were appalled by what had happened to and what was happening in Germany. Adolf Hitler was no exception, and it was during this period of turmoil that he decided to become involved in politics. Almost a year after the War had ended, he attended a meeting of a pitifully small patriotic organisation, the German Worker's Party. But Adolf Hitler soon realized what such an organisation, properly led, could achieve - it could be the instrument to rescue Germany from the terror and slavery of Bolshevism, win power and create a new way of life for his people. He felt and believed he could make his noble vision real by leading such an organisation to victory.

So began the struggle for power, which he pursued with indomitable determination and selflessness for over 13 years. Ordinary Germans came to respect and love him, for they knew or felt that he was sincere - that he was working to provide them with a better way of life. The Movement that he led - the NSDAP - embodied their hopes, their aspirations, for a better world, as this Movement came to embody the noble idealism he believed in. A genuine spirit of classless comradeship was developed, where the common interest of the folk came before self interest. Adolf Hitler inspired others - making them aware of the true, noble purpose of life. He gave them back their vision, their dreams, their yearning for a golden age. He raised them up out of the quagmire of selfish materialism and petty concerns by revealing to them the inner meaning of life. He made them joyful, determined, and *noble*. He captured and expressed something beautiful and sublime.

Year after year his popularity grew, with the NSDAP gaining success after success until it could no longer be denied power. Then, on January 30th 44 yf, Adolf Hitler became Chancellor of Germany, enabling him to make his noble vision real. Thus he began to make Germany a joyful, cultured, harmonious, stable country where noble values were once again ideals to be aspired to. Rather than persecuting his enemies, he converted most of them - and those who could not or would not change themselves or understand his vision he allowed to leave Germany. He became a true leader, not a dictator - for the majority of Germans loved and trusted him and gave him authority to transform their lives for the better. Not once in any way did he abuse this trust and authority. He was always modest in his personal life; he was always genuine and spontaneous with others; he was always kind to those around him. But perhaps above all, he was selfless. He truly was a great man who inspired others with his noble ideals. He truly was more gifted, more highly evolved, more genuinely *human*, than others.

In a few short years he had solved the problem of unemployment; created better, more just social conditions; and brought about a noble revolution in people's attitudes. It was as if a new Golden Age had dawned. People came to realize and understand that they could change themselves for the better, and so develop - thus continuing the glorious work of evolution.

But there were some who did not like this, for it threatened what they had achieved, and what they wanted to achieve. They feared this vision of a new age might spread, and so undermine their influence, their power, and their own dark dreams. These were the ones who had created, fostered and used the twin powers of Marxism and International Finance to control and subvert nations. These were the ones who had a vested interest in maintaining in others only lowly material goals and desires. So they used the twin doctrines of Marxism and International Finance - both of which are different forms of gross materialism - in their quest to dominate, and bring about the type of world that *they* desired. This was a world full of materialism; replete with egotistical individuals fulfilling selfish, petty, animal desires. This was an ignoble world in disharmony, where the glorious diversity of Nature - produced over thousands of millennia - was gradually undermined and destroyed by reducing everything and everyone down to the lowest common level. It was a world ruled by abstract dogma which sought to control and disrupt Nature. This was the world over which this group of people wanted to rule - for such a world, with such selfish, slavish individuals lost to nobility, would provide them with wealth, luxuries, and power. These people saw this rule as a god-given right, their messianic destiny, as they saw all other peoples as merely means to be used so that this destiny could be achieved, whatever the cost. Adolf Hitler, and his followers, were the greatest threat this group of people had ever faced.

For Adolf Hitler sought to free his people from this twin slavery - this gross materialism. He represented everything this messianic group detested and feared. So this group sought to discredit him, his followers, and the beliefs behind his Movement, as they sought to physically destroy this Movement from its very beginnings. At first, and in Germany, they failed - they could not prevent Adolf Hitler achieving power as they could not prevent him from transforming Germany into a noble society. But they were relentless in their opposition, using all their power, all their influence to spread lies about National-Socialist Germany.

Covertly and overtly they agitated for a war to destroy what Adolf Hitler had achieved, and such was their cunning and mendacity that they succeeded, rallying all those countries influenced or controlled by them or their nefarious doctrines, to fight on their behalf. Such were their nefarious lies that they persuaded these countries to fight a savage, unconditional war to destroy National-Socialist Germany, Adolf Hitler and his followers. So began the savage destruction of Germany and its people - for the messianic cabal wanted and needed a dark revenge.

This cabal wanted to ensure that what Adolf Hitler had achieved would be forgotten. They wanted to ensure that his noble vision would never be a threat to them again. So they created the shameless, ignoble, lie of 'the holocaust' to enslave the minds of those they wanted to rule over, hoping thereby to discredit for all time the noble idealism of National-Socialism. So did they fabricate lies about Adolf Hitler and his life, as they used all their power and influence to make these lies known in an attempt to destroy his numinous significance and the inner meaning of National-Socialism.

But they have failed. For the inner meaning of National-Socialism lives on. The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is increasingly understood.

The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is his noble vision - he has made us aware of what is possible. He has made us aware that we can evolve further; we can create and live in a noble society dedicated to high, cultured ideals. We can make real the beauty, the numinosity that some classical music tries to capture and express. We can express in our own lives the greatest beauty and the greatest joy, as we can aspire to greatness. He has made us aware that we can work in harmony with Nature - we can celebrate and uphold and extend the glorious diversity which Nature has produced, and which is evident in race and individual character, as we can extend this still further in a noble constructive way. He has made us aware that we can live in a way which expresses our true humanity - accepting our difference and diversity as a species and using that as a basis to evolve still further.

This noble vision raises us up from the pettiness of egotism; it raises us up out of the squalor and dishonour of materialism. It and it alone enables us to fulfil our potential as human beings.

Adolf Hitler has given us a unique legacy. He has shown us that we can, by the power of our wills, transform ourselves and those around us in a positive, noble way. We can undertake and complete an inner transformation. He has shown us the goal, as he has shown us that this goal can be achieved. He has shown us that our life, as individuals, does after all have a glorious purpose.

Footnotes

1. See, for example, *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*; and *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*.
2. See, for example, 'The Mission of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
3. See *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*.
4. See 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in this present work.
5. Regarding how National-Socialists view these other races, see 'The Truth About National-Socialism and Race Hatred' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*.
6. See 'Ceremony for the Dedication of the NS Honour Knife' in Chapter VI.

The Numinosity of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Preface

The following collection of essays are concerned with the *numinosity* of National-Socialism. The adjective 'numinous' has several shades of meaning - 'spiritual'; fine or 'beautiful' (in the sense of 'divinely inspired or divinely representative'); 'awe-inspiring'; a revealing (or 'presencing') of what is sacred or divine. All these are applicable to National-Socialism, and to the founder of National-Socialism, Adolf Hitler.

The essays reveal and explain the inner, spiritual, meaning and significance of National-Socialism. This inner meaning has always been understood by the true disciples of Adolf Hitler, although for many decades - following the destruction of the first National-Socialist State in 56 yf and the death of the Chief himself - it was almost obscured by the deluge of vitriolic and lying propaganda which the enemies of National-Socialism have continued to pour forth. These enemies have - for their own ends - tried so hard to conceal this inner meaning. But they have failed. Now, more and more people are discovering, learning or being taught the truth. There is a new, numinous Movement arising throughout the world which, with every passing year, grows stronger and which no laws, no government, no persecution, and no terror, can destroy. The world-wide influence, power, and wealth, which the enemies of National-Socialism now have - which they use to spread their lying propaganda to try and suppress or outlaw National-Socialism - are all of no use. For these things cannot destroy the *numen* of National-Socialism itself - they cannot destroy how Adolf Hitler is regarded, and remembered, by those who *know*.

These enemies will have their day, as they have had their fleeting moment of gloating triumph with the death of the Chief. But that immolation was necessary for his spirit to live on; and his spirit is truly immortal. Because of this, one day soon his followers will triumph again.

I: The Spiritual Significance of Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler was born at approximately eighteen minutes past six on the evening of the twentieth day of the fourth month of what was, by the calender of the period, the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty nine. The place of his birth was the Austrian border town of Braunau, situated by the river Inn.

His family background was modest. Although his father worked as an official for the Austrian government, he - like the boy's mother - was descended from those who had worked on the land. As a youth of thirteen, Adolf's father had left his home to seek to learn a trade in Vienna. At this, he was successful - but

unsatisfied. He aspired to something better, and resolved to become a government official. In this, he was also successful, at the age of twenty-three.

The young Adolf possessed a similar determination - for at any early age he had decided for himself that under no circumstances would he become an Austrian government official. Instead, he wanted to be an artist, and he stood resolutely by his decision, despite the misgivings of his father, who wanted his son to follow him and become an official of the Austrian government. The young Adolf even began to neglect some of his studies at School so that it would be impossible for him to become an employee of the Austrian government - for it had become clear to him, even as a youth, that his loyalties lay with the German people and not with the multi-racial Habsburg Empire. Moreover, School studies bored him; he was restless, eager to be part of a more adventurous world. Even in his young days he was different from his school-fellows; more determined; more intuitive; more aware of life's deeper meaning. Stories of adventure and war filled him with enthusiasm.

So it was that, after the death of his father, and at the age of sixteen, he moved to live by himself in Vienna. He had dreams of being a great artist; but perhaps his greatest love at this time was music. Music - often Wagner - inspired him, and seemed to express his own inner feelings, and his intimations of Destiny. For he felt even then, at so young an age, that life had, or should have, a higher, a noble, purpose. Through art, the young Adolf felt, he could find, and express, this purpose.

But his life in Vienna forced him to face what was, for the majority, the hard reality. He himself had to live in poverty, in vermin-infested tenements. He came to know the sufferings, the hunger, the desperation, of the poor, as he came to understand the real causes of the sufferings, the desperation and the degradation he found around him. As he himself said, it was a hard school, in which he learnt many things. During these years he became determined to act, to do something for his people, for he was often roused to anger by the injustices he found as he was often moved to try and express his hopes and dreams for a better, a more noble, way of life. These years of suffering brought him a deep, abiding understanding of the true purpose of life - for they enabled him to give shape and form to the feelings, the vision, within him. He came to desire, more than anything else, to make his vision real. This vision was of a new world, a new type of society, where people worked together, in harmony and joyfully, for the common good - *and where they strove to continue the upward work of Nature.*

But Adolf Hitler was not an impractical, romantic or mystic dreamer. He *knew* people, as he knew what stood in the way of making such a vision real. He also knew what was necessary to make this vision real. But perhaps most of all, he knew that it could be made real, and was determined to try and make it real. It

was this combination of vision, will, knowledge of people and insight which truly made Adolf Hitler unique. He was self-disciplined, resolute, visionary, intuitive and selfless. And he possessed genuine charisma.

At the time, having left Vienna for Munich, he was considering how he could begin to make his vision real when the First World War began. He enlisted in the Germany Army, volunteered for one of the most dangerous assignments, that of messenger, and showed great courage and devotion to duty, spending almost the whole of the war at the Front Line in the trenches. He was wounded, and was awarded the Iron Cross First Class for bravery.

Toward the end of the War, he - like most Germans who fought at the front - came to realize that many ordinary German citizens had developed a defeatist attitude about the War. Strikes, organized by the Bolsheviks, were common, and, perhaps worst of all, those returning from the front line were often not accorded respect. Minor Bolshevik revolutions broke out throughout Germany toward the end of 1918, and after the Armistice, which marked Germany's defeat, armed insurrection became a way of life in many parts of Germany as the Bolsheviks strove to create a revolution.

The majority of those who had served at the front were appalled by what had happened to and what was happening in Germany. Adolf Hitler was no exception, and it was during this period of turmoil that he decided to become involved in politics. Almost a year after the War had ended, he attended a meeting of a pitifully small patriotic organisation, the German Worker's Party. But Adolf Hitler soon realized what such an organisation, properly led, could achieve - it could be the instrument to rescue Germany from the terror and slavery of Bolshevism, win power and create a new way of life for his people. He felt and believed he could make his noble vision real by leading such an organisation to victory.

So began the struggle for power, which he pursued with indomitable determination and selflessness for over 13 years. Ordinary Germans came to respect and love him, for they knew or felt that he was sincere - that he was working to provide them with a better way of life. The Movement that he led - the NSDAP - embodied their hopes, their aspirations, for a better world, as this Movement came to embody the noble idealism he believed in. A genuine spirit of classless comradeship was developed, where the common interest of the folk came before self interest. Adolf Hitler inspired others - making them aware of the true, noble purpose of life. He gave them back their vision, their dreams, their yearning for a golden age. He raised them up out of the quagmire of selfish materialism and petty concerns by revealing to them the inner meaning of life. He made them joyful, determined, and *noble*. He captured and expressed something beautiful and sublime.

Year after year his popularity grew, with the NSDAP gaining success after success until it could no longer be denied power. Then, on January 30th 44 yf, Adolf Hitler became Chancellor of Germany, enabling him to make his noble vision real. Thus he began to make Germany a joyful, cultured, harmonious, stable country where noble values were once again ideals to be aspired to. Rather than persecuting his enemies, he converted most of them - and those who could not or would not change themselves or understand his vision he allowed to leave Germany. He became a true leader, not a dictator - for the majority of Germans loved and trusted him and gave him authority to transform their lives for the better. Not once in any way did he abuse this trust and authority. He was always modest in his personal life; he was always genuine and spontaneous with others; he was always kind to those around him. But perhaps above all, he was selfless. He truly was a great man who inspired others with his noble ideals. He truly was more gifted, more highly evolved, more genuinely *human*, than others.

In a few short years he had solved the problem of unemployment; created better, more just social conditions; and brought about a noble revolution in people's attitudes. It was as if a new Golden Age had dawned. People came to realize and understand that they could change themselves for the better, and so develop - thus continuing the glorious work of evolution.

But there were some who did not like this, for it threatened what they had achieved, and what they wanted to achieve. They feared this vision of a new age might spread, and so undermine their influence, their power, and their own dark dreams. These were the ones who had created, fostered and used the twin powers of Marxism and International Finance to control and subvert nations. These were the ones who had a vested interest in maintaining in others only lowly material goals and desires. So they used the twin doctrines of Marxism and International Finance - both of which are different forms of gross materialism - in their quest to dominate, and bring about the type of world that *they* desired. This was a world full of materialism; replete with egotistical individuals fulfilling selfish, petty, animal desires. This was an ignoble world in disharmony, where the glorious diversity of Nature - produced over thousands of millennia - was gradually undermined and destroyed by reducing everything and everyone down to the lowest common level. It was a world ruled by abstract dogma which sought to control and disrupt Nature. This was the world over which this group of people wanted to rule - for such a world, with such selfish, slavish individuals lost to nobility, would provide them with wealth, luxuries, and power. These people saw this rule as a god-given right, their messianic destiny, as they saw all other peoples as merely means to be used so that this

destiny could be achieved, whatever the cost. Adolf Hitler, and his followers, were the greatest threat this group of people had ever faced.

For Adolf Hitler sought to free his people from this twin slavery - this gross materialism. He represented everything this messianic group detested and feared. So this group sought to discredit him, his followers, and the beliefs behind his Movement, as they sought to physically destroy this Movement from its very beginnings. At first, and in Germany, they failed - they could not prevent Adolf Hitler achieving power as they could not prevent him from transforming Germany into a noble society. But they were relentless in their opposition, using all their power, all their influence to spread lies about National-Socialist Germany.

Covertly and overtly they agitated for a war to destroy what Adolf Hitler had achieved, and such was their cunning and mendacity that they succeeded, rallying all those countries influenced or controlled by them or their nefarious doctrines, to fight on their behalf. Such were their nefarious lies that they persuaded these countries to fight a savage, unconditional war to destroy National-Socialist Germany, Adolf Hitler and his followers. So began the savage destruction of Germany and its people - for the messianic cabal wanted and needed a dark revenge.

This cabal wanted to ensure that what Adolf Hitler had achieved would be forgotten. They wanted to ensure that his noble vision would never be a threat to them again. So they created the shameless, ignoble, lie of 'the holocaust' to enslave the minds of those they wanted to rule over, hoping thereby to discredit for all time the noble idealism of National-Socialism. So did they fabricate lies about Adolf Hitler and his life, as they used all their power and influence to make these lies known in an attempt to destroy his numinous significance and the inner meaning of National-Socialism.

But they have failed. For the inner meaning of National-Socialism lives on. The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is increasingly understood.

The spiritual significance of Adolf Hitler is his noble vision - he has made us aware of what is possible. He has made us aware that we can evolve further; we can create and live in a noble society dedicated to high, cultured ideals. We can make real the beauty, the numinosity that some classical music tries to capture and express. We can express in our own lives the greatest beauty and the greatest joy, as we can aspire to greatness. He has made us aware that we can work in harmony with Nature - we can celebrate and uphold and extend the glorious diversity which Nature has produced, and which is evident in race and individual character, as we can extend this still further in a noble constructive way. He has made us aware that we can live in a way which expresses our true

humanity - accepting our difference and diversity as a species and using that as a basis to evolve still further.

This noble vision raises us up from the pettiness of egotism; it raises us up out of the squalor and dishonour of materialism. It and it alone enables us to fulfil our potential as human beings.

Adolf Hitler has given us a unique legacy. He has shown us that we can, by the power of our wills, transform ourselves and those around us in a positive, noble way. We can undertake and complete an inner transformation. He has shown us the goal, as he has shown us that this goal can be achieved. He has shown us that our life, as individuals, does after all have a glorious purpose.

II: The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism

National-Socialism can be simply defined: it is a conscious, unique, expression of the evolutionary imperative. That is, it seeks to naturally improve, and evolve to a higher level, that which now exists because of the natural workings of Nature. This 'seeking to naturally improve' means the practical application of the conscious understanding - or *wisdom* - that has been acquired over millennia, and which the principles and ideals of National-Socialism express.

What now exists because of the natural workings of Nature, and which the philosophy of National-Socialism deals with, is *race*, and individual, noble, *character*. National-Socialism is a unique, or *revolutionary*, expression of this imperative, because of its answer to that most fundamental of questions: "Does the existence of an individual have meaning; and, if so, what is it?" Before National-Socialism, the answer to this question was one of the following. (a) There is no meaning, except for the pursuit of pleasure and/or 'happiness' in this life; (b) the meaning lies in obtaining some kind of 'after-life' in some kind of 'heaven/nirvana'. The first answer is materialistic, and is the answer supplied by various other 'philosophies' including nihilism, Marxism/communism, capitalism and so on. The second answer is the conventional religious one, offered by major religions, including Christianity. These two answers are both *anti-evolutionary* in the sense that the practical application of their principles leads to the undermining and destruction of what the natural workings of Nature have produced - that is, they undermine and destroy, race, and individual, noble, character.

Of course, some of the philosophical systems which give these two answers often deny that there is any such thing as 'the natural workings of Nature'. That is, they deny or tend to deny that there is such a thing as an innate creative force which operates in the physical world, and which causes and controls living organisms in certain ways. This creative force is generally called 'Nature', and

the 'evolution of species' is a term used to describe one of the ways in which Nature works.

National-Socialism, however, accepts as a fundamental principle that this creative force exists. It further accepts that the evolution of species is one of the most significant ways in which Nature works. This evolution is and has been, toward *diversity* and *difference*. Insofar as we ourselves are concerned, Nature has made us a unique *species*. Within this species, there are various *races*, which are distinct from each other. Even these races have evolved in different ways and at different times so that there are many distinct *sub-races*. Thus, Nature has produced, over thousands of millennia, distinct and different races, and within those races produced individuals, of differing character. ***Fundamentally, National-Socialism is an acceptance and celebration of the difference and diversity that Nature has produced, and it wants to nurture that diversity and difference and so keep alive, and keep evolving, those things which make us unique and 'human'.***

The principles and ideals of National-Socialism are thus applicable to *all* races, to any ethnic group, even though today National-Socialism is primarily confined to the Aryan race. All races have a destiny, because all races can evolve - they all have the potential to develop further. But to do this, they must keep or strive to keep those things which make them unique: their racial identity, and their racial *character*, as evident in the individuals composing that race. National-Socialism fundamentally accepts that for us, as a species, to move forward, to evolve, we must keep our separate, unique, identities, and use that as the foundation to *consciously* evolve still further. Indeed, National-Socialism accepts that only by doing this *can* we evolve. To evolve from this foundation of uniqueness, the principles and ideals behind National-Socialism have to be implemented - that is, the philosophy of National-Socialism has to be applied in a practical way.

The most fundamental principle of National-Socialism is *racial idealism*, or the quest for excellence and nobility. Indeed, racial idealism is the revolutionary answer which National-Socialism gives to the most fundamental question mentioned above. The answer of National-Socialism is that we all have - by being part of Nature - certain *duties* and *responsibilities*. Our foremost duty is to our own race, and its culture - to help maintain its uniqueness, and to strive to extend this uniqueness by aiding it to evolve and prosper. In doing this, we ourselves are striving for excellence and thus fulfilling the purpose of our lives, as individuals.

However, in this, National-Socialism has been mis-understood for decades. National-Socialism does *not* maintain that one race has a right, or duty, to interfere with, exploit, control, destroy, or enslave, any other race in order for the well-being and evolution of that one race to be achieved. Such things *may*

have occurred in the distant past, as a natural consequence of evolution, but they were unconscious, the result of forces acting upon and controlling groups and races. National-Socialism is a *conscious* expression of evolution: it is *us as a species participating in and aiding evolution in a positive way* because we understand what is necessary for this to be achieved, having reached the level of evolution where this is possible. That is, National-Socialism is an evolution in our understanding itself - a practical means to enable such a higher evolution. In a very important sense, the final aim is for the principles and ideals of National-Socialism to be applied to all the other races on this planet - that is, for all races to implement these principles and ideals by creating ethnic States or nations dedicated to the well-being of a particular race. These States or nations would then co-operate for their mutual benefit, and advancement. This would require those races to be led and guided by individuals who were motivated by idealism and who were prepared to place the interests of their own race, their own people, before their own self-interest. Fundamentally, National-Socialism sees the ideal of free, independent, ethnic States or nations - dedicated to the welfare of a particular race and led by noble individuals of that race - as the only means whereby evolution can be continued. For this to occur, each race would have to become aware of its uniqueness, its own identity - as political and social movements would have to be formed, led by noble individuals, which sought to create a homeland or nation for that race. In other words, the notion of racial idealism, and racial evolution - of ethnic nations - has to revolutionize the world.

The enemies of National-Socialism are not other races - but those things, systems, dogmas, ideas or people, who oppose the creation and development of separate, independent ethnic nations dedicated to the welfare of a particular race. Such things, and such people, are opposing further evolution itself. What is important is not whether one race or another is superior to another in some or many things - but rather the desire and willingness to preserve *and further develop* that uniqueness which exists within our own species, and which is expressed in *race* and individual, noble, *character*. ***National-Socialism does not mean racial superiority or trying to destroy other races: rather, it means racial uniqueness and racial development***, the acceptance of difference. National-Socialism desires to give each race a chance to keep and extend its own uniqueness, and to develop according to its abilities.

In essence, National-Socialism is a working in harmony with Nature to produce further evolutionary change which benefits and aids, the rich diversity and difference of life which already exists. National-Socialism seeks to preserve and extend race, and individual character, by creating conditions which make this possible. To achieve this, the principles and ideals of National-Socialism have to be used to create a particular type of society - a National-Socialist one. This itself requires a National-Socialist revolution, since all present societies are

dedicated to or based upon doctrines which, being anti-evolutionary and against Nature, are opposed to racial uniqueness, and noble individual character.

III: The Harmony of National-Socialism

The primary aim of a National-Socialist revolution is to create a new type of society and thus foster a new type of individual. This new individual is someone who belongs; someone who is aware of their place in the scheme of things; someone with an awareness of their duties and responsibilities. Someone aware of their heritage and their potential to add to that heritage. In brief, someone who is part of a growing folk-community. This new National-Socialist society is based upon the noble ideals of National-Socialism, of which working in harmony with Nature is one. This implies a striving to achieve a balance - maintaining what is valuable and positive, and aiming to go beyond these, to extend or cultivate them still further but without undermining or destroying heritage.

All present societies create or encourage a particular type of individual - one characterized by a lack of insight into and understanding of, Nature and that balance which is necessary to achieve a genuine harmony. All modern societies encourage or aid the dis-orientation of the individual, for there is generally no sense of real belonging. Individuals do not belong, as a mature tree belongs, in a particular landscape; they have little or no awareness of the natural, slow, rhythm of life, of the quietude of Nature. They are not rooted in a particular soil, or place; they have become displaced from their origins, and exist without continuity. All that there is, is artificial - not the result of a slow, maturing; but the result of artificial, abstract, ideas. 'Community' now no longer means being born in a particular place, surrounded by kinfolk, where Nature is personally experienced in all its rhythms and moods; it no longer means knowing, from experience, the harmony and quietude of that place, and its ancestral history; it no longer means *feeling* these things. The modern world has become materialistic; complex; comfortable; with huge sprawling cities and towns which are too large and which are not organically part of their surroundings - they have been imposed, constructed, for a purpose unconnected with living life in a natural, balanced way. Instead, these places of work or residence have grown or been constructed because of abstract ideas - primarily economic, that is, material. Unchecked growth, in the name of personal happiness, personal security, and personal wealth, has destroyed the natural balance. 'Community' now means just a certain area in one of these sprawling cities or towns - or even a despoiled rural area. A certain 'community' now means whoever resides or works in that area: a collection of displaced individuals, who partake in and fuel what has become the noisy manic pace of modern life in such areas.

Modern life is largely noisy and manic because it is artificial - creating its own patterns and rhythms unconnected with Nature. Technology - electric lighting, vehicles, 'music' reproduction systems and so on - has made this modern living possible. But growth has been unchecked, with no attempt made to keep a balance, as a result of which rootless, displaced, dis-orientated individuals have been and are being produced. These individuals have little or no experience or understanding of those slow, natural rhythms, and that quietude, from which personal connectiveness, insight and harmony, grow. There is instead an increasing passivity, a lack of a genuine experiencing. For instance, modern technology has made travel largely passive - a person is conveyed, by some machine or other, and thus is not really part of the landscape they are passing through. There is little or no physical effort involved, and thus no real interaction with the environment - no awareness of what is natural, such as the weather, the small changes of landscape. What has become important is the destination - not the journey. The person is largely 'cocooned' from the natural world, and the speed of travel completely destroys the natural rhythm of interaction which occurs by walking, or travelling by horse.

Of course, many people today are aware or are becoming aware of what has happened - of how disastrous it is to continue with unchecked growth, unchecked use of technology, unchecked personal lust for pleasure and wealth. They are aware that a material, consumer driven society - fuelled by personal irresponsibility - destroys quality of life. But the solution they propose for these problems is abstract - based on the idea that people will be happier, and live better, if a better environment can be created and maintained. Because of this, this solution is really no solution at all.

What they have ignored is the real problem which gave rise to these material, technological problems in the first place. This is a loss or neglect of a *sense of belonging* - the loss of folk identity, of real community. A real, that is, natural, folk or community, grows naturally in accord with the natural rhythms of Nature; it is also rooted in a specific place; it *belongs*. It has a past, a history, a culture, a separate identity. In such a folk there is a natural harmony, a natural balance - a natural pattern of change. There is also a love of that history, that culture, and the specific, unique, place where the community is rooted or where it settles. There is, fundamentally, an instinctive awareness of separate identity - of kindred blood, of *race*, and racial culture. This love of a specific region, of ancestral lands, of motherland/fatherland, and this instinctive awareness of separate identity, gave individuals a real sense of belonging - and often bred a sense of responsibility and duty: individuals were prepared to sacrifice their own lives to maintain that identity; to defend their kinfolk, and that special place which they loved and had probably known all their lives. Thus did they fight, and often die, to preserve their own 'blood and soil'.

Unchecked industrialization, abstract ideas like communism, unchecked technological development, and many other things, all brought about a decline in or loss of this sense of belonging among the peoples of what has become known as 'the West'. All these things brought about the modern way of living and modern cities and towns. These all undermined and helped destroy natural balance. *Blood and Soil* became replaced by *Money and Pleasure*. Harmony and balance was lost, and rootless, dis-orientated individuals produced.

To return to a real harmony, a real balance - a better, more fulfilling, more wholesome way of life - there has to be a return to Blood and Soil; there has to be a real sense of belonging. This means an awareness of race, of heritage. It means the creation and maintenance of *folk-communities* in natural environments suffused with the numinosity of Nature. National-Socialism aims to make this awareness conscious, as it aims to create such communities, and restore that balance with Nature which is essential to healthy living. However, this does not mean trying to create some romantic vision of a rural past where no change ever occurs or is allowed. Neither does it mean rejecting modern technology and industrialism. Rather, it means creating a society where there is a balance between the two: where such things as technology are used wisely *in the service of the folk or community* and without destroying or upsetting the balance of Nature. It means keeping a balance between what is natural - Blood and Soil - and what is evolutionary. In practice, this means aiming to create beautiful, natural, environments; preserving the beauty and numinosity of Nature, as well as harnessing and controlling growth and technology. A healthy folk requires a healthy environment in which to live; a large proportion of that folk should live in close proximity to the landscape, to the soil, in areas which are loved for their outstanding beauty or heritage. But there also needs to be some change, some growth, and thus some urban living. What allows the balance between the two is the ideal of harmony - of what is new conforming to aesthetic ideals of beauty and nobility; of their being a human scale to things once again. Thus, for instance, such urban environments would be planned to be harmonious, on a human scale, and beautiful - pleasing places to live and work.

In practice this means preserving, nurturing and then extending, those things which Nature has produced over aeonic spans of time. In relation to society, this means aiming to produce a balanced, beautiful, harmonious environment in which to live, and in which Nature thrives naturally; it means a return to husbandry of the soil (involving sound ecological and organic practices); and it means aiding the production of sound, healthy, well-balanced individuals of character aware of their duties and responsibilities. One of the primary duties of a National-Socialist is to preserve and extend their race - to keep it pure, thus preserving what Nature has laboured over aeons to create.

National-Socialism expresses that awareness - that wisdom - which alone enables individuals to live healthy, positive, harmonious and thus well-balanced lives. Part of this awareness is a *sense of belonging* - an awareness of being part of something which is much greater, and more powerful, than oneself. It is an understanding of being a link, a connection, between the past, and the exciting possibilities of the future - of how important each individual is *or can be* in contributing to evolution. Further, evolution is necessary. There must be some change, some new challenges - but these must be based on sound foundations; there must be a base for growth, for change. National-Socialism is unique in recognizing this balance between past and future, and in showing how it can be attained.

National-Socialism expresses real wisdom when it affirms that only by nurturing and preserving what gave rise to the excellence of the present can that unfolding which is evolution occur. What is excellent about the present is the possibility that we as individuals possess to evolve still further; what gave rise to this possibility - to our uniqueness, as individuals - is Blood and Soil, race and fatherland. To evolve further, to continue the glorious work of Nature, we must nurture and preserve our unique Blood and Soil.

The way forward lies in creating an ethnic homeland, and within that homeland a National-Socialist society dedicated to nurturing and preserving folk-communities, that is, dedicated to the ideals of Blood and Soil. This society also, however, would seek to continue the upward work of Nature by following or pursuing evolutionary goals designed to create new individuals and new ways of living, provided these did not undermine and destroy the foundation or base upon which those goals depend - Blood and Soil. That is, such goals have to maintain the balance, the harmony which is essential. One such balanced goal is the striving to create a Galactic Empire.

IV: The Galactic Empire and the Triumph of National-Socialism

The Ideal of a Galactic Empire:

A Galactic Empire - formed by the conquest of that final frontier which is Outer Space - is the destiny of our human species. This ideal and this ideal alone is great enough and noble enough for our noble, heroic races - everything else is petty, materialistic or decadent: an insult to not only what we are, as creative noble races, but also an insult to what *we can become by pursuing an idealistic noble goal*. The goal of a Galactic Empire is the supreme challenge which, by its very difficulty, can inspire our races to great and noble achievements. A Galactic Empire means the exploration, conquest and colonization of our own

solar system, and other star-systems and planets, by our noble, heroic and warrior races.

Of course, this goal is at present only a dream. The present social and political conditions which exist on this planet as well as the present alien tyranny most people are forced to live under, make this dream seem unrealistic. But what it is vital to understand and remember, is that we need great and noble dreams - a great vision or visions - to inspire us, to motivate us to act. With them, we can aspire to and often achieve greatness; without them, we are just ordinary. Through a noble vision, we can extend ourselves - we can evolve to a higher level; without a noble vision, we merely exist, and waste the potential which is within us. A truly great and noble vision is *numinous* - it has the power to inspire and so to make real what seems impossible. If we do not accept this challenge of creating a Galactic Empire, then we will be forsaking that unique Destiny which is ours and ours alone - we will be condemning our species to an ignoble future.

Today, there are some who claim that inter-stellar Space Travel will never be feasible because certain scientific 'theories' affirm that, for instance, it is impossible to travel faster than or even approach the velocity of light. However, these barriers are only there to be overcome - given the right incentives to overcome them - and no scientific theory, however highly regarded or however verified by past or current experimental data, is immune to new discoveries.

Given the right incentives, and the right social and political conditions, it would be possible to begin the process which would result - over the course of many centuries - in the creation of a Galactic Empire.

The first stage might be to create, here on our own planet, a free, independent, National-Socialist homeland, and in that homeland a society dedicated to the social well-being and advancement of its people. Such a society would seek to inspire its people with a sense of duty as it would seek to foster those qualities which are fundamental to civilization itself - that is, *honour* and *racial idealism*. Such a society, by definition, would be a National-Socialist one, since only National-Socialism truly represents the noble idealism which is the essence of civilization, little though this is understood by the majority today, so brainwashed they are and have been by the lies of the enemies of National-Socialism. Furthermore, a National-Socialist society would encourage the right type of individual - persons of noble, heroic character, imbued with a genuine warrior *ethos* or spirit: a desire to explore, to conquer, to overcome, to fight, to honourably go where no human has gone before...

The second stage - following the creation of a National-Socialist society whose own security was assured - would be for that society to encourage research into, and the practical exploration of, Outer Space, accepting as that society would the principle that the results which would arise from this research, exploration and colonization, would justify the means (financial and otherwise) which would be required. In the beginning, the greatest benefit of such research, exploration and colonization, would be the noble cohesive effect the pursuit of such an ideal would have upon the people of the society - it would give them a sense of their Destiny, and encourage the production of idealistic men and women dedicated to upholding the warrior *ethos*. What must be realized is that *only a National-Socialist society is capable of fulfilling the dream of Space Exploration, inter-stellar Space Travel, and the colonization of other worlds.*

The first practical phase would involve constructing manned Space-stations orbiting the Earth; the second would be manned missions to the Moon, and Mars, and the establishment of permanent colonies. The third phase would be voyages of discovery to the other planets of our solar system. The fourth phase would be the building of such self-sufficient manned ships as would be necessary to undertake the long journeys to the nearest stars. All this would take many decades - and during this time, scientific research would be conducted with a view to discovering an effective means to travel the vast distances between the stars: that is, with a view to building Space-ships which can travel faster than the velocity of light, or with creating some other means of transporting people across inter-stellar space, enabling them to travel to, explore and colonize other planets surrounding other stars.

The Future National-Socialist Society:

All the above seems idealistic - and it is. Fundamentally, *National-Socialism is the noble pursuit of idealism by honourable means*; it is a conscious expression of the wisdom gained from thousands of years of civilization. National-Socialism is a practical means to create and maintain a civilized way of living - and this way of living encourages and develops individuals of noble character. A National-Socialist society or folk-community possesses a noble ideal to which its members can aspire - and this ideal aids the creation of better, more evolved, individuals. Essentially, the aim of a National-Socialist society is to raise its members to a higher level - to create a new way of living and a new type of person, thus fulfilling the promise of evolution, and continuing that marvelous work of Nature which is manifest in race and culture. The wisdom of National-Socialism is enshrined in its belief that in order to create a higher race, and thus a higher civilization, it is necessary to work in harmony with Nature, and not against her. A higher race, and civilization, can be created simply and naturally by the pursuit of the ideal of a Galactic Empire. The overcoming of this challenge would create the conditions necessary for a higher race to evolve and

flourish. There would be no need for such artificial things as 'genetic engineering' in order to produce a new race.

To establish a National-Socialist society, a National-Socialist homeland has to be created - and, once created, it needs to be made secure against its external and internal enemies. Such a society will enable a return to warrior values, and a warrior system of justice - and natural justice and folk-decrees will replace the modern abstract 'law' which has been imposed upon warrior peoples. Furthermore, once established, a National-Socialist society would conduct itself - in its relations with other peoples - honourably.

In its relations and trade with other nations and peoples, this society would act in a noble and civilized way - since anything else would be against the spirit or *ethos* of National-Socialism itself.

Such a society - or *Reich* (so named in honour of the people who created the first National-Socialist nation) - would not, for instance, concern itself with military or colonial adventures beyond its own borders. That is, it would not seek military conquests, for whatever reason - be such to acquire 'living space', raw materials or whatever. Given the science and technology the present civilization has created, given civilized trading relations with other nations, and given the ultimate challenge of creating a Galactic Empire (with its obvious colonization), such things are no longer necessary, and indeed would be counter-productive.

The essence of the ideal of a Galactic Empire is that it is the type of conquest, adventure and expansion appropriate to the coming age. The age of Earthly Empires, created and maintained by force of arms - the age of seeking living space and adventures in other countries - is gone because it is now unnecessary. To evolve, we have to move forward to a higher, different *and more difficult* type of conquest and expansion: one that requires the emergence of a new type of individual, a whole new race and a whole new way or ways of living, and which makes use of the science, technology and understanding which our Thorian civilization has given us. This new type of conquest and exploration, these new ways of living, require more heroism, not less; they require greater courage; they require a new breed of warriors and new breed of colonists; they require inventiveness and great new discoveries.

This is not to say that such a future National-Socialist society - dedicated to creating a Galactic Empire - would neglect its own security on Earth. It would be more than capable and more than willing to defend itself against any threat, as it would most certainly be prepared to be, if necessary, ruthless in the defense of its freedom and its people if it was attacked.

What needs to be understood and remembered is that such a National-Socialist society - provided it adhered to noble National-Socialist ideals and acted in a civilized way toward others - would assuredly over time become the dominant, most civilized, society on this planet. Other nations would actively seek to trade with it, as the best people in the world would be drawn toward it and its noble idealism, and thus come to aid it and its vision of a Galactic Empire.

The Triumph of National-Socialism:

To create a future National-Socialist society National-Socialism must triumph somewhere on this planet. This can occur in one of three ways. (1) By the political or military triumph of a National-Socialist movement or group in an existing nation-State or country where a particular racial group (such as Aryans) are in a majority. (2) By the emergence of a National-Socialist community and the breakdown of the present world-wide anti-Aryan, Zionist System. (3) By the gradual process of National-Socialists upholding the spirituality and noble idealism of National-Socialism, spreading the ideal of an ethnic homeland and converting others to the Cause - thus creating over time a world-wide movement which seeks to establish its own homeland and implement National-Socialism.

All these ways involve an understanding of what National-Socialism is - its noble idealism; its wisdom; its civilising mission revealed by Adolf Hitler. They all involve National-Socialists acting and living in a National-Socialist way, as they all involve those National-Socialists inspiring other Aryans with a noble vision, so enabling those so inspired to strive to make that vision real. In so inspiring others, the ideal of an Aryan Galactic Empire is of vital importance.

Provided National-Socialists keep the faith and provided such things as the above are done, a National-Socialist homeland and a National-Socialist society will be created, some time in the future. This will be, because it is fated - because it is our Destiny. Whether this glorious future is near or distant is entirely up to us, for such a homeland and such a society can be created in our own lifetime if we have the dedication necessary to create it.

As Adolf Hitler once wrote: *"Every defeat may be made the foundation of a future victory. Every lost war may be the cause of a later resurgence. Every visitation of distress can give a new impetus to human energy. And, out of every oppression, those forces can develop which bring about a new re-birth of the national soul - provided always that the racial blood is kept pure."* (Mein Kampf, I, 11).

The Mission of National-Socialism:

The mission of National-Socialism is a simple one: to reveal to human beings their unique Destiny, and the strive to make that Destiny real.

Our unique Destiny is *to civilize*: to create, maintain and expand civilizations and so to continue the upward evolutionary work of Nature. We have this Destiny because we are gifted with those qualities that make civilization possible: *noble character, creative genius, and a thriving ethnic culture born from triumphing over physical adversity.*

To fulfil our Destiny, we need to live among our own racial kind according to our own customs and according to those principles of natural justice which make racial communities strong and healthy. In practical terms, we need ethnic homelands, for each race. Within each homeland we need genuine folk-communities and within those folk-communities individuals inspired by the noble ideals of National-Socialism. To obtain this, we need to free our peoples from the slavery they now endure, world-wide, under the world-wide Zionist-controlled System which uses and has used 'social engineering' (and the Marxist anti-Nature abstract ideas which underlie this) to create a repressive world-wide dishonourable tyranny.

The mission of National-Socialism is a holy one - to free our peoples, and return them to their Destiny. This holy mission means that we all, as individuals, have a sacred duty - an obligation - to the Destiny which National-Socialism has revealed to us. By striving for and fulfilling our unique Destiny - by being a creative, noble, civilising people - we fulfil the purpose of our lives, here on Earth, and thus can live fulfilling, healthy lives. Anything other than this - anything other than striving for our Destiny - is *decadent*, a waste of those gifts with which we have been endowed by Nature, and thus a waste of our lives.

This holy mission was revealed to us by the person whom we National-Socialists call 'the Chief' - Adolf Hitler. Expressed simply, Adolf Hitler was an instrument of Fate - someone who was appointed by that higher Power which is beyond us all, as individuals, and which ultimately guides or controls the workings of our lives and the cosmos itself, whether we call this Power 'God', the gods, or simply 'Nature'. Adolf Hitler by his life, his deeds, and his accomplishments, revealed our unique Destiny as Aryans: *he gave us, in National-Socialism, a conscious expression of that Destiny.* The Chief had a mission to fulfil - to give a practical form to our Destiny, and to show what was possible. *Fundamentally, National-Socialism is an understanding of the unique mission of Adolf Hitler and an acceptance of our unique civilising Destiny as human beings.*

National-Socialists accept that this supreme Power - however it is described or named - chose Adolf Hitler to live, and die, as he did. This man was chosen to reveal our Destiny. He was chosen to create a noble, warrior, nation, or *Reich*, whose people strove for a healthy, civilized way of living and who were beginning to understand and be proud of their own heritage. He was chosen to be martyred as he was, as his followers were chosen to fight, die and suffer persecution at the hands of their enemies so that we who keep the faith can remember their glorious deeds and inspire others with them. All that has happened and all that is happening now - the world-wide persecution of National-Socialists, for instance - was and is necessary so that our Destiny can be achieved in the future. A National-Socialist is someone who understands the mission of Adolf Hitler and who strives to make real the Destiny he has revealed to us - and, by doing this, a National-Socialist is doing the work of that supreme Power who chose Adolf Hitler to live and die as he did.

First Published 106 yf [1995]

Second Edition 111 yf

The Divine Revelation of Adolf Hitler

David Myatt

Preface

The divine revelation of Adolf Hitler is expressed in the religion of National-Socialism. This religion is outlined in my *The Religion of National-Socialism*, to which this present work is a companion volume.

These two works form a practical guide, or handbook, to the religion of National-Socialism.

D. Myatt, Oxford, 106 yf

Introduction

The National-Socialist religion is pantheistic and thus pagan. That is, the supreme or suprahuman Being - which National-Socialists call 'the cosmic Being' - is manifest, and thus exists in, all of the cosmos, and is especially manifest in Nature and we ourselves, as thinking, rational, civilized, honourable beings. Thus, all of Nature is held to be a manifestation of the divine, and is thus treated with respect.

Furthermore, we ourselves are this Being made manifest in a special way. A simplistic (and somewhat inaccurate) analogy would be to consider Nature, and all of her creations, as containing the 'heart' or spirit of this Being, and we ourselves, as human beings, as possessing a part of the mind or consciousness of this Being.

The laws or processes of Nature - and the reasoned insight we possess as thinking beings - are the means whereby this Being can be understood. In a fundamental sense, this Being is the order of Nature, and the order which we, because of our evolution, have brought to our world as thinking beings. *Race* is one of the means whereby this Being is made manifest, for race is how we have evolved to be who we are; it is how this Being has made us what we are; it is the essence of our humanity, as outlined in *The Religion of National-Socialism*. In the personal sense, the ideal of *honour* is how this Being functions or exists in us. Thus, an honourable individual is a religious individual, undertaking or doing the will of this Being.

Our purpose, as individuals and as a species, is to continue to evolve, as distinct races, by pursuing or striving for excellence for ourselves and for our folk or race - for thus we appropriate and understand more and more of the divine and bring a reasoned order to chaos. This creation of 'reasoned order' is civilization. Our ultimate purpose, and ultimate Destiny, lies in bringing order to the cosmos itself - in exploring, discovering, colonizing and thus appropriating to our consciousness, the vastness of the cosmos. For by doing this - by creating galactic and supra-galactic civilizations - we are doing the divine will of the cosmic Being. What is evolutionary, honourable and ordered, enhances this Being and thus we ourselves, who are part of this Being. What is anti-evolutionary, dishonourable and chaotic, undermines and harms this Being and thus undermines and ultimately harms us, as a species. Thus if we aid this Being - if we aid Nature and the process of evolutionary change toward higher forms, higher existence - then we ourselves, as individuals and collectively as a race or folk, will benefit and prosper. If we do not aid this Being, then we ourselves, our folk and our descendants, will inevitably suffer. Wisdom is understanding or knowing that our own good fortune, that of our descendants and that of our folk and race, depends on aiding this Being, and in understanding or knowing that misfortune, for ourselves and/or our descendants and our race, will arise from not aiding this Being.

Expressed simply - by aiding this Being, we create a future for ourselves, our race and our species; by not aiding this Being, we deprive ourselves, our race and our species of a future.

The National-Socialist religion is not a religion of meekness, and neither is it a religion of prayer or supplication to an all-knowing, all-powerful deity. It is basically an acceptance of our own role 'in the cosmic scheme of things'; an understanding of how we can fulfil our purpose in life and aid evolution and the cosmic Being. It is a knowledge or insight of this Being itself - of how it is beyond us, as individuals, how it exists and lives and how it can be harmed. There is not and cannot be any 'rituals' or any magick which can appropriate, presence or summon forth the 'power' of this Being. There is not and cannot be any prayer to this Being as there is not and cannot be any meek humbled reverence before this Being with ourselves cast as 'sinners'. Similarly, this Being does not 'know' everything in the sense that a monotheistic God is supposed to 'know' everything. These things are not and can never be because this Being is not separate from us, as a living entity, anthropomorphic or otherwise, which exists by itself in some 'heaven' or wherever. We *are* this Being, and this Being is us, in a way which we cannot, as yet, conceptualize but can only experience or feel.

Moreover, this Being cannot do 'miracles' which contradict the natural order because this Being *is* the natural order; this Being is Nature and the patterns and order which govern or control the cosmos.

In a very important sense, the National-Socialist religion expresses all the wisdom which we have attained over thousands of years because we are thinking beings who through a striving for excellence have continued to evolve. This religion also expresses in a profoundly spiritual and practical way, what is necessary for us to continue to evolve toward and into higher beings. It is crucial to our survival as a thinking species.

I: The Revelation of Adolf Hitler

The unique, divinely given, Destiny of the peoples of this world was revealed by Adolf Hitler. This unique Destiny - given by the cosmic Being - is *to civilize*: to create order from chaos. Or, expressed another way, to bring the light of the cosmic Being into the world.

According to the religion of National-Socialism, the cosmic Being has endowed our human species with those qualities which are necessary for a higher, more conscious, order to be created here on this planet. These qualities are the ability to be inventive, and noble character. Fundamentally, civilization - the creation of a higher, conscious order from a primitive, more chaotic way of living - means individuals who possess noble instincts who have the capacity to be heroic, creative and inventive.

Our Destiny to continue with our civilising mission - to create new, and more advanced civilizations, by creating noble societies dedicated to high, numinous, ideals. Our task, our purpose in life, is to learn, explore, discover, invent and bring order to chaos. Part of this involves creating a new *Galactic* civilization by exploring and conquering that final frontier which is Outer Space.

To enable this Destiny to be achieved, our human races and their separate cultures must firstly be preserved, and secondly, extended. That is, people must dedicate themselves to living in a National-Socialist way so that a more noble development of all races can take place. *To fulfil our Destiny we need to continue with the upward work of Nature by creating new races of higher beings.* Only by doing these things can we aid the cosmic Being and thus the natural order which this Being is. In a fundamental sense, a noble race, living according to the National-Socialist principles of honour, loyalty and duty, are the eyes, and the consciousness of this Being - the means whereby this Being can create more order and become more aware. Each noble individual is this Being made manifest, and it is the duty of every person to live in such a way that this divinity is preserved, honoured *and extended*. The pursuit of excellence, by

noble individuals and a noble societies, is the means whereby this divinity can be extended. We, as individuals, are the cosmic Being made manifest.

The National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler is a practical means whereby we can honour and extend this divine Being by striving to preserve and extend our unique races. National-Socialism is a means whereby we can create a divine society, here on this planet, dedicated to continuing the upward work of Nature.

To live in this way, there has to be a spiritual revolution. Noble individuals will have to struggle to create a New Order, for at present the majority of them live profane, decadent, lives dedicated to ignoble materialism. The majority of people today have little or no awareness or understanding of their unique heritage and their unique, divinely given Destiny, as they have allowed themselves to be enslaved by those who, for their own dark ends, are the enemies of nobility and honour and thus the enemies of the cosmic Being. These enemies represent disorder, and chaos, as honourable individuals upholding the importance of race represent order and the divine Being.

For the Destiny of our species to be fulfilled, there has to be a holy war against all those who oppose National-Socialism, for only by winning victory in such a war can a National-Socialist society be created. Those who oppose National-Socialism are - whether they are aware of it or not - undermining our very humanity as they are undermining and destroying order and civilization. As such, they are trampling upon and trying to destroy everything which is divine and sacred.

Individuals aware of their Destiny - and thus followers of Adolf Hitler - will never compromise with such enemies, for the triumph of the enemies of National-Socialism will mean the destruction of racial diversity itself, and this cannot be allowed to happen for this would mean a return to the darkness of chaos.

II: Why National-Socialism is a Religion

1) Because the life and death of Adolf Hitler were a *revelation* of the supra-human cosmic Being. They were a means whereby the cosmos revealed, and made conscious, our Destiny to continue the upward work of Nature by creating new, higher, races of beings and a new Golden Age, a divine society, here on this Earth.

2) Because National-Socialism is a practical code of individual living; a means of inner transformation. It is an all-encompassing spiritual *Weltanschauung*, or 'philosophy of life', transcending the political.

3) Because it is *numinous* and *archetypal* - possessing the power to inspire, to transform individuals, make them aware of what is divine, and because it represents what is numinous.

4) Because the blood of its many martyrs, who died for it, has created a sacred bond among its present-day adherents.

5) Because it offers us, as individuals, a means to achieve Immortality if we give our lives to aid its divine mission.

Religion is defined [Oxford English Dictionary] as: "Belief in or sensing of some superhuman power or powers; a system defining a code of living..." Fundamentally, and unequivocally, National-Socialism is a modern, *living*, religion, of vital importance to our future as a species.

The enemies of National-Socialism already treat National-Socialism as a religion - they continually express their concern about places connected with Adolf Hitler and his German followers becoming 'shrines' or places of pilgrimage for National-Socialists, as they do try to have destroyed or they have destroyed these places, such as the Berghof and Spandau prison.

All present-day States where Aryans are in the majority, actively persecute National-Socialists, as many States have draconian legislation which allows them to imprison National-Socialists for simply avowing National-Socialism. No public display of National-Socialist emblems or banners is allowed, as National-Socialists cannot assemble to celebrate their festivals. Public meetings and gatherings by National-Socialists are banned or broken up by the authorities, as any person found to be or who admits to being a National-Socialist, is harassed and intimidated and risks losing their employment. Anyone thought to be sympathetic to National-Socialism is so treated, and a total censorship has been imposed, so that only items, books, programs and so on critical of National-Socialism are allowed to be produced.

Basically, all these States *fear* National-Socialism and its Aryan revelation, as they are all committed to waging a war to try and destroy National-Socialism by whatever means they can. National-Socialists have become a persecuted, religious, minority in these countries. The majority of these States have made it illegal for National-Socialists to try and gain converts. National-Socialist literature is banned, and anyone found to have such literature in their possession can be sent to prison.

All modern States fear National-Socialism because all modern States are profane; they are either (1) controlled, overtly or covertly, by those who are opposed to the divine ethnic policies of National-Socialism; or (2) they are dedicated to selfish, decadent, materialism. All these States are thus anti-evolutionary as their profane policies encourage chaos at the expense of order.

As such, they are all detrimental to the cosmic Being - to what is sacred and divine. Progress, and evolution, lie in overthrowing, or destroying, all these profane States and structures and replacing them with an entirely new type of society based on ethnic foundations and the noble principles and ideals of National-Socialism. Anything other than National-Socialism is, at best, a decadent compromise, and, at worst, harmful to our species. Anything other than National-Socialism is profane and will assuredly undermine and then destroy our very humanity.

Fundamentally, there cannot be any compromise - there is either a genuine National-Socialist society, Reich, or State, or there is chaos and disorder. This is either civilization - or there is barbarism.

National-Socialism is a religion because it totally rejects any compromise with the profane decadence of present-day living. That is, it upholds and teaches a spiritual way of life - revealing to individuals the meaning of life. According to National-Socialism, the purpose of individual life is to strive to continue the work of evolution: to strive for personal excellence and to strive to preserve and extend one's unique and important race. This striving is civilising and human. Anything else is barbaric, inhuman and profane.

III: The Problem of Evil

Since National-Socialism considers the cosmos to be a unity, there is no problem of evil in National-Socialist cosmology or 'theology'. What exists, is either evolutionary, or anti-evolutionary. Evolution is a change toward increased order. What is anti-evolutionary is a change toward disorder or chaos.

Evolution may be considered to be positive, and anti-evolution, negative, and while evolution and thus order is beneficial to us, as beings who exist on this planet in our particular solar system, it cannot exist without what we describe as its opposite. Order arises out of chaos, and it returns to chaos in a natural way. However, it has to be understood that in the cosmic sense there is no division - one is necessary for the other; one creates the other, or makes the change of the other possible. There is a fundamental dialectic involved in this process - order arises; this order declines over time with the intrusion of chaos; and from this decline, further order arises.

National-Socialism has a concept of the cosmic Being - it understands Nature, and the cosmos itself, as a type of Being, something which is alive; which has existence, and which creates, or causes, or gives birth to, other beings, such as ourselves.

The cosmic Being is a striving to create and maintain order from the natural chaos which exists and which would exist without this cosmic Being. The order or life which exists in our physical universe is an expression of the very life of this cosmic Being. We ourselves are this Being made manifest in our particular physical form, and we have evolved because of this cosmic Being. Over vast aeonic spans of time we have evolved consciousness.

Our consciousness is a means to maintain and increase order and thus intervene in the natural, unconscious, process of the dialectic of change. Consciousness gives us the ability to *enhance* order, and thus continue with the work of the cosmic Being. Fundamentally, civilization like race, express order - they expresses a higher form of existence.

We are inextricably bound with this cosmic Being; we *are* this Being, and we can either aid this Being, or harm it. The vitality, or essence, of this Being is the creative force, or energy, which produces order and which thus causes evolution. The existence, the health, the future change of this Being depends to some extent on us because we are the very eyes, the very consciousness of this Being. We are also its soul - we express the desire of this being to continue with evolution; we are the desire of this Being to improve ourselves, to expand outwards into the universe and explore and discover and so increase the knowledge of this Being, bringing order to chaos.

We represent - or rather we should represent - order. Our unique Destiny as beings is to create order from chaos; to be creative, inventive, discovering, evolving beings. Furthermore, of our own species, we Aryans are special and unique because we have special qualities - we at present possess more of this divine Being than other races; we are more advanced; more capable of fulfilling the Destiny of this Being. Indeed, this being has made us special and given us a unique Destiny - to civilize; to strive for excellence and so bring order to the cosmos itself. We have evolved, or been created, to do this. However, to create order, there must be struggle - a striving - for otherwise the natural entropy of chaos will bring about the decline of order and its ultimate destruction. While this decline often produces even more and higher evolution, even better order, if there is a *total* destruction, a new order cannot possibly arise. There would be only and forever chaos. Thus, while evolution and order arise from chaos, and change and decline follow from this order, with often a new, higher, order arising because of this decline - this renewed intervention of chaos - were every form of this order to be destroyed, were what produces that order to be destroyed, there would be no future order, only permanent chaos. Hence, while chaos is natural and indeed necessary, it is also necessary and indeed vital for order to continue.

For example, it is natural and indeed necessary for us to create order - a particular civilization - and for this particular civilization to decline and be destroyed over time. This decline and destruction re-vitalizes, creating opportunity for more order; more vigorous change. But if race, and **the living, vital, culture which derives from it through a triumph over adversity** were to be totally destroyed in some way, such future order would be impossible, and chaos would finally and forever triumph because what could create order from that chaos - culture with its honour, excellence and triumph over adversity - would have been destroyed.

In a profound way, we as different races - with our different cultures - can make future evolution possible; we can keep the cosmic Being alive and so keep alive the possibility of future order. This requires us to quest for excellence, to struggle for order; to fight against chaos: the tendency within ourselves to do what is selfish, ignoble and wrong.

Were we to cease to quest, cease to strive for order, cease to strive to do what is honourable and cease to forbid what is dishonourable, then chaos would return, with future evolution made impossible. Without us - without our understanding of honour, reason, excellence and identity - the cosmic Being would die. We, when we are true to ourselves as civilized human beings, are special because we are the very essence of this Being. This brings us great gifts - but also great responsibilities.

Fundamentally, evil, as an abstraction, does not exist. What does exist is chaos. Chaos can be described as the primal, or primitive, state of existence. Evolution, or order, arises from chaos, as it naturally returns to chaos over causal time, if there is no further creative, or evolutionary, input, or energy.

For us as beings, what increases or enhances order are individual *character* and *ideals*. Character means an individual will being channelled by a noble instinct or a noble ideal, and the most fundamental means whereby order is enhanced in individuals is *honour*. Civilization - or order on a large scale - itself derives from honour; it is honour made manifest in a practical way; it is the creation of a society based on the noble ideals deriving from honour.

What is good is what is honourable; what is bad is what is dis-honourable. What is honourable creates or enhances order and evolution; what is bad undermines or destroys order and evolution.

In the abstract sense, what is 'true' and real is what is observed, or what is established by observation; what is known or discovered by reasoned observation. In the personal sense, what is 'true' is what is honourable; what is false is what is dis-honourable. Thus it is honourable to be truthful and honest; dis-honourable to be dishonest and lie.

By being honourable, by upholding noble ideals such as duty and loyalty, and by striving for excellence, an individual enhances the vitality, the life, of the cosmic Being itself - they uphold order, and participate in the evolution of the cosmos. Thus they are fulfilling that which they were born, or created, for. By being dishonourable and by ignoring duty and loyalty, a person is actively undermining order, and causing chaos - they are harming the cosmos itself.

IV: The Duty of National-Socialists Toward Other Races

National-Socialism is special because it is a manifestation, here on Earth, of divine wisdom: an expression of the will, the truths, of Nature and the cosmos. Part of this divine wisdom is the truth about race, and the culture which different races produce. A National-Socialist strives to make this truth real in a practical way by aiding and seeking to preserve and extend their own race and culture.

This, however, is not a license to subjugate, abuse, hate, manipulate, or destroy, other races, whatever the type and state of their current society and culture is. Neither is this truth an excuse to consider some races as superior, and some inferior. Rather, it means we National-Socialists have a duty to guide and lead other races toward the divine revelation of National-Socialism - that is, towards (1) the spiritual importance of race; (2) an understanding of the importance of striving for excellence; and (3) a striving to advance each race. This is essentially a civilising mission - it does not mean 'patronizing' other races, as it does not mean interfering in their affairs. Rather, it means each race developing its own unique ethnic society, or State, under its own leadership, with this society being independent, free, and firmly based on the National-Socialist principles of honour, loyalty and duty. Given the creation of such a society by noble, idealistic leaders among a particular race or ethnic group, then that particular race or group can evolve of themselves.

It is a fundamental tenet of the religion of National-Socialism that all of Nature's creations have the capacity or potential to change and evolve - for that is the nature of living beings. We, as a species, are unique because we can *decide* to change - we can creatively intervene in the process of existence. Fundamentally, civilization means being or becoming aware of those things necessary in order to live life in a higher, more evolved and thus more noble, way, and implementing these things on the practical level by creating a new way of living. This, in essence, is the civilising mission of National-Socialism - making others aware that we can evolve, and showing them how it can be done in a practical way.

Furthermore, no one race has a monopoly on goodness, or creativity. There is a good and bad in all races, just as there are inventive people in all races.

National-Socialism desires each race to have its freedom - its own honourable society - where its unique culture can be safeguarded and extended. Each people must create a National-Socialist society of their own.

Aryan National-Socialists

For example, what is vital for Aryan National-Socialists, is to create our own Aryan National-Socialist society by converting other Aryans to our cause and by partaking in the holy war that is necessary to overthrow the present profane System which exists in all Aryan countries. ***What is urgent and necessary is for us to preserve our own endangered Aryan race, and free our people from the perfidious slavery they now endure at the hands of our profane enemies.*** Once we have this society, and once its existence is secure, then we can turn our attention to other things of importance to our future development. One of these is an alliance with other nations or States for the mutual benefit of both - and the future creation of a federation of independent National-Socialist ethnic homelands. This ideal of a federation is of the races of this planet, having created their own independent ethnic homelands, co-operating together for the purpose of securing the existence of these homelands so that the next stage of our development, as beings, can take place. This stage involves the pursuit of the ideal of a Galactic Empire. This ideal is the means whereby we can continue our upward evolution. It and it alone provides us with the challenges which can create many new races of higher beings. But in order to do this, in order to implement this ideal in a practical way, we need first to create an Aryan National-Socialist homeland.

It has to be understood that one of the things necessary to ensure the creation of our own Aryan National-Socialist society is the understanding, by Aryans and other races, that National-Socialism means independent racial or ethnic States and not the subjugation or destruction of other races. National-Socialists have to make it clear that their religion means and implies the preservation and extension of race, and that race, and *racial separation*, expresses the will, or workings, of the cosmic Being. Furthermore, it has to be made clear that the future striving or struggle that is necessary in order for us to continue to advance and evolve, can and must be done in a positive, idealistic way as befits the conscious understanding, or wisdom, we have now attained due to thousands of years of civilization. This positive, idealistic striving - appropriate for our future as thinking warrior beings - is the striving to create a Galactic Empire: the exploration, conquest and colonization of Outer Space.

All National-Socialists should strive to treat members of other races with courtesy and dignity, and thus behave in a noble and honourable way toward them. It is one of the tasks of the religion of National-Socialism to make individuals aware of honour, and build new societies based on this most noble of

ideals. Ultimately, National-Socialism seeks to create a totally new world of ethnic homelands composed of individuals who strive to uphold noble ideals and who strive to live in an honourable way. This requires a holy war against those things and those people, of whatever race and creed, who uphold and champion decadent, profane and dishonourable ideas and ways of living.

Such a striving, such a war, not only gives meaning to the life of the individual - it is the meaning of the life of the individual. For striving and the quest for excellence is never done; through it, life is enhanced, and the cosmic Being made manifest. Through it, we can attain to another realm of existence, so achieving immortality.

The first task of Aryan National-Socialists is to create an Aryan homeland, and thus a National-Socialist society or Reich. The second task is to secure the existence and future of this homeland, and thus secure the future of the Aryan race itself. The third task is to begin to pursue noble, idealistic goals and thus extend the Aryan race itself, continuing the glorious work of Nature by creating a new type of person, a new race of higher beings. The fourth task is to revolutionize this world by converting other races to the glorious, divine wisdom which Adolf Hitler has revealed to us - the spiritual importance of race, and the civilising power of noble personal character - thus enabling them to create their own ethnic homelands dedicated to civilization. The fifth and final task of National-Socialism is to seed ourselves through the Galaxy, bringing order to chaos, so beginning the task of revolutionising the very cosmos itself.

All of these require individuals to live in a National-Socialist way by upholding the nine fundamental principles of National-Socialism as they require those who are already National-Socialists to actively convert others and actively work for the practical implementation of National-Socialist ideals.

V: The Question of God, and Gods

The cosmic Being which National-Socialism upholds as the suprahuman power guiding or controlling our lives and thus giving us our Destiny, is not God as the term 'God' is normally understood. The term 'God' now signifies the male, anthropomorphic, monotheistic deity or power associated with the Occidental, life-negating religion of Christianity. Accordingly, this term cannot be used and should not be used to describe the suprahuman power which National-Socialists believe in.

The term 'Cosmic Being' accurately describes and names the divine presence of National-Socialism. This supreme Being is manifest in the creations which exist on this planet of ours - in Nature, and in we ourselves. It is also *potentially* manifest in the cosmos - it exists, as yet without consciousness, in the stars of

our galaxy and other galaxies; in the planets around some of those stars and in the creations which exist on some of those planets.

This Being cannot be conceptualised. It can only, at present, be experienced or felt in one or more of its manifestations. It is manifest in the living pulse of life - it *is* this pulse, this energy of existence which causes change and thus brings evolution and order from chaos. It is manifest in the *numinous*, the beautiful; in what is excellent, and what reveals or makes known the unknown - knowledge and discovery themselves. For all such things are this striving for order made manifest.

Because of this, what exists naturally - and what comes into existence through a conscious striving for what is numinous, beautiful, and excellent - is divine. Thus by reverencing, upholding and enjoying the physical creations of Nature, we are upholding and partaking of this cosmic Being. There is no division between the 'physical world' and the spiritual world, as in other religions like Buddhism and Christianity, with the physical often regarded as sinful and a hindrance to the attainment of spiritual progress. Thus, these religions have only an incomplete concept of the cosmic Being, possessing no genuine understanding, no genuine revelation, of the divine, as is so evident in their complete disregard of the spiritual importance of race, in their disregard of the noble values like personal honour and in their disregard of *reason and discovery* as a means whereby the cosmic Being can create more order from chaos.

Quintessentially, the revelation of Adolf Hitler is a most important revelation of the cosmic Being: of the purpose of the cosmic Being. We have been given a unique mission by this, our cosmic Being. To create a Golden Age, so continuing the work of creation, and so taking ourselves out into the cosmos itself. ***We are the means whereby the cosmos can evolve - for we, as conscious, rational, civilising, beings striving for excellence, are the means whereby the cosmic Being lives.*** By creating order here, in terms of civilization, and by taking ourselves out among the stars, we create a type of life that did not exist. We are, when we do these things, the growth of the cosmic Being itself.

What there is beyond us - that which we as a species have yet to discover and know - does exist, but it does not have this special type of conscious life which we, as a species, are and represent. It does not have our consciousness - our perception. When we strive, when we explore, when we discover, we are expanding the consciousness of this cosmic Being because we *are* this Being; we are the very essence of this Being. Without us, this type of Being would not exist.

Perhaps there are other types of cosmic beings, somewhere among the stars. When we chance upon them, or they find us, there will be a new type of life born because of the coming-together of these unique types of Being - and so the evolution will continue. Perhaps there are other, negative, types of cosmic being which await us among the stars. When we chance upon them or find them, then perhaps there will be a struggle for dominance. But from this struggle, something new will emerge or be created - and so change will continue to occur.

In a sense, the gods and goddesses of some old, pagan, religions expressed some of the nature of the cosmic Being. With National-Socialism, this Being became, for us and itself, a conscious Being. Before the revelation of National-Socialism, the cosmic Being was striving through such means to acquire a consciousness and an understanding. It was striving to learn, to grow.

Adolf Hitler was the cosmic Being making itself manifest in a practical and conscious way, and thus a means whereby its consciousness, its life, could be made known to us. In a fundamental sense, Adolf Hitler was a practical manifestation of the conscious of this Being. Because of this revelation, this Being can now live on - it can grow, and fulfil the promise latent within it. Before this revelation, this future, of growth, was uncertain; before this making manifest, this Being itself was unreflective; it was 'primal'; it was young; without a real awareness. It was instinct or 'spirit' embodied in creation. Because of us, there is a knowing; an identity.

In fact, before this revelation, this making manifest, the cosmic Being was in danger. *Had in not been for Adolf Hitler, it was possible that this Being could have perished - that the divine light would have gone out, with perpetual darkness enfolding us and the cosmos itself.* This revelation has assured the well-being and life of the cosmic Being - for the moment. We have been given a chance - to transform ourselves, create a new, higher civilization, and so seed ourselves among the stars. We have been given the opportunity of attaining immortality.

It is up to us whether we take this opportunity.

The Enlightenment of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Second Edition

111yf

Preface

The following collection of essays (some of which have appeared elsewhere) briefly deal with the *enlightenment* of National-Socialism - with how National-Socialism expresses wisdom, and the essence of our true humanity. National-Socialism can enlighten us - it can give us, as individuals, insight, enabling us to think and act wisely.

The present collection of essays express the spiritual essence of National-Socialism - its significance for us, and its importance for our future as a thinking species. This present collection - and its companion collection, *The Numinosity of National-Socialism* - is intended to complement the works which I have already written and which, together, are intended to form a basic introduction to the revolutionary world-view of National-Socialism.

D. Myatt, Oxford, 106 yf

I: The Numinous Significance of Adolf Hitler

The key to understanding the numinous significance of Adolf Hitler is the realisation that an individual is, in essence, 'the cosmos in evolution'. However, to be meaningful, this realisation has to arise from personal experience/insight, rather than from the intellectual abstraction that has come to dominate the modern world.

What this expression, 'the cosmos in evolution', means is that individual consciousness, individual being, is a striving by the cosmos to become more aware - a means whereby this supra-personal consciousness becomes real. This takes being, and thus the individual, far beyond materialism, and 'the self' - beyond Jungian 'individuation'. With individual death, such a consciousness - having made a connection to the cosmos - becomes part of the whole that is that cosmos; there is a living-on, a different type of being where the hitherto separate consciousness expands to become the cosmos, and thus its awareness of itself.

In a very important sense, Adolf Hitler made an evolutionary leap - he restored the connection between the Aryan race and the cosmos, *and* he made further evolution possible, for other races as well as for the Aryan. In effect - although few will probably understand what is meant - Adolf Hitler was the cosmos striving to evolve, in consciousness.

To achieve this new type of being, this *becoming*, we as individuals need to become a unity, to grow. A simple analogy would be an oak tree. To fully develop, from a sapling, and fulfil the potential latent within itself, an oak tree must be firmly rooted - it requires nourishment from the soil, as it requires a favourable, temperate, climate: warm sun and rain-water. If the soil is bad or poor, and thus lacking in nutrients, then its growth will be stunted. The same with the climate: the oak will flourish best in the climate it has evolved in and has adapted to. These things are so because the tree is organic, it is a living organism, dependant on its surroundings - on Nature. Its life-cycle, its growth and so on, are dependant on certain things. That is, it *belongs* - it is a part of Nature; it is connected to its surroundings in particular ways.

All these things apply just as much to us, as individuals, although the modern world, with its complexity and abstractions and artificial ways of living, has caused many individuals to lose their understanding and knowledge and feeling about these things. To grow, to evolve, as individuals, we need to draw nourishment from our environment, as we need the right conditions in which to flourish. We cannot grow properly if we do not have these things - we cannot *thrive* and so fulfil the potential latent within us. Of course, lacking all or some of these things, there may well still be life - but it is a stunted, poor, unhealthy, even diseased, living, like most of modern life.

As individuals, we need to belong, to root ourselves firmly in a particular time and space. We need to grow from a particular soil. We also need an awareness of our own heritage - of our ancestors, of our culture; of our own place, as an individual, 'in the scheme of things', of how we came into being, and how we evolved to be as we are. The most important aspect of this awareness is *race* - a knowledge of who we are; where we, as individuals, have come from; and what makes us distinct, from others, as an oak tree is distinct from a conifer, and has evolved in a different way, and needs different things. We draw strength from our soil, and our past, and a part of this is an awareness of our unique racial *psyche*.

Adolf Hitler restored us to our unique racial *psyche*; he explained that we belong in a special way to our race, and that in order to evolve, to grow, we must be aware of these things, and live in such a way that we become strong and healthy again. In National-Socialism he gave us the practical means to do all these things. Furthermore, he showed us that we should, and can, evolve even further - toward the gods; we should, and can, make this connection between ourselves,

as individuals, and the consciousness of the cosmos. His legacy is this knowledge, the inspiration of his life and that of his followers - and the practical means to achieve this goal of becoming divine and creating a Golden Age, a new way of being.

Of course, many people have little or no awareness of the numinous, and thus cosmic, importance of Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism. To such people, National-Socialism is merely something 'political'. They see or know of only the external, and have no insight into or knowledge of the essence of National-Socialism, of what it really means.

National-Socialism was always more than a political movement. It was always, from its very beginnings, a practical means of Aryan salvation as it was always fundamentally spiritual - concerned with Aryan health, well-being and advancement. National-Socialism was always more than a German racial nationalism. However, it has only been since the immolation of 56 yf that the spirituality and numinosity of National-Socialism has become more widely known. Indeed, in a profound way, this immolation and what preceded it, made National-Socialism, and Adolf Hitler, more spiritual and more numinous - they made them *archetypal*.

National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler are thus now archetypal symbols - possessed of psychic energy. They represent our unique racial *psyche* as Aryans. As such, National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler live on, and always will live on, because they represent something which cannot any longer be destroyed by laws, by propaganda, by lies, by terror, by war. They are a means whereby we, as individuals, can restore that connection between our own being, and the being of the cosmos - a means for us to root ourselves, to consciously understand our place 'in the scheme of things', to grow vigorously and healthily, and to evolve still further. They are a means whereby we can undertake and complete that inner transformation, and achieve that unity and harmony [in the simplistic Jungian sense, of 'individuation'] which is, for the present, the priority of our existence as individuals, and which alone enables us to strive further and become divine.

However, this does not mean a new mysticism, or some sort of new mystical life-style, lived by individuals concerned only with their own 'inner transformation'. It means *action* within the world; it means a noble concern for one's folk; it means striving and achieving. The spirituality of National-Socialism, the numinosity of Adolf Hitler, provide the individual with inspiration, with inner strength, with inner resolve, with a means to transform themselves - but it is important to understand that this is only the *beginning*; it is not the goal.

The goal is for these things, and thus the evolution of individual consciousness they represent, to continue. This means creating conditions necessary for such things to flourish on a large scale, within the folk and the race *as a whole*; it means the creation of a new type of society which encourages a new way of living. This new way is dynamic and positive - a continuation of the evolutionary order that is civilization - which expands ever further the frontiers of consciousness and being. This requires those individuals who have completed the inner transformation that is necessary, to strive, and struggle, to create a type of society, a type of civilization, where such people as themselves are the norm, not the exception. This type of society is, by definition, a National-Socialist one. This struggle, or the pursuit of excellence, is so because it is necessary - the only means whereby the frontiers of consciousness and evolution can be continued. It is, quite simply, the meaning of individual life, and what is required for such future evolution. From such a civilization, new ways of living, and new societies, will arise, and the process of evolution will continue, built upon the foundations of the previous generations.

In the fundamental sense, this is the evolution of the cosmos itself - and this process of aware individuals creating such civilizations and societies, and those new civilizations producing individuals even more aware and even more evolved, is how the cosmos becomes more aware, more conscious.

Before Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism, this process of evolutionary development was in danger and in decline. Adolf Hitler, through National-Socialism, made us aware of what is necessary for such development to continue, as he and his followers struggled and fought against those forces which represented such a decline. These forces, were they to be triumphant, would mean the end of such evolution - the end of cosmic being and awareness.

Adolf Hitler was a means whereby the cosmos could restore the balance necessary for such evolution to continue. This, in essence, is the numinous significance of Adolf Hitler. National-Socialism expresses the essence of evolutionary development, for the beings that we, as a species, are. Thus the fundamental importance of *race*, individual noble *character*, and the pursuit of excellence - these three things express the essence of our evolutionary development, as a species, as they alone can ensure the continuation of that development. As explained elsewhere (in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*): "National-Socialism is an acceptance and celebration of the difference and diversity that Nature has produced, and it wants to nurture that diversity and difference and so keep alive, and keep evolving, those things which make us unique and human."

All the races that make up our unique, human, species *can* have a Destiny, because it is possible for these races to evolve further. However, not all races *may* have a Destiny - it depends on them, on their level of awareness, and even on whether or not they can become aware of themselves in the ways necessary for such evolution to become real. 'The ways necessary' are enshrined in National-Socialism, and were in a sense a gift from the cosmos (or a gift from 'Providence') in the form of Adolf Hitler. In this sense, they are an expression of the Destiny of the Aryan race. But they are also much more, and in a way even few National-Socialists understand. They are much more because the fundamental principles and ideals of National-Socialism - of participating in and creating our further evolution - are applicable to all races. That is, they are a means, or could be a means, whereby these other races can acquire an awareness, and participate in and create further evolution for themselves. For this to occur, the notion of racial evolution, of separate identity, of ethnic nations led by noble individuals dedicated to the advancement and well-being of their own people, needs to revolutionize the world. In the cosmic sense, this is the importance of Adolf Hitler - he has given our whole species a means to acquire and fulfil a Destiny, to participate in the evolution of the cosmos.

II: National-Socialism: Wisdom in Action

A lot of people waste their lives, as these days the majority of people behave and act in an immature way, devoted as they are to selfish and/or anti-evolutionary pursuits. By thinking and acting in such a way, such individuals deny their very humanity - they deny what makes them special, as beings or 'life-forms'. We, as humans, are different from the other life-forms that exist on this planet because we alone possess the faculty of 'Thought' - we alone are 'thinking-beings', aware of ourselves.

In contrast to most people today, a National-Socialist is someone who thinks, acts and lives in a mature and wise way, for a National-Socialist is someone aware of their duties and responsibilities. This is so because National-Socialism fully expresses what it is to be *human*. That is, the 'world-view', or philosophy, of National-Socialism makes us, as individuals, aware of our place 'in the scheme of things', as it expresses the nature of what it is to be an individual, a 'thinking being': someone possessed of consciousness and the ability to think and therefore to judge. Wisdom is fundamentally a conscious understanding, which itself arises from reflection, a 'thinking-about' our place, as individuals, in 'the scheme of things'. A wise individual is someone who acts upon what has been understood - someone who has judgement and thus a mature *character*.

National-Socialism expresses our humanity because National-Socialism alone expresses what being human means. Being human means being aware that we are 'thinking beings'; understanding how we came to be so; and what is necessary

for this awareness to continue. We have developed this awareness because we have evolved - or rather, because the processes of Nature have developed us. These processes have resulted in our present highly evolved *species* - and they have produced, within this species, different *races*, and within each race, different *individuals* who possess a unique character of their own. That is, we have become 'human' - thinking-beings - because over tens of thousands of millennia the innate, creative, forces of Nature have changed us, producing diversity and difference.

The present races that have evolved express our unique humanity - they express how Nature, and the cosmos, is manifest in us as human beings. Further evolution - a further development of our humanity - means building upon these foundations, extending them in a positive way. This means celebrating, preserving and then extending the difference and diversity that Nature has produced. Anything other than this is anti-evolutionary and *inhumane* - a rejection of our real humanity.

National-Socialism understands and affirms the special importance of this racial diversity and difference, as it wishes to preserve, celebrate and extend it. This is a preserving and extending of the essence of our humanity. In effect, National-Socialism expresses wisdom - it enshrines the results of thinking-about humanity, and what is necessary to preserve and extend our humanity. Anything which does not preserve and extend such things, is anti-evolutionary, and unwise.

Anything other than National-Socialism is anti-evolutionary, unwise and fundamentally in-human because only National-Socialism truly expresses the wisdom of humanity itself.

A National-Socialist, thinking, acting and living according to the principles and ideals of National-Socialism, is a wise and mature individual.

III: The Thousand Year Reich

It is a common misconception that a National-Socialist State, or Reich, means dictatorship and tyranny. This misconception has arisen because it has been ceaselessly propagated by those who are opposed to National-Socialism and who therefore have a vested interest in trying to discredit National-Socialism. These propagandists are those who govern, or who support, all modern societies. It is these modern-day 'Western' societies which are - despite outward appearances and despite labels like 'democracy' - dictatorial and tyrannical, for they so afraid of the reality of National-Socialism that they outlaw it, persecute and imprison National-Socialists, and *never* allow anything other than their own anti National-Socialist propaganda to be taught, discussed or read.

The reality of National-Socialism is that a National-Socialist State, or Reich, is a genuine, united *folk-community* where a real healthy freedom exists and is maintained. Fundamentally, a National-Socialist State exists to create and maintain a National-Socialist society. Such a society has a definite aim, a purpose. This is the well-being and advancement of its folk, the communities comprising that folk, and the individuals within communities. In effect, and for example, *Aryan* National-Socialists seek to create an *Aryan* society, an *Aryan* way of living. This arises from the National-Socialist belief that we can only be truly healthy, and only truly free, if we live in our own culture, according to our own customs. Thus the Institutions, the customs, the structures, of such an *Aryan* society would reflect and represent what is *Aryan* and what can aid *Aryans* to strive for and live a better, more healthy life. Fundamentally, National-Socialism seeks to create a society where those in it *willingly* desire to strive for and live such a noble life, and where they realize that such a National-Socialist society can be a means to enable us, as individuals, to contribute in a positive way to evolution - to continue the story of progress and advancement, and so create a renaissance, a new 'golden age'.

The duty of an *Aryan* National-Socialist is to convert other *Aryans* to the noble idealism of National-Socialism, so that these *Aryans* can willingly and joyfully participate in the creation of a National-Socialist society. This National-Socialist society cannot be imposed on other *Aryans* against the will of those *Aryans*, as once created it cannot be maintained by 'force', terror, or repression. ***A National-Socialist society by definition is a society of people of the same race and culture co-operating together for their own advancement and well-being:*** anything other than this is not National-Socialist. The reality is that a National-Socialist society is a genuine *folk-democracy*. Real democracy is an expression of the desire, or will, of a living, *organic*, community to determine its own future and destiny. Contrary to a popular misconception, the Greek word from which our word 'democracy' derives, does not mean 'people' in general, regardless of race. Rather, the Greek word 'demos' originally meant 'the clan' as distinguished from their 'chiefs'; in later Attic, the word came to signify 'the community' itself, distinguished as such a community was by kindred ties. In both these senses, a distinct, racial, community is meant - where there is a common heritage, a common culture, and common customs. Thus, in its correct sense, a 'democracy' is a society, composed of members of the same race, where the ultimate authority resides in the folk-community. In brief, a real democracy is an ethnic nation where the folk of that nation co-operate for their own well-being and advancement, for the common good.

The folk-democracy of National-Socialism is where a folk-community of Aryans have a common desire to create a genuine Aryan society and so determine their own destiny. By doing this, they are restoring to themselves a genuine freedom - the freedom to once again live in a natural Aryan way, and thus be healthy and able to live well-balanced, harmonious lives in accord with their natural customs. It is the aim of a National-Socialist State to make this Aryan freedom real. Real freedom is not about selfish, hedonistic choice in isolation; it is about being part of a living, organic, community - a folk-community - and being aware of one's duties and responsibilities to that community, for by fulfilling these duties and responsibilities one enables that community to thrive and advance itself, *thereby* enabling the individuals of that community to thrive, advance and live in a healthy way. In essence, real freedom is an understanding of our own humanity - of how we, as individuals, are part of something greater than ourselves; it is a knowledge of our place 'in the scheme of things'; of how we arose, how we can thrive; how we can live in a healthy way, *and how we can continue to evolve and become something greater than we are.*

National-Socialism gives the individual this understanding and knowledge, and in doing so it enables the individual to fulfil the evolutionary purpose of their lives. This understanding and knowledge is of the importance of race, and individual, noble, character; of the importance of excellence, of idealism, of working together for the common good.

The National-Socialist Reich

National-Socialism is revolutionary because it views all present-day societies as anti-evolutionary. Therefore, it wishes to start again and build a completely different society to any previously existing or presently existing.

The most immediate aim of National-Socialism is to create or bring about an independent homeland where people of the same race and culture can live according to their own customs, among their own people, and dedicate themselves to creating a noble society for themselves and their descendants. It is only within such a homeland that a Reich can be established, and it is only the desire of those in that homeland which would enable such a Reich to begin to build a National-Socialist society.

A National-Socialist Reich would mean that all Institutions, customs (or 'laws'), agencies and so on, would place the well-being and advancement of the people first. This would mean that such structures would encourage what is National-Socialist. In practice, this means implementing National-Socialist ideals - and the most important ideals are fostering noble individual character, and fostering racial well-being for the whole folk. Accordingly, a National-Socialist society would seek to: (1) nurture noble character in individuals by making honour,

loyalty and duty ideals to be striven for and upheld; and (2) make individuals aware of their heritage, their customs, and how important it is for individuals to place the interest of their race and folk-communities before their own self interest and pleasure.

This first aim means that a National-Socialist society would encourage strong, characterful, honourable *individuals* who possess judgement. The aim of a National-Socialist is most certainly *not* to strive to produce individuals who rigidly conform, who blindly obey and who lack individual judgement. Rather, the aim, in respect of individuals, is to produce and encourage individuals who can accept responsibility, who want to take on responsibility and who truly possess judgement.

The only restriction a National-Socialist society would place on individuals is that they must be responsible, and thus do their duty - toward their race, their folk-community and thus toward National-Socialism itself. That is, they place the common good before their own self interest if ever there is a conflict of interests. By doing this, they are living and acting in an *honourable* way. There is therefore a noble *purpose* to their lives which transcends satisfying their own desires and feelings. By living and acting in such a way, individuals enhance and fulfil the purpose of their lives. This is so, because National-Socialism affirms that there is higher, nobler, purpose to life - that life means more than just satisfying or striving to satisfy our individual desires, feelings and material goals. That is, National-Socialism affirms that there is more to life than simply indulging ourselves or striving for a personal 'happiness'. It further affirms that this purpose is a noble one - a striving for self-excellence, and excellence for one's race and folk-community. This is an evolutionary, positive, and thus harmonious continuation of that diversity which Nature has striven to produce over thousands of millennia - race, and individual character.

This affirmation thus expresses the wisdom of thousands of years of civilization - it enshrines our understanding and awareness: our humanity. This humanity is essentially an awareness of ourselves as *conscious* beings, able to reflect upon and think about the past, the present and the future and our place, as individuals, in 'the scheme of things'.

National-Socialism places this *obligation* of duty upon individuals because only by individuals consciously and willingly accepting this duty can what is noble survive and flourish. What is noble is civilization, and only by individuals honourably striving to do their duty can evolution continue, and harmony be preserved. Only by this - and thus by National-Socialism - can our true humanity be expressed.

The task of a National-Socialist society is to make the individuals within that society aware of this duty - and thus make them realize that *life has a glorious, noble purpose and if we as individuals strive for this our own life is enhanced*. National-Socialism aims to make individuals aware of the possibilities that exist, or can be created, for higher living. A National-Socialist society would not seek to coerce or force individuals to conform to its ideals and principles, on pain of punishment, for that would be contrary to what National-Socialism desires to achieve. What National-Socialism desires is a society where the majority within that society *willingly* and enthusiastically follow its ideals and principles because they understand or feel or realize that by doing this their own lives will have purpose and meaning. However, National-Socialism is also practical, and accepts that there will always be some individuals who for whatever reason will not wish to accept and strive for its ideals even after these ideals have been explained to them. Such individuals would be detrimental to National-Socialism and accordingly, a National-Socialist society would wish to exclude such people from the benefits of such a society. It would therefore exile them, allowing them to leave that society and live elsewhere, in other societies. A National-Socialist society would not herd its opponents into 'penal' institutions of any kind. It would give them a choice - "Stay, and thus aid our noble Cause, thus aiding us to create higher ways of living and a noble society - or, choose exile in another land and so live as you wish..."

It important to understand that in a National-Socialist society exile would be the chosen method of dealing with those who for whatever reason opposed such a society. Anything else is a waste of resources, and ignoble. Exile is the most practical and noble way. Furthermore, a National-Socialist Reich would reform the present penal system - with its ignoble concept of prisons - and the whole modern, dishonourable, system of 'justice' where imprisonment is mandatory for certain 'crimes'. (See *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*.)

Coercion, and 'punishment', of opponents is against the principles of National-Socialism because National-Socialism seeks a society where individuals willingly and enthusiastically co-operate together for the common good of that society. It seeks to create a noble attitude and a sense of joyful well-being among individuals. The apparatus of 'terror' and suppression creates the exact opposite. Furthermore, National-Socialism is optimistic and positive about individual nature and character - it believes that if people are told the truth, made aware of what it is possible for them to do and achieve, then the majority will, if correctly led by noble leaders, 'do the right thing'. One of the fundamental purposes of a National-Socialist *organisation* is for noble leaders to explain and show, by example, what National-Socialism really is; what obligations a person has, and what doing one's duty would mean. In essence, National-Socialism affirms a fundamental truth of civilization - that if individuals understand their duty, have a noble purpose, and willingly co-

operate together to achieve that purpose, then a better world, a new Golden Age, can be and will be created by their efforts. In a National-Socialist society, only if an individual consistently shirked their noble duty to their comrades and their race, and/or showed themselves to be ignoble and selfishly irresponsible, would 'the force of law' be invoked against that individual - and this because such individuals, by doing such things, would undermine the harmony and well-being of that society, and thus negate the noble purpose and hard work of the other members of that society.

The National-Socialist Revolution

For a National-Socialist State, or Reich, to be created, there has to be a revolution brought about, in a specific place or country, by a significant number of people who are National-Socialists. Such a revolution means the principles and ideals of National-Socialism have been willingly accepted and championed by that significant number of people. This in itself means a National-Socialist organisation or movement converting people to the noble National-Socialist cause.

For National-Socialism, the State is a means, not an end. The means that the State is created and used for is the well-being and advancement of the race, and the individuals of that race.

The first task of any National-Socialist government is to ensure its own security and survival from its external enemies. This would mean the Armed Forces being willing and able to defend *National-Socialism*. To do this, such Forces would have to be, or become, National-Socialist organisations, composed of those who believed in National-Socialism and who were dedicated enough to defend the principles and ideals of National-Socialism. That is, their first loyalty would be to National-Socialism itself.

The second task of a National-Socialist government is to ensure its own security from any internal threat. This means aiming to convert, or win over, those who are not National-Socialists, and exiling those opposed to National-Socialism - that is, giving them the opportunity to leave the territory, or territories, of the new National-Socialist State.

The third task would be to abolish all old Institutions, laws, agencies (such as the Police) and replace them with National-Socialist ones.

The fourth task would be to begin to create a new society founded on noble idealism, and thus implement National-Socialism. This would mean, among other things, the following. (1) Creating a new type of State economy which abolished speculation, and the slavery of interest, and which ensured the economic well-being and prosperity of the new society. (2) Implementing the National-Socialist ideal of social justice - creating a better, more caring, more

healthy, more harmonious society for people to live in. (3) Creating National-Socialist educational institutions dedicated to producing healthy, noble, individuals aware of their heritage and culture. (4) Reforming agriculture by implementing sound ecological practices.

The fifth task would be to create a better, more beautiful, environment by, for example, caring for and nurturing Nature

The sixth and final task would be to begin to work toward pursuing higher, idealistic and *numinous* goals such as the exploration and conquest of that final frontier which is Outer Space. One aim would be the future creation of a National-Socialist Galactic Empire. By pursuing such a numinous ideal as this a higher, more advanced, people would be created naturally, and the National-Socialist Reich itself would last for far more than a thousand years.

Dealing with Other Races in an NS State

Since a Reich is an ethnic State or nation, devoted to the welfare and advancement of a particular race, it is important to state how such a Reich would deal with the individuals of other races who may dwell within the borders of the new Reich. They would have nothing to fear from the creation of a Reich.

Other races would be treated with courtesy and respect, for that is the National-Socialist thing to do. They would be free and indeed encouraged to keep their own culture, way of life and beliefs, as they would be entitled to fair and equal treatment in all areas, such as Law, employment and so on. That is, there would be no discrimination against them on the grounds of their race, culture or religion. While they lived in the territories of the Reich, they would be entitled to the protection of the Reich. There would be no question of the Reich "putting its own people" first in such things as employment, housing, medical care and so on, for that would be ignoble, against reason, and inhuman.

Prejudice against them would be strongly discouraged, for that is the noble thing to do, and they would not be forced to re-settle elsewhere. They would, however, be expected to respect the culture of the people of the Reich and be encouraged to concern themselves with their own people and culture, and aim, some time in the future, toward a viable homeland of their own where they could establish their own communities and way of life of a standard comparable to that of the Reich. Where such a homeland would be - whether conceded from the territory of the new Reich or elsewhere - would be matters for consultation, discussion and mutual agreement. Such a homeland might have to be created by the Reich using its own resources, with the Reich willingly undertaking this noble duty because it would be the honourable, National-Socialist, thing to do.

What is necessary is tolerance, understanding, honourable behaviour and a mutual respect while working toward the creation of new ethnic homelands.

National-Socialist Germany

The above principles and ideals formed the basis of National-Socialist Germany and were used to *begin* to implement a National-Socialist revolution in this, the first National-Socialist State, or Reich. This revolution was undertaken against difficult odds, and was never completed. The war which the enemies of National-Socialism had agitated for at the start of this Aryan revolution, forced the German National-Socialists to fight for their very survival. Despite this, the years between 44 yf and 50 yf were glorious ones. Adolf Hitler transformed German society and brought about a renaissance, a new Golden Age. He solved the economic problems of Germany, and brought dignified work to millions of unemployed; he created a better, more healthy, more socially just society; he instilled into his people a new sense of joy, of purpose, of idealism. He brought about a revolution in people's attitudes - with people co-operating together for the common good. He restored the values of honour, loyalty and duty. Instead of persecuting his opponents, he converted most of them, becoming the most popular, the most loved leader the world has ever known.

There has been a relentless, lying, hateful propaganda campaign conducted against National-Socialist Germany, and Adolf Hitler, for over sixty years. The present decadent, materialistic and tyrannical System which exists in all countries where Aryans are in the majority, had and still has a vested interest in trying to discredit National-Socialist Germany. To this end, recent 'history' has been re-written; documents forged (one has only to think here of the ignoble lie of the 'holocaust'); counterfeit 'memoirs' produced, and so on. Respectable academic 'historians' - who are part of and who bow down to this System - have laboured over many years to mislead, falsify, and propagandize. Their diatribes appear at regular intervals, and reinforce the myths and lies which have been created about National-Socialist Germany.

It is neither necessary nor desirable to produce here, within the confines of this article, the vast amount of evidence which still exists - despite the attempts by many to destroy it - to substantiate the claims made above about National-Socialist Germany. It is not necessary for one simple reason. The ignoble lie of the 'holocaust', its world-wide propagation, its acceptance by 'historians' and the majority of Aryans, shows not only the power of the enemies of National-Socialism, but also their ignoble, deceitful methods. Nothing such people say or write can be believed; just as those who support or propound such a monstrous

lie cannot be believed. The acceptance of this lie, by historians and others, means that anything such people write or say about that period, its history and those involved with it, is suspect. Their books cannot be trusted; their methods cannot be accepted.

Despite all that the enemies of National-Socialism have done to try and discredit it, its noble idealism lives on, and will live on. And it is this noble idealism which will assuredly create, some time in the future, the next National-Socialist Reich. Such a Reich is capable of lasting for more than a thousand years.

IV: The Truth About National-Socialism and Race Hatred

The fundamental *practical* and immediate aim of a modern **Aryan** National-Socialist movement is to create an Aryan homeland where Aryans can live freely, express their unique cultural identity and live according to those principles of natural justice which alone can ensure the health and vitality of Aryan individuals and Aryan folk-communities.

National-Socialism does not preach or teach any kind of 'racial hatred'. The reality of National-Socialism - as distinct from the lies about National-Socialism ceaselessly propagated by its enemies - is that it is concerned primarily with the welfare and future of the races of the world, and seeks to establish free ethnic nations. For instance once an Aryan Reich is established, such a Reich would in its relationship with other races and nations encourage those other races to become aware of their own racial identity and uniqueness, so enabling them to create their own ethnic States dedicated to the well-being and advancement of those other races.

The present-day opponents of an Aryan National-Socialist movement are not other races - but those people, political parties, interest groups or Governments, of whatever race and culture, which seek to undermine racial identity and culture by pursuing social and political policies detrimental to honour, excellence and the ideal of ethnic nations. The enemies of National-Socialism are those who oppose the creation of ethnic homelands, and those who oppose the racial principles and ideals of National-Socialism.

Since National-Socialism is an expression of nobility, it represents all that is best, and thus civilized, about our human species. National-Socialism is a conscious affirmation of those values which are central to civilized conduct - honour, loyalty and duty. National-Socialism is also an expression of what it is to be human - it expresses the essence of our humanity, of how we came to be 'thinking-beings' and what is necessary for this evolutionary development to be

preserved and extended. These things are race, culture, and racial character as evident in the individuals of a particular race.

Fundamentally, National-Socialism seeks to create ethnic homelands and within those homelands the right social, political and spiritual conditions to enable civilized individuals to flourish. National-Socialism seeks to encourage civilized conduct as it seeks to create a civilized way of life. Accordingly, National-Socialists champion and represent that noble idealism which is essential to civilization.

The immediate aim of an Aryan National-Socialist movement is to make real, for the majority of Aryans, the goodness, the nobility, the hopes and aspirations which the majority of people hold in their hearts. Whatever our enemies may say - whatever their propaganda may express - this is the simple truth about National-Socialism which they, for their own evil ends, are trying so hard, so brutally and so hatefully to suppress.

Occultism and National-Socialism

David Myatt

Preface

Both the true nature and the cosmic importance of National-Socialism, and Adolf Hitler, have been, and still are, misunderstood. In recent decades, many attempts have been made to identify, or explain, what has been called "the Occult roots" of National-Socialism, just as many people who profess to be Occultists have attempted to explain what they have described as the "Occult nature" of National-Socialism. The Occult is the modern term used to describe certain "hidden", "secret", esoteric or mystical beliefs, practices, knowledge or arts. Included in this term are Witchcraft, modern "paganism", Satanism and what has become known as "magick".

The true nature of the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler is that National-Socialism, as outlined in the first chapter of this present work, uniquely represents, and uniquely expresses in a modern way, the organic wholeness of the cosmos and the individual which predated the Christian, or Nazarene, division of it into conflicting opposites. This division was abstract, dogmatic and in conflict with the reality which exists in Nature, in the cosmos and in we ourselves, as evolving, diverse human beings. The result of this fundamental division, and the acceptance of Christianity among Aryan or European nations, was the suppression for over a thousand years of our physical nature and our unique Aryan *ethos*. This ethos has been described as both Dionysian and

Apollonian, and one of the most significant, important and hitherto suppressed aspects of this natural and healthy ethos is our "Faustian", or more correctly Luciferian, spirit - our aggressive, war-like, conquering and inquisitive nature.

What has not been understood, except by a few, is that National-Socialism restores what is natural: what is balanced or harmonious. It does this for we ourselves, as individuals; for Nature, and for the cosmos itself. Thus, for example, and in respect of the individual, National-Socialism restores that healthy vitality - that physical exuberance and acceptance of our physical nature - which Christianity suppressed and distorted, to the detriment of our Aryan psyche and our present European civilization. National-Socialism, in brief, restores that essentially pagan joy in living which our pagan ancestors tried to express through their natural and instinctive religions. Occultism at its best, and most rational, is but a modern attempt to try and capture and express, in the life of the individual, one of the "missing", suppressed or lost elements of our own nature, just as it is, at its best, an attempt to try and capture and express the essential *numinosity*, or spiritual nature, of Nature herself and the cosmos. Hence part of its archetypal appeal. In some ways, some aspects of Occultism, as Jung understood, strive to represent our suppressed 'dark' side, our instinctive unconscious, and there have been some attempts - one by Jung himself - to understand National-Socialism as a modern re-birth of this suppressed 'dark' or instinctive side: a re-birth, in Jung's words, of Wotanism or Odinism.

The truth, however, is that National-Socialism represents the wholeness itself - it does not represent just what has become described as the 'dark', 'shadow', instinctive, or unconscious aspect of our Aryan nature simply because this aspect does not, or rather should not, exist by itself. There is only the wholeness, the organic unity, itself. In the incorrect terms of the abstracted opposites of Christianity, National-Socialism is both the light and the dark; in the incorrect terms of modern psychology, National-Socialism is both our instinctive nature, our unconscious, and our consciousness or reason. What is of supreme importance is to understand that this division into opposites is fundamentally wrong, against our nature as Aryans, and that therefore any attempt to describe National-Socialism in terms of such opposites is also wrong.

In fundamental terms, this means that any and all attempts to link National-Socialism with Occultism, or with any aspect of Occultism, modern or otherwise, are doomed, just as any and all attempts to "explain" or "understand" National-Socialism in psychological terms are also doomed. This is so because Occultism and psychology - like Christianity itself and the Judaism from which Christianity derives - are founded upon the fundamentally abstract and flawed notion of opposing, or contradictory, opposites, and because, in the case of Occultism, Occultism does not represent or express what actually exists, in ourselves, in Nature and in the cosmos. In simple terms - and as outlined in

Chapter I of this present work - National-Socialism and the Occult are incompatible, just as National-Socialism has rendered the Occult, Christianity and even modern psychology, obsolete.

National-Socialism and the Occult

National-Socialism and Occultism are fundamentally, and irretrievably, incompatible and opposed to each other.

National-Socialism is fundamentally opposed to Occultism for two reasons. Firstly, because National-Socialism is an expression of what is civilized - that is, it represents the reason, *order* and noble enquiring attitude which gives rise to and which maintains civilization. Philosophically, the foundations of National-Socialism lie in the civilization of ancient Greece, and particularly in the work of Aristotle for whom the cosmos, and thus Nature, were an ordered, awesome and wonderful creation which we, as human beings, could understand, or apprehend, through Thought: through the power of reason. Furthermore, the cosmos, and thus Nature, are understood as working - as being manifest to us - in accord with certain ordered processes or laws. What exists, obeys such natural laws, and all phenomena - all that we as human beings can observe or know - can be explained in terms of such processes or laws. Understanding arises from a knowledge of these laws, with such laws having to be discovered, by us, through observation and practical experimentation.

The second reason that National-Socialism and the Occult are opposed is because what makes National-Socialism unique - and thus of fundamental importance - is that National-Socialism is a unity, a wholeness, a genuine expression of what exists, being both spiritual and civilized. That is, National-Socialism does not champion or uphold a lifeless materialism or a lifeless logic - rather, it champions and upholds the ordered, living, vital essence of existence itself, composed as this essence is of what is both spiritual, or *numinous*, and what is ordered, rational and thus civilized. In simple terms, ***National-Socialism and National-Socialism alone represents and upholds the original, organic, unity which has been lost, and out of which all other beliefs, creeds, philosophies or religions abstracted opposing opposites, to the detriment of our understanding, our well-being, our evolution and our very existence as human beings.*** This unity is essential to a fulfilling human existence, and only from it can further upward evolution occur.

In contrast, Occultism is based on a totally different *Weltanschauung*, or "view of the world". Fundamentally, the basis of Occultism is firstly, a specific belief or dogma, and secondly, the general belief that Nature, and the cosmos, is somehow "mysterious", unknowable and/or "magickal" - that is, subject to miracles or events which contradict the natural order and which cannot be explained rationally. The specific, or particular, belief or dogma underlying a

particular Occult art is often, however, derived from some phenomena or series of phenomena, or some particular personal experience or experiences, with such phenomena and such personal experiences often being illogically extrapolated to form the basis of some cult, religion, sect or whatever. Furthermore, a lot of Occultism is based on a belief in supernatural powers. In contrast, National-Socialism accepts that there are no mysterious, terrifying, supernatural entities or powers, or disembodied spirits. It does not offer idle speculation about such things as reincarnation, and a personal life after death, as it does not depend on or accept the speculation, the belief, or the dogma of any other creed, faith or religion. Instead, it affirms its own exclusive understanding of life, death and the cosmos, based on the accumulated wisdom of thousands of years of civilization. That is, National-Socialism is a complete, self-contained, exclusive *spiritual* philosophy, or religion. ***National-Socialism, with its wholeness, its unique combination of spiritual understanding and reason, renders Occultism obsolete.***

National-Socialism is a rational but *numinous* - or spiritual - explanation of the true nature of the cosmos and our place in the cosmos; it explains, for the first time, the nature of our humanity and the nature of that living Being which is beyond us as individuals and which is the source of our existence and our Destiny. In explaining such things, National-Socialism does not destroy or undermine the awe, the numinosity, the wonder, and the power of Nature and the cosmos. Rather, such a rational understanding *enhances* that awe, numinosity, wonder and power because it provides us with perspective, with meaning - with an insight into our real relationship with those things which are beyond us and which we depend upon for our existence, our health and our Destiny.

In respect of unusual, or still unexplained phenomena, National-Socialism expresses a balanced, or organic view. That is, it is open and enquiring, believing that such phenomena can be or will be explainable, in rational terms, given sufficient thought, and sufficient data. Such phenomena may also give rise to new laws, and thus a new understanding of the cosmos. What is important, is a noble, open and enquiring attitude to such things.

In respect of underdeveloped "psychic" powers and abilities which we, as human beings, may possess, National-Socialism is also balanced, or organic - that is, open and enquiring. It asserts, however, that what is of fundamental importance, insofar as individuals are concerned, is *personal character* - the development of a noble attitude. If such powers and abilities exist, then they can only be developed naturally once such a foundation of noble character has been created in the individual. For without such a foundation, such abilities and such powers are unbalanced, and thus detrimental to that individual and what is beyond that individual - the folk, civilization and the cosmos itself.

It needs to be repeated that only the organic philosophy - or religion - of National-Socialism expresses the essence of our existence, the nature of the cosmos and what is necessary for us, as human beings, to continue the glorious work of evolution by creating a new race of higher, more civilized beings. Accordingly, all other philosophies, religions or beliefs - including Occultism - are now irrelevant, obsolete or detrimental to our existence and to the future evolution which is our Destiny as human beings.

II

Paganism and National-Socialism

A genuine pagan is someone who believes there is a creative force in Nature which produces, or is responsible for, and which changes, living beings, including ourselves. Furthermore, a pagan also believes that conventional religions, with their idea of an all-powerful deity or God, are unnatural since Nature and its creative force cannot be represented by a single, all-powerful, anthropomorphic deity.

Expressed another way, a genuine pagan is someone who respects Nature, and her creations, and who accepts that what exists, in Nature, has some order or purpose.

However, the term 'paganism' has over recent years been used - incorrectly - by people who adhere to extreme 'Left-wing', or Marxist-type, causes, as well as by those mis-guided Aryans who have rejected those creations of our present civilization, science and reason. Accordingly, the term 'pagan' has now become associated with various 'trendy' causes and various weird, beliefs. These types of people are not genuine pagans.

Essentially, paganism means a certain attitude to life; that is, a particular way of living. It does not mean, and does not necessarily involve, worship of strange gods and goddesses or spirits; weird rituals, or 'spells and conjurations'. Genuine ancient paganism was an *instinctive* belief in a particular folk or community, in the Destiny or importance of that folk, and what is necessary to ensure the well-being and survival of that folk. In all genuine paganism there is an understanding of or feeling for the particular land or place where the folk dwells - that is, a regard and even reverence for 'ancestral land'. The ancestors of the folk are regarded as being present in or re-born into, this ancestral land. The well-being and survival of the folk depend on *respecting* these ancestors, respecting the land itself without which these ancestors would be 'homeless', and

respecting the forces of Nature which produce the land, give it its fertility, and which are more powerful than any individual. Thus, a genuine pagan has a sense of the organic nature, or wholeness, of their community or folk, and of how this folk is balanced between their land and Nature herself. There is, in short, a genuine sense of belonging.

Thus, there is in genuine ancient paganism an explanation of the place of the individual in the general 'scheme of things', as well as an explanation of the origins and importance of a particular folk or community. Mostly, these explanations take the form of myths and legends.

Paganism is thus a natural, instinctive, 'view of the world' or *Weltanschauung*. It is also more natural, more productive of individual well-being, and more correct, than conventional religions like Christianity. Such religions are in many ways unnatural abstractions which destroy the natural balance a folk attains with its ancestors, its ancestral lands and its sense of Destiny. Such religions also elevate an abstract, unhealthy, world-negating, anti-Nature spirituality above physical well-being, as they replace the ideal of individual and folk excellence by obedience and faith to some Church or some God. Such religions also deny folk-destiny - affirming that all folk communities are equal in the sight of God/Allah/Buddha and so on.

National-Socialism is basically a modern, *conscious* (as distinct from instinctive) paganism. That is, it is a modern, conscious and *rational* understanding of our place, as individuals, in the natural and cosmic 'scheme of things'. National-Socialism explains, and makes conscious for the first time in history, the importance of Nature, and of *all* of her creations, including, most importantly, *race* and *individual character*.

National-Socialism also reveals the ethos of the Aryan peoples of this world - of who we, as Aryans are; what we must do to live healthy lives; what our unique Destiny is, and how we can continue with and build upon the achievements of our ancestors. National-Socialism expresses how we are balanced between Nature and our folk - between *Blood and Soil*.

The practical way which enables us to live healthy, fulfilling lives and move-on to become higher, more civilized, beings, where it is to be understood that 'civilization' means and implies a community of *warriors* who uphold noble warrior values such as honour. National-Socialism is so revolutionary and so important because it is a practical means to construct a balanced pagan, warrior, society and so create a new race of higher beings - a new type of person - thereby continuing the creative work of Nature. National-Socialism is fundamentally anti-materialistic - it is in revolt against all forms of selfish decadence, for these upset the balance of Nature and ultimately undermine and

destroy Nature and her creations, including race and excellence of individual character.

National-Socialism reveals to us, as individuals, our unique place in the cosmic scheme of things, and shows how we can use our lives as they are meant to be used - to create something beyond ourselves. This involves us in respecting the creations of Nature, and thus championing our own unique race, our own unique racial culture and our own unique racial Destiny.

Thus, National-Socialists champion natural, ordered, civilized values in a world increasingly full of unnatural, disordered, uncivilized values. National-Socialists champion Nature - and life itself - while the enemies of National-Socialism champion death and chaos.

III

Cosmic Reich

What do you think was the esoteric current behind the Third Reich and Hitler/the NSDAP? Did this derive from an ancient tradition, or was it of fairly recent origin via Thule, for example?

Basically, and as I mentioned in my *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*, Adolf Hitler was a means whereby the cosmos restored the balance that had been lost. By creating the National-Socialist movement and by creating the Third Reich, Adolf Hitler gave us as Aryans the means to achieve that balance without which our further evolution, as Aryans, is impossible. In brief, he restored us to our unique racial *psyche*. Furthermore, he revealed the Destiny of our whole human species, and made that Destiny possible. That is, he revealed the truths about race, racial ethos and culture, individual excellence, and triumphing over adversity through using our will to change ourselves for the better.

He did this naturally, not mystically. That is, he was in a profound way supra-human *and self-contained*: the cosmos in evolution and being made manifest in an individual. I do not mean this in a 'theological' sense, but in a naturalistic way: he was what most of us have the potential to become; a more highly evolved being. What existed, esoterically or otherwise, before his emergence is now irrelevant - he himself, and his movement, are the esoteric current of our times and of the next Aeon. He relied on no previous esoteric current, and was not part of any - he was and is the current. This was why esoteric groups,

including Thule, were banned in the Third Reich - they were not necessary, were irrelevant or were detrimental to the energies National-Socialism had unleashed and was using to re-shape us and the cosmos. In some ways, Thule helped prepare the way for Adolf Hitler - with his emergence, Thule was no longer necessary. The various NS organisations, such as the SS, became the practical means to achieve the transformations necessary. What has not even now been understood, except by a very few, is that National-Socialism was and is a practical alchemy which can achieve the goal that all genuine 'esoteric' groups seek to achieve: a new, higher, being. Moreover, and importantly, National-Socialism seeks to and can make this goal real for the majority, not just a select few.

I can only repeat that all esoteric groups which existed before Adolf Hitler are either now irrelevant, or, if they still exist, are now detrimental to future development: to the creation of higher beings. The only significant and important esoteric groups which now exist are those which, understanding the cosmic importance of Adolf Hitler, covertly or otherwise prepare the way for, and encourage, the future triumph of National-Socialism and 'esoteric Hitlerism'. Notice I did not restrict myself to mentioning 'Aryan' esoteric groups, for ultimately National-Socialism will enable our evolution as a whole species, as I have briefly explained in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*.

Considering the archetypal scope of NS and Hitler, do you consider that the persecution and hatred directed against these might actually be empowering them psychically? And, in general, if persecution actually serves to empower its target, could this not also be said for overt opposition to, for example, Christianity and Zionism? If correct, how can this paradox be resolved?

Persecution and hatred only empower up to a point. The energies so produced are limited, and beyond that point become destructive. What is archetypal needs to be made real; the psychic model which exists in people's *psyche* needs to be constructed in real life, 'in the world', and this means *numinous* energy. In its birth-time, and for a while afterwards, a new archetype can be empowered by persecution and hatred - but to thrive, to grow, to affect a multitude, to become real, it has to receive this *numinous* energy. This, however, arises naturally from those 'touched' by the archetype, and whose lives and actions further empower it. In a sense, it is a symbiotic relationship, a coming-together of two types of being, an archetypal one, not bound by causal space-time, and a 'human' being, living in causal space-time. The archetype gives strength, balance and 'wholeness' to individuals - and yet it itself becomes strengthened by this bond.

Few people really understand archetypes. They are living - they are born, they flourish, and they die. They are not an 'intellectual abstraction' for people to pretend to understand and try to use. Neither are they mystical in the sense of being 'incomprehensible'.

After the banning of esoteric groups by the Third Reich, what occult influence continued to impact upon the Third Reich, and did it have tangible organisational form? Who were its principal exponents?

There was no occult influence - for Adolf Hitler and the National-Socialist movement expressed all that was necessary, with the various National-Socialist organisations giving tangible form to the evolutionary energies which Adolf Hitler unleashed and controlled. What needs to be understood is that all these various organisations were necessary for the correct balance to be achieved and thus a numinous *society*, or State, created. National-Socialist Germany was more than just another State - it was the first time, in the history of our evolution as a species, that a State-form was used in an evolutionary way. Indeed, a new form was thereby created, and this form is so revolutionary, so crucial for our future as a species and as 'thinking-beings', that its importance cannot at this time be over-estimated.

There has been a tendency to try and identify the SS as the most important 'esoteric-type' organisation of the Reich - as some sort of 'mystical' organisation which embodied the principles of National-Socialism in a higher form. This tendency shows a basic mis-understanding of National-Socialism, the SS itself, and in particular what National-Socialist Germany was. The SS was a warrior organisation, with an Aryan warrior ethos, and as such exemplified *some* of the highest Aryan ideals. It was also intended to be archetypal - creating its own traditions, and bringing about, partly through the test of combat, the development of higher beings. But other organisations embodied other Aryan ideals, and all of them together were necessary and vital for a healthy, balanced society to be achieved. The SS was a vital and necessary part of the practical organic whole that was National-Socialist Germany.

Were Hitler and others such as the mystically-inclined Hess and Himmler fully conscious themselves of their Aeonic roles, and perhaps even of their fated Destiny?

Adolf Hitler and Rudolf Hess certainly were aware of these things. Hess himself wrote, in 57 yf, after the victorious allies had hanged eleven Germans at Nuremberg: "What the death of these Eleven will one day mean, but few today can suspect, much less can I write about. We are standing on the threshold of a great new age. What we are all going through are its birth-pangs. Everything seems negative - yet despite it all, the time is coming when something new and great will be born."

How do you perceive the Third Reich and its defeat in Aeonic terms? Was it a premature experiment for something that did not belong to this Aeon - or perhaps the seeding for something centuries hence that was required to be established in this century in order to work itself upon future centuries?

The Third Reich - or as I prefer to call it, the first National-Socialist Reich - was a prelude to what might yet be. Its destruction, and the immolation of Adolf Hitler, provide us with the inspiration we must have to continue our upward development by creating a practical means, such as a State, which enables us to achieve this evolutionary development. Because of the work of Adolf Hitler and his German followers, because of the destruction of this work by our racial enemies, we have the weapons we must have in order to secure a future for ourselves and our race. We also now have the tools to build a new civilization greater than any existing hitherto. But this future and this new and higher civilized are not inevitable because of these things - they are not fated to be. Whether they will be, depends on us; on whether we pick up those weapons and those tools, and on how we use them.

Adolf Hitler has left us a great legacy. We can either use that legacy, and so achieve greatness; or we can ignore that legacy, and so choose doom as a race. If we as a race reject this legacy, we deserve to perish. We either survive, flourish and create new civilizations; or we endure oppression, and gradually die out. Using this legacy, it is possible for us, or our descendants, to win back our freedom, and so create another National-Socialist Reich, within twenty to fifty years from now. If this is not done - because we or our descendants prefer oppression and self-indulgence - then this legacy can still be used by others some time in the future to create a new Reich, provided of course there are still pure Aryans around then. But unless we act soon, the one great possibility which awaits - and which will secure civilization forever - will be postponed and may never arise again. I refer of course to a Galactic Empire. We are uniquely placed, given our Thorian technology and our understanding, to begin the process which will ensure the creation of this Empire. But if this is not done soon - if there is a long period of Zionist oppression, an interregnum - then this will no longer be feasible for many, many centuries; and may indeed never be feasible again, even if sufficient Aryans survive. This will be so because during this interregnum the Thorian ethos will decline and die, as will the technology which exemplifies that ethos. It would probably be over a millennia before the same level is reached again.

As a principal postwar philosopher of NS you seem to be the first to have given a star-bound vision to NS. Your vision is of mankind's evolution toward 'Homo Galactica' and a Galactic Empire. When and how did these concepts begin to take shape? What were the formative influences on it, and were there any philosophical or scientific precursors to you?

Ever since I was twelve or thirteen years of age I have known that our ultimate Destiny lies in the exploration and conquest of Outer Space. Since those years, the prospect has excited and intrigued me - as it excites and intrigues many young people. It was this which led me to study Physics and join a scientific society dedicated to encouraging Space travel. Like millions of others, I sat for hours on end to watch the live television broadcasts of the first human ever to walk on the surface of the moon. But I was also aware, at that time, that only a certain type of society could pursue and make real this ultimate Destiny - that it needed a new type of person, and a society dedicated to something more than self-gratification and materialism. What was needed was a society composed of noble individuals who strove to work together for the common good and who were ennobled by pursuing idealistic goals such as exploration and conquest.

When I first learned of the existence of National-Socialist Germany, at the age of fifteen, I *knew* intuitively that here was the type of society that was needed - or at least a prototype for it. And it was this knowledge, and my understanding of National-Socialism, which above anything else inspired me to become active in politics and forsake my dream of becoming a Physicist and finding some means to travel between the stars. I wanted and yearned to create the only type of society which could make this noble and glorious Destiny real. To me, the exploration and conquest of Outer Space - the creation of a Galactic Empire - is the ultimate practical expression of National-Socialism. It is our unique Destiny as a race - and our opportunity to achieve this is here, now, given our technology, our inventiveness, our heroism.

I hate the enemies of National-Socialism because I know that they are stifling and trying to destroy the heroic noble spirit of exploration and conquest which lives within our hearts and which alone raises us up out of the squalid mire of barbarism and selfish materialism. These enemies are trying - with their vapid materialism, their neurotic guilt, their obsession with sex - to kill our dreams. They are trying to destroy what makes us unique and *human*.

I have written and said what I have written and said about the Galactic Empire and National-Socialism because I feel these things deep within my own being. As to there being any philosophical or scientific precursors to this, I do not know.

Since you also write of NS as being a philosophy of BALANCE - reattuning the individual and the folkish community to Nature - how can such a balance be maintained in the pursuit of a Galactic Empire which would obviously require a far more technological and scientific orientated society than at present?

National-Socialism is harmonious, and thus a philosophy of balance, because it seeks to create a society, or a way of living, where the two things necessary for both health and advancement exist together, without conflict. Indeed, National-Socialism is so special, and so important for us, because it alone expresses how this can be done. To be fully healthy, as individuals, we need a harmonious, beautiful, environment, a sense of belonging and a sense of purpose. These things mean *Blood and Soil* - an awareness of our heritage, our place 'in the scheme of things'; an awareness of our duties and responsibilities toward our folk-community and our race. Blood and Soil also mean a sense of belonging: a homeland; somewhere special for us, where we belong.

But to advance, to evolve, we need change, challenges, a spirit of adventure. Otherwise there is stagnation and decay. Change means growth, and technology. A society is organic and healthy if it preserves what is best, and yet allows for growth, change and expansion. That is, there is a controlled balance maintained between *Blood and Soil* and *Conquest and Exploration*. What maintains this balance is a conscious awareness - an understanding that both are necessary and vital for a society to function properly and evolve naturally, in accordance with Nature.

National-Socialism accepts that individuals should fulfil the role which is suited to their character, talents and abilities, and it aims to create the type of society where individuals can make the best use of their talents and abilities. That is, National-Socialism values personal *character*, as it accepts that some people are suited to say, farming and husbandry, while others are more suited to scientific work, or being a warrior. What matters is that the work an individual does is respected; that *all* types of work are seen as dignified and necessary for the good of the whole society.

National-Socialism aims to harness and control growth and technology for the good of the folk, as it aims to preserve what is essential for individual health, what is essential for producing healthy children: Blood and Soil. By creating a healthy environment - and thus healthy children - by controlling and harnessing growth and technology, and by using these to pursue an idealistic noble goal such as the creation of a Galactic Empire, a real, conscious, balance can be created, for the first time in our conscious evolution. Further, because National-Socialism is a conscious expression of the wisdom of thousands of years of civilization, its organisations and structures aim to produce individuals of noble character, who can accept responsibility, who have judgement and who are instinctively *wise*. It is these individuals who can ensure such a balance is created and maintained.

Will there ever be a danger of stagnation and decay in the New Aeon as in all previous Aeons and their civilizations, or will the Galactic scope of the New Aeon give in an enduring (even eternal) quality that is unique to it?

Once the Galactic Empire becomes real, with colonization of other star-systems, then a natural divergence will take place, and new, unique, civilizations arise. Each world, each outpost, as it develops, will go through cycles of change; some will evolve; some will decay with new life emerging from such decay. Providing such stellar seeding, such conquest of other-worlds, continues, so will this Aeon. But there will probably come a time when even this forward movement ceases, and decay and stagnation set in, with the structure of such an Empire collapsing. Then other aeons [plural] will emerge, in different places, and at different times.

The above is taken from *Cosmic Reich* published by Renaissance Press, PO Box 1627, Paraparaumu Beach, New Zealand. It has been slightly revised.

Published by Reichsfolk

Vision Of A Future Golden Age

Warrior Culture and the Importance of Honour

David Myatt

Vision of a Future Golden Age

I have a vision of a future Golden Age where it is natural for individuals to behave courteously toward each other and where they are pursuing worthwhile goals which bring a joy to their living and which aid the society in which they live in a way which enhances evolution itself.

This future society is a place where beautiful ideals are triumphant and where individuals aspire to uphold the noble civilized values of honour and fairness because they feel or know that such values aid their own lives in a positive, healthy way. This is a society where individuals willingly co-operate together for their own benefit and advancement, and where they understand that it is often necessary for the interest of others to come before their own self-interest because to do otherwise is uncivilised, and detrimental to everyone in the long-term. This is a society where the almost divine potential individuals have, as human beings possessed of consciousness, is understood and where that potential is made real in practical ways. In brief, this is a society where individuals continue the glorious work of evolution by striving to advance themselves in positive noble ways through pursuing ideals of excellence, and where this individual advancement aids or is of benefit to the other individuals of this society.

This idealistic vision can be made real. But to be made real, certain fundamental truths have to be accepted and acted upon. That is, the wisdom which we have achieved through thousands of years of evolution - through thousands of years of conscious understanding, of Thought - has to be made real in a practical way.

Nature - The Fundamental Truth:

The most fundamental truth is that an individual can only be truly healthy, vital and joyful, and only fulfil the potential latent within them by virtue of being *human*, if they live their life in a certain way. Being *human* means being possessed of consciousness - possessed of the ability to *think*, and *possessed of the ability to consciously decide to change one's actions, behaviour, and life through an act of will*.

To be truly healthy, vital, joyful, and to truly fulfil their latent potential, an individual needs *to belong* - they need to be aware of their place in 'the scheme of things', how they are a living link between the past and the future and how they can aid or assist in the development of a better future. They need to be aware of how they are a part of something, greater than themselves, which lives and whose future depends to a certain extent on them: on their choices and their way of life.

Fundamentally, an individual is part of the living order which exists on this planet. They are born because of this order, as their own life influences or changes, or can change, this living or organic order. They are also dependant on this order - if this order is unhealthy in some way, then this affects them in some way. In brief, there is a symbiotic relationship here - a relationship which our faculty of Thought makes us aware of. That is, we, as human beings, have the ability to: (1) sense or experience this relationship; (2) to understand this relationship in a conscious or rational way; and (3) to act on this understanding by changing our own lives through an act of will.

Expressed another way, life on this planet is like a living being - and we are a part of this being, although at present a majority of people seem unaware of how they are part of this being, and unaware of how their own existence depends on this being. That is, a majority are not fulfilling their potential, as human beings, because they do not rationally understand their place in the scheme of things - they are, in fact, living as though they were not human, being how they are for the most part motivated by basic material and animal desires, and being as how they will not or cannot change themselves for the better through an act of will.

This 'living being' which exists on this planet of ours is Nature, and an individual is thus of Nature, and thus a part of the process of evolution which makes Nature what it is. Furthermore, an individual is thus Nature 'in evolution' - Nature itself made manifest *in that individual*. In essence, an individual human being is evolution in action - Nature advancing herself, or striving to create more order. An individual therefore has the potential to continue this work of Nature - to increase the living order which is Nature by consciously striving to continue with evolution. This is a 'working in harmony with Nature' - a fulfilling of the potential which we as individuals possess.

To evolve, and thus aid Nature, we must respect what is *of* Nature. We can only evolve if we live in such a way that our lives enhance Nature - that is, if we continue with what Nature has produced. Our uniqueness and thus our humanity is what makes us, as a species, different from other species - and we are different because we are 'thinking-beings'; because we possess consciousness: a knowledge of ourselves, as individuals, and a knowledge of our surroundings. We have become 'thinking-beings' - we have become human - because of evolution. That is, we have *evolved* into our present, human, species. This

evolution has occurred over vast, æonic, spans of time - hundreds of thousands of years, and in an important way, this evolution expresses the life of Nature herself, a means whereby Nature has grown, changed and acquired a consciousness.

This evolution, here on this planet, which has made us human has been toward *diversity* and *difference*. That is, Nature has evolved distinct cultures whose people have a sense of identity with that culture, and it is these different cultures which express our nature as humans, and thus our humanity.

Being human means being part of the species that has evolved into 'human beings', and this evolution has resulted in many diverse and different cultures, each of which express evolution in action.

Further evolution means a continuation of what Nature has produced - it means nurturing what Nature has produced so that there is more, and higher, development. This higher, or evolutionary, development by definition must be toward *more* diversity and difference, and thus towards *more* humanity.

The global spread of materialism and international capitalism means the *destruction* of the diversity and difference which Nature has produced. It is thus *anti-evolutionary* and therefore *inhuman* because it will destroy what Nature has taken hundreds of thousands of years to evolve - our unique human species, the different cultures within it and the respect those ancient and living cultures have for Nature.

To continue to evolve - to continue to express our humanity - what Nature has produced must be nurtured and used as the foundation to create more evolution. This means maintaining, and keeping healthy, the unique cultures of our species, and developing those cultures in an evolutionary way: in a way which maintains that respect for Nature which is inherent in living cultures. By doing this, Nature herself will be protected and maintained.

Anything other than this is anti-evolutionary, inhuman, and against Nature, and will assuredly undermine and then destroy our very humanity. Anything which undermines or destroys our unique human cultures is inhuman and anti-evolutionary, for the fact is that these cultures are our unique heritage, as human beings: they have made us what we are, and they express who we are. We should *celebrate* this difference and diversity, and not seek to destroy it through either global capitalism or the spread of political and social ideas which are anti-cultural.

Furthermore, the unique *ethos* of each culture - the customs, spirituality and ways of living which different cultures have evolved - is important. It expresses the essence of that culture - it enshrines what makes it special, and different, and what is necessary for the individuals, and the communities of that culture, to live

in a healthy, joyful way conducive to further evolution. This unique cultural 'soul' or spirit needs preserving, as it needs to be further developed. But perhaps most of all, it needs to be expressed in practical ways in a new society so that the individuals of that society can live better, more human, lives.

In summary, culture expresses our humanity, our very identity, and to live as human beings, fulfilling the potential Nature has given us, we have to live in such a way that our unique cultures are preserved and extended in a positive way. If we do this, we are acting wisely, and actively aiding Nature herself.

The Golden Age Society:

To preserve what makes us unique, as humans, societies must be re-organised on a cultural basis, as these societies need to enshrine the ethos of the particular culture of the members of that society. Anything other than this is de-evolutionary, disordered and unhealthy: it is inhuman, unwise and uncivilised; it expresses a barbaric way of living where selfish material concerns outweigh honour, duty and the pursuit of excellence.

Fundamentally, the world needs re-organising on the basis of separate cultural societies, with each such society dedicated to the welfare, well-being and advancement of its own culture. These societies need to inspire individuals with a desire to continue the glorious work of evolution by striving to advance themselves in positive noble ways through pursuing ideals of excellence. In practice, this means these societies upholding the civilized values of honour, fairness, duty and courtesy as ideals to be aspired to by individuals, as it means the individuals of such societies understanding and acting upon the fundamental truths of Nature evident in culture. Thus would a Golden Age be created, as thus would Nature benefit, with individuals at last able to fulfil their potential as human beings, and at last able to live a civilized existence in contrast to the uncivilised living which dominates in nearly all the societies which presently exist on this planet.

This Golden Age - where individuals joyfully participate in evolution and live lives suffused with beauty, harmony and order - can be made real. All it requires is for individuals to understand their humanity, and to change their lives by an act of will so that Nature, their own culture and they themselves, benefit.

Civilization and Honour

Honour is fundamentally a conscious expression of the instinctive feeling noble individuals possess for civilization and what is civilized. On the personal level, civilization means: (a) certain high or honourable standards of personal behaviour, and (b) individuals being prepared to place the welfare and advancement of their own community before their own self-interest. Thus, in

essence, civilization means and requires individuals to accept the noble ideals of *honour*, *loyalty* and *duty*.

Personal honour also and just as importantly consciously expresses what is necessary for civilizations to be created and maintained, as it expresses the fundamental truth that the higher living of civilization is preferable to the selfish, barbaric way which exists when there is no civilization. Furthermore, personal honour expresses what is necessary for higher, more noble, civilizations and individuals to be produced or created. That is, it explains and shows how we as individuals can fulfil the evolutionary purpose of our lives by transforming ourselves through an act of will in such a way that we advance and evolve.

Thus, personal honour is a means whereby an individual, and a community, can be become cultured, and thus civilized, where it should be understood that the term 'culture' is used here in its correct sense to describe those things which can aid an individual to improve or advance themselves. Hence its fundamental importance, for it makes conscious what hitherto had been instinctive in the noble few. Because of this 'making conscious', its wisdom can be applied in a practical way enabling the creation of a more advanced, more noble, more civilized and more cultured society than any existing hitherto.

The Arts of Civilization

'Culture' is the term used to describe those things which can aid an individual to improve or advance themselves in a natural way in accord with Nature. Each culture is associated with a particular people (and sometimes a particular part of the Earth) and embodies and represents a unique *Weltanschauung* or 'outlook'. In practice, the culture of a particular people or community embodies the *ethos*, or 'soul' of that community. Furthermore, a particular culture is healthy if the people of that culture live their lives in such a way that their societies embody and seek to maintain and expand this culture. These people thus identify with their culture and their own unique heritage. The societies which do this are *living*, or organic, societies and such societies stand directly opposed to the abstract, lifeless, soul-destroying societies which an abstract dogma creates and maintains. It is such abstract, lifeless, societies which dominate the modern world, with these lifeless societies being created by, and being maintained by, an unnatural, abstract political and materialistic dogmas which are anti-cultural in essence. One of the most powerful and destructive of these materialistic dogmas is capitalism.

A culture may be said to be a living embodiment of Nature in a particular time and place, and as such is a type of being: something which lives, which possesses life - a being with a past, a present and a future.

The things which normally embody the ethos of a culture are art, literature, achievements, customs and a particular 'religious attitude', religion or Way of Life. The unique ethos of warrior culture is expressed in the noble, heroic, and reasoned attitude and way of life of warrior peoples. This ethos, this spirit or soul, gave rise to, or created, *civilization* and civilization itself may be regarded as the greatest achievement warrior peoples.

The warrior ethos can be represented by three words: *honour*, *curiosity* and *conquest*. These words represent the Arts of Civilization, just as someone who has mastered these arts is a civilized person. *Conquest* and *honour* express the nobility of warrior culture, while *curiosity* expresses or describes that desire to know, to explore, to rationally understand which has arisen from a healthy, expanding warrior Empire, and which has led the societies founded by such an Empire to create astronomy, philosophy, logic, science, technology and mathematics.

The *archetypal*, best, or most excellent warrior is someone who upholds a code of honour, who is rational, who has some knowledge and understanding of warrior culture, and who possesses a desire to discover or achieve. A knowledge and understanding of warrior culture means some knowledge and understanding of warrior history and traditions, and a skill in using weapons in combat. Someone who has this knowledge and understanding, who upholds and lives by a code of honour and who possess a desire to go beyond what they are, is a *civilized* individual, someone of *breeding* and nobility. That is, someone possessed of real character. By the nature of the warrior ethos, such individuals are 'restless' when young and they remain generally unsatisfied even after achieving things. They yearn for new adventures; or new conquests; or they desire to understand more, to know more, to discover more. They possess spirit and vitality - a pagan enthusiasm and a pagan soul: that is, a respect for and innate understanding of Nature.

Such individuals represent warrior culture and thus what is healthy, natural and necessary for warriors to live healthy, natural and vital lives. In essence, for warriors to live healthy, natural and vital lives, they must embody or strive to embody their own warrior ethos.

We who belong to a warrior culture - who have a warrior heritage and a warrior Destiny - must rediscover the heritage we have lost. In practice, we must seek to become masters of the Arts of Civilization. We must learn the Art of Honour by striving to uphold and live by a code of honour. We must learn the Art of Conquest by seeking to learn and master the art of fighting, of combat: by

training to be a warrior. We must learn the Art of Curiosity by seeking to learn about and understand our warrior history, traditions and our vast scientific heritage. We must also strive to add to our culture by either living like a warrior and seeking glory through the pursuit of conquest, or by living to discover, explore or create something new. If we do this, we shall become civilized individuals - enlightened ones - and as such we will not only represent and express our warrior culture but also fulfil the potential which is latent within us and which makes us the human beings we are, gifted with the possibility of evolving into something higher.

Reichsfolk Europa



David Myatt

Volume Three

Classic National-Socialist Works



© Skull Press – Gent (Belgium) – 2000 (111 yf)

For Private Use Only – Non Commercial

David Myatt: Classic National-Socialist Works

HONOUR, LOYALTY AND DUTY:

An Introduction to National-Socialism

David Myatt

Preface

The purpose of this work is to provide a basic introduction to that 'world-view' or *Weltanschauung* which is known as National-Socialism and which Adolf Hitler created.

This introduction to a much maligned creed is written by a National-Socialist and as such will present National-Socialism as it actually *is* and not as it has been made to seem by the untruthful propaganda of its enemies.

In this present decadent age, National-Socialist views are heretical - and expression of them in many 'Western' countries which claim to be 'democratic' is illegal. The Governments of these, and other 'Western' countries, have imposed a tyrannical "political correctness" on their peoples by social and political legislation and policies: legislation and policies which, for instance, increasingly favour those non-European races who have settled and are settling in Western countries, and which make any vocal or written expression of European or Aryan racial pride and cultural awareness at best seem 'morally reprehensible' and at worst, an actual crime.

The revolutionary creed of National-Socialism challenges this "political correctness" as it challenges both the decadent⁽¹⁾ Governments of all Western countries and those people who partake in or encourage the decadence that infests all Western nations.

I Basic Creed

National-Socialism is a racial creed - that is, it is concerned with, and only with, a certain race (the Aryan or 'White' race), *and* it places race itself (and the folk communities which compose the race) at the centre of things.

National-Socialism represents the soul or collective *psyche* of the Aryan - and it expresses, in a practical, realisable way, the Destiny of the Aryan race. National-Socialism affirms certain fundamental and inescapable truths regarding

civilization and individuals. It affirms that civilization is a higher form of living - an evolutionary leap out of barbarism - as it affirms that for civilization to be created three things are necessary. These are creativity, heroism in the service of the folk or community, and the pursuit of (or struggle for) excellence. It affirms that for civilization to be maintained and expanded, the communities of the civilization must strive to uphold nobility and make nobility an ideal to be aspired to. Nobility is, in effect, a certain personal **character** - a noble person is someone who adheres to certain standards, or values/ideals: chief among which are **honour**, **loyalty**, and devotion to **duty**. By adhering to these, the person becomes distinguished by their behaviour and/or their exploits. The feature which underlies all these values or ideals is service by the noble individual to others or to a cause - that is, the individual is prepared to place others and/or their ideals before their own self interest.

Furthermore, National-Socialism affirms that of all the races which have evolved on this planet due to the workings of Nature, the Aryan has been shown to be the most creative and the most noble: that is, that the Aryan has been gifted by Nature with an ability to create and maintain civilizations over and above the ability of other races. National-Socialism makes conscious the Destiny of the Aryan, as, by its other affirmations, it makes conscious those factors which have (mostly instinctively) created and maintained civilizations in the past. This Destiny is fundamentally an awareness of the importance of the Aryan in creating and maintaining civilization, as well as an understanding that it is possible for us to evolve even further, even higher - to create higher, more noble, civilizations and thus create even higher beings: to take our race to the pinnacle of evolution.

Thus, National-Socialism asserts that for this present civilization to be maintained and expanded, and for future, higher, civilizations to be created, the Aryan must be preserved and improved - and that racially-aware Aryan folk-communities must be created dedicated to upholding nobility and pursuing excellence.

National-Socialism makes the individual Aryan aware of these things - that is, it gives the individual an understanding of their own lives in the context of their racial heritage and their future potential. According to National-Socialism, the individual member of the race is not an isolated being - they belong to their folk, and this belonging means that all individuals have certain duties and responsibilities *if they are to fulfil the potential which is latent within them and which is bequeathed to them by their ancestors*. These duties and responsibilities are to those things which are beyond them as individuals - to their family, their folk-community, to the race and ultimately to what has made the race itself possible and given it the gifts it possesses (and which thus are given in varying degrees to the individuals of that race). What is beyond the race is Nature itself -

those processes or forces which shape evolution, and which our ancestors called 'the gods'.

National-Socialism asserts that the goal for each individual is a noble one - that is, that the purpose of individual existence is not solely to achieve a certain material well-being, 'happiness' or pleasure; neither is it to strive to obtain a personal 'redemption' and thus a place in some sort of 'heaven' after death. National-Socialism sees such aims as these as selfish - decadent and uncivilized. The noble goal which National-Socialism gives to the individual is the fulfilment of their latent potential through the pursuit by the individual of excellence for the race itself. That is, the goal is to contribute to evolution in a positive way - to continue what evolution has wrought over millennia. This is achieved by individuals keeping their race pure (and thus producing descendants who are at the same high level of evolution and who can take it even higher) and by striving to live in a noble way according to their own talents and abilities - by striving, for instance, to achieve everlasting glory for themselves by doing heroic, noble deeds and thus aiding their folk-communities and the race itself, and/or working for the benefit of their folk: to improve the folk, aiding others to achieve their potential by, for instance, properly nurturing and farming the land, or inventing/discovering things.

This goal makes National-Socialism idealistic - that is, it reflects a desire for something better than, something beyond, selfish hedonism. It reflects the Aryan desire for a civilized way of life. It is a move upward - away from basic instincts, desires and greed. It is profoundly anti-materialistic. And yet it is realistic and in conformity to what exists - it reflects the laws of evolution, of Nature itself, as the many religions based on 'personal salvation' deny those laws and thus negate with their sentimentality and unprovable 'heavens', the potential of individual existence.

National-Socialism seeks to make this idealism real by re-organising society and by creating folk-communities which uphold National-Socialist principles. In this, National-Socialism is a genuinely revolutionary movement, for it asserts that only by dismantling the old order, which is dedicated to selfish hedonism and/or multi-racial consumer materialism, can a New Order be built. This revolution involves a complete transformation in present-day ways of living and attitudes - and requires individuals to transform themselves by trading the decadence of the present for nobility and the pursuit of excellence. It requires standards of excellence, of beauty, of nobility to once again be accepted in all things - in everyday life just as much as in things like music, literature, art, architecture and drama. Furthermore, National-Socialism insists that these things - that this transformation of society toward noble idealism - can and will work. That is, National-Socialism affirms that we as Aryans have the ability, the will, the courage - the essential *goodness* - to make this New Order real: to actually

build a better, more noble world for ourselves, our children and future generations. It really is only a question of whether we, in sufficient numbers, want this type of world strongly enough.

National-Socialism asserts that the present materially-centred order - as manifest in all 'Western' societies - is doomed because: (a) ultimately the pursuit of selfish hedonism leads to social dis-integration and chaos; (b) the egalitarian and multi-racial doctrines and policies being pursued by all 'democratic' societies undermine and destroy standards of excellence, nobility, and beauty, and thus lead to decadence; they also undermine, and destroy, personal *character* and thus leadership, placing dogmatic abstract ideas over and above the practical understanding gained by experience; (c) the racial inter-mixing that is occurring will assuredly lead to the downfall of the most creative and noble race, the Aryan, and thus the civilization the Aryan has created and maintained.

Before this downfall occurs, the tyranny which is evident, for example, in the outlawing of certain political opinions and views and in legislation designed to pacify the majority by dis-arming them and making any effective effort by individuals to combat things like criminal violence illegal - this tyranny will increase. National-Socialism enables the yearnings of the majority of Aryans for a better, more civilized world, to be made real. The only alternative is a further decline back toward barbarism and, ultimately, the downfall of civilization.

Naturally, the above is not how the majority of Aryans perceive National-Socialism. This is not surprising, given the intensity and virulence of anti National-Socialist propaganda over the past seventy years. Some of the oft-repeated lies about National-Socialism are dealt with in Appendix I.

II The Making of a National-Socialist

A National-Socialist is someone who not only upholds or supports the creed of National-Socialism, but who also applies the principles and ideals of National-Socialism in their everyday life. Being a National-Socialist means striving to live in a National-Socialist way. For the individual, this means championing those values which are central to National-Socialism - that is, ***loyalty, honour, duty***.

Every National-Socialist commits themselves, without reservation, to these values. The ***duty*** of a National-Socialist is to fight for and on behalf of their race: to participate in the struggle to bring about a National-Socialist revolution. A National-Socialist gives their ***loyalty*** to their Comrades, their leader if they have sworn loyalty to him, and to the Cause of National-Socialism itself. A National-Socialist is obliged by their ***honour*** to strive to act in a noble way - to be loyal, to do their duty and to uphold the noble idealism of National-Socialism and thus civilization itself. These values, and this commitment, mean that each

and every National-Socialist possesses or strives to possess, a certain **character** - and it is this personal character which is the hall-mark of a genuine National-Socialist.

Of course, this commitment is not easy - as these values are often difficult to uphold, particularly in a decadent world. But what is vitally important, is that the idealism behind this commitment and these values not only exists but is aspired to, for only by striving to possess this ideal, to make it real in the lives of individuals, can what is really good and noble survive and flourish.

A National-Socialist will not compromise with the decadence of the modern world, for they see and understand that decadence as being symptomatic of decay and disease: as being unhealthy and ignoble. Decadence is fundamentally a decline in or a loss of, excellence. Excellence itself is what is supreme, what is worthy - that is, what is worth-while, of quality; beyond the transient and the mundane. Excellence is the setting of high standards and the pursuit of them - a striving for what is ideal or archetypal. Excellence implies improvement - a moving forward to a higher level set by the ideal or the archetype. It is thus evolutionary - contributing to existence by upward development. What is worthy, for the individual, is what is noble - what is civilized: that which adds in a positive way to evolutionary development. What is not worthy is what is transient, what is de-evolutionary: what is ignoble, uncivilised.

Decadence is the abandonment of standards and a levelling-down. It is the pursuit of the common in place of the striving to reach a higher level. Decadence is the wallowing in the transient. But perhaps most of all, on the individual level, decadence is lack of real **character**. Decadence elevates cleverness, 'education' and intellectual pretension over and above experience, courage and heroism. Decadence elevates self-indulgence above self-discipline. Decadence denigrates duty, honour and loyalty. Decadence affirms those things which those of weak character espouse - pacifism, peace, equality, 'harmony', inter-racial 'love'. Decadence is materialistic - it mocks idealism, the *numinous*, and the profound, and in place of the aesthetic of beauty, it champions the ugly and the banal. Decadence is, fundamentally, a manifestation of what is weak, shallow, pretentious and vain. It is the philosophy, and the aesthetics, of the coward.

All the societies of the West are infected with decadence as they are infested with decadents who, sadly, belong to and who disgrace the Aryan race. This decadence is evident in modern 'music', in modern 'art', in modern 'literature' - and in the slovenly, un-disciplined, dis-honourable loutish specimens who infest the cities, the towns and even rural areas. It is evident in the empty, arrogant, selfish, ill-disciplined hedonistic behaviour that has become prevalent, particularly in the young. It is evident in the growing use of 'drugs' and in the desire of individuals to first and foremost "have a good time" with no thought given to concepts like honour, duty and loyalty - or whether their behaviour is

befitting for members of the most creative and noble race on earth. Decadence is evident in the lack of racial pride, in a lack even of racial awareness - in the deriding of the achievements of our ancestors. It is particularly evident in the encouragement and sympathy given to other cultures and other races.

All these things are symptoms of weakness - of a decline in vigour, of a loss of contact with the collective *psyche* or soul of the race. They are signs of a decline in civilization because they are contradictions of what is essential to civilization - that is, civilized **behaviour** and a civilized **outlook**. Civilized behaviour means honour, loyalty and duty; a civilized outlook is one which transcends the merely personal (if only instinctively) - it is the appreciation, by individuals, that they are part of something beyond themselves (their folk and the civilization it has created and maintained). It is an understanding (again, often instinctive) that they have a role in - and a responsibility toward - the upkeep of their folk and its civilization.

National-Socialism makes this behaviour and this outlook **conscious** - that is, it makes us consciously and fully aware of what civilization means and entails for us as members of a civilization. In this, National-Socialism is a step forward in our understanding of the world and ourselves - it enshrines, in its creed, the wisdom of thousands of years of civilization. Hence, a National-Socialist is someone who embodies *in a practical way* this wisdom - someone who by their actions and their style of life is positively contributing to civilization and evolution itself.

National-Socialism makes us, as individuals, aware of our duties and responsibilities, as it gives us an outlook which is civilized. We have a responsibility to uphold honour, loyalty and do our duty to our race, our civilization and, ultimately, ourselves - for only by being responsible in this way can we fulfil the potential that is latent within us. A civilized outlook is one which accepts the responsibilities civilization imposes - and a part of this outlook is the understanding of the importance of race (and the folk-communities that make up the race) in the creation and maintenance of civilization.

But National-Socialism does much more than this - it shows us how it is possible to extend ourselves and civilization itself, to a higher level. It gives us the **practical** means whereby we can create higher, more noble, beings, fulfil our own potential, and create ever greater, ever higher civilizations in the future.

Every National-Socialist is a committed individual. They are committed to striving to uphold those values which make civilization possible and which positively contribute to evolution. They are committed to making others aware of what civilization involves, of the importance of race, individual character, and the pursuit of excellence. They are committed to the struggle to change the

decadent System of the present and replace it with a revolutionary New Order. They are committed to what is positive, vigorous, and life-enhancing.

Such commitment is real, and means a National-Socialist is prepared, if necessary, to die to further the Cause - to uphold those values and those standards which are vital to National-Socialism and thus civilization itself.

It has to be emphasised that being a National-Socialist involves this commitment and this striving to uphold honour, loyalty and duty. Anything else is unsatisfactory - and no one has any right to call or describe themselves as a National-Socialist unless they are prepared to live their lives in a committed way and uphold those noble values. A National-Socialist, by virtue of what National-Socialism is, represents civilization itself.

Of course, mere followers or supporters of the creed of National-Socialism are not expected to make this commitment and undertake such a striving. But a National-Socialist must because, fundamentally, ***National-Socialism means the creation of a new type of person***: someone who embodies in real life what is best in our race and civilization, who expresses in their living, our unique racial *psyche*, and who understands and knows and accepts the importance of race, of excellence, of individual character. Such a person fulfils, or can fulfill, the unique and great potential of our race.

A National-Socialist sets high standards of behaviour and achievement for themselves because these high standards make National-Socialism real. Anything less is not National-Socialism. For example, a National-Socialist, committed to honour, loyalty and duty, would not undertake any action which is dis-honourable or ignoble - even if by such an action they sincerely believed they might advance the Cause itself. But such a belief would be, and always is, wrong. To undertake such an act or action - or do anything which contradicted the noble principles of National-Socialism - is self-defeating in the end since such acts cannot advance the Cause because they undermine and ultimately destroy what is being fought for: nobility, honour, loyalty and duty. One can never further something by implementing its opposite.

It is unfortunate that since 1945 many individuals have falsely called or described themselves as 'National-Socialists' without really understanding what National-Socialism is and what being a National-Socialist implies. Many of these individuals have been decadent specimens who had little or no understanding of honour and even less of loyalty and duty. Their actions and their behaviour have sullied and tarnished still further the image of National-Socialism. Such individuals have, sometimes, in the name of National-Socialism, committed dis-honourable, ignoble and cowardly acts, as they have, quite often, compromised themselves with decadence by, for instance, accepting and condoning modern 'popular music' and adopting slovenly dress. Quite often,

these individuals have little or no real self-discipline and sometimes resort to cowardly attacks on members of other races. They are often disloyal - because it is easy - and happily spread rumours and lies about other Comrades, as they are seldom if ever prepared to accept authority.

It has to be repeated that such individuals are not, and never have been, genuine National-Socialists - they have merely used the name of National-Socialism for their own decadent and/or ignoble ends. It has to be further stressed that it is by their personal behaviour, by their actions, that genuine National-Socialists are known. Any ignoble, dis-honourable, cowardly or treacherous act cannot be a National-Socialist one - and anyone inclined toward such acts is not wanted in the National-Socialist movement.

There cannot be, and will not be, any compromise over this as there cannot be any compromise with the forces of decadence.

III The Spirituality of National-Socialism

In a very important sense, National-Socialism is profoundly spiritual. 'Spiritual', correctly defined, means concerned with the soul or *psyche*: the fundamental concern of National-Socialism is with the Aryan and the collective *psyche* (or racial spirit/racial soul) of the Aryan. The concern of National-Socialism goes beyond the merely material - with creating a particular type of government and a materially prosperous way of life to ensure social and economic justice for all Aryans - since National-Socialism expresses the fundamental truth that material prosperity, without spiritual depth, **without perspective**, is meaningless.

Where National-Socialism parts company with other non-material creeds and philosophies is in affirming and insisting that genuine spiritual health can only come from what is life-enhancing, practical and real. All other presently-existing non-material creeds and philosophies fundamentally deal in abstractions, and the dogma and faith needed by 'believers', just as they concern themselves with the 'salvation' of the individual in isolation - they posit some kind of "heaven", some kind of "nirvana" where those individuals who have sufficient belief or "been saved" or pleased their god or been "compassionate/meek" enough will go after death. They also posit various types of "hell" where unbelievers will spend eternity (although some posit a cycle of re-birth until individual 'salvation' is attained). Fundamentally, all these creeds, philosophies and religions are ego-centric - they postulate that the meaning of life, for each individual, is 'salvation' and an 'after-life', usually in a heaven. All of them, in varying degrees, deal in "sin" - with making people feel guilty about various things, usually connected with the pleasures or beauties of life itself. All of them have some god, or some being, who is supreme - omnipotent.

In contrast, National-Socialism affirms that the purpose of individual existence is not some kind of selfish 'personal salvation' but rather the perfection of life itself by individuals striving to contribute positively to evolution. Further, it states that this striving **enhances** the life of the individual so striving. For National-Socialism, this perfection is continuing the work of Nature - Nature has produced, over millennia, **race** and the sub-divisions therein. It has evolved folk-communities, bound by a common *psyche* and an instinctive sense of Destiny, and produced from them civilization itself. The perfecting of life therefore lies in preserving, and expanding upward through the quest for excellence, race itself.

Furthermore, this perfection and this striving - and only this - maintains the natural balance of Nature itself. It is derived from, and is in harmony with, what is really and practically beyond us as individuals - the laws, forces or processes of Nature. That is, it is a genuine conscious expression of what actually is real, what exists - as the abstractions and dogma of conventional religions and non-material creeds are unreal, untrue, mere **speculation** and **belief**.

Because of this, the spirituality of National-Socialism is healthy, invigorating, joyful - in many ways it re-expresses, in a more conscious way, the attitude that lay behind the noble civilization of ancient Greece. It is a healthy spirituality because it respects the laws, processes or forces of Nature - because it works in harmony with evolution, and not against it, as all ego-centric, moralising religions and creeds work against evolution and Nature by ultimately denying life itself and by denying its value and thus denying *individuals the opportunities to go beyond what they are at any one moment*.

The fundamental error of all ego-centric doctrines, religious or otherwise, is the arrogant presumption that Nature or evolution has been - or can be - overcome, or 'conquered': that mere dogma and belief have somehow 'freed' us from the laws, processes or forces of Nature; that it is possible, by implementing abstract social, religious or even political ideas, to somehow change or "rise above" those laws, processes or forces. This arrogant presumption - common, for instance, to Christianity, Marxism and liberalism - derives from a distinct lack of insight, a distinct lack of **wisdom**. It is indicative of the characterless 'cleverness' that has come to dominate the modern world - a 'cleverness', almost totally detached from reality, which projects abstract ideas (like the dogma of 'racial equality') onto reality and then interprets reality through the distortion of those abstractions: a pretentious 'cleverness' which mistakes this projection and this imposed distortion as "understanding". This 'cleverness' and this false 'understanding' gives rise, in those affected by it, to a smugness - a feeling of being "enlightened" with a disdain for those considered "unenlightened" or "uneducated" whereas, in reality, the "uneducated" are those not yet affected - or too sensible to be affected - by believing the abstract nonsense of the

"enlightened" ones, be those "enlightened" ones those who have had some kind of religious 'revelation', been 'saved', or succumbed/been converted to an abstract, political dogma.

In reality, Nature will, over time, take revenge upon those who ignore, in whatever way, her laws. The arrogant ones, or their descendants, or both, will pay in one way or another. Those who ignore the laws of race, for instance, will bring retribution in the shape of social decay, disorder, decadence, ignoble deeds perpetrated upon the innocent, tyranny, poverty⁽³⁾ - a slide back into barbarism and the ending of civilization. There is no way this can be escaped from - it is fated, the result of natural forces. It cannot be escaped from by sentimental ideas, by trying to implement abstract dogmas totally at variance with reality, by 'education', by spending vast sums of money, just as a volcano which is ready to erupt cannot be prevented from erupting however much some people may want it to stop or believe it can be stopped. Nature is stronger, more powerful and more inexorable than any hope, any dogma, any belief.

The ancient Greeks, in their wisdom, understood this - and made this understanding conscious for the first time in human history. The Greek drama of Aeschylus, Sophocles and Euripides expressed this wisdom - this understanding that mortals are not and never can be the master of Nature (or 'the gods' as they expressed it)⁽⁴⁾. Indeed, the whole of Greek religion, properly understood - and thus the whole of Greek society - was infused with this wisdom, this understanding that there are limits or bounds to mortal behaviour. To go beyond these was unwise, and invited the retribution of the gods - the gods who made their civilization, their society possible. The health, the prosperity of a community just as much as that of an individual, could be taken away by the gods - for it was the gods who had granted those things in the first place: such things as civilization were gifts, and had to be respected. Respect implied obligations, duties and responsibilities. These were to the gods themselves, and to the folk and thus the community. Thus a harmony was striven for - a balance. The *numinous*, the sacred, was respected - thus was health and vitality obtained and preserved.

National-Socialism expresses this ancient wisdom - and makes it more conscious. It adds to this wisdom, providing us with a means by which life can be lived as it should be lived - fully, with vitality, joy and fulfilling the promise of our potential. National-Socialism is this practical, natural and balanced approach to living. It expresses the wisdom of the Aryan *psyche* when it affirms that we, as individuals, live on after death not in some 'heaven' or 'hell' but in our deeds, in our achievements, our glory, and in our descendants to whom we pass on the promise of the race. It affirms this Aryan *psyche* when it denounces belief in a personal and selfish 'after-life' as unnatural, an affront to Nature, a *chimera* - as something detrimental to evolution and thus civilization.

In effect, National-Socialism makes conscious our natural, healthy and instinctive apprehension of Nature or 'the gods'. And it does this in a way which is practical - which enables us to realize our potential, to contribute to evolution itself. For Aryans, any other expression - any other creed or spirituality - is unhealthy and counter-productive: **against our nature**. Those who understand this have understood what National-Socialism really means.

IV Social Justice

The spirituality, the noble idealism, of National-Socialism is fine - but to become real for the majority it is necessary to be practical: to create the right social conditions for the implementation and development of such things.

It is a fact of human nature that someone who is starving, or homeless or forced by circumstances beyond their control to live without hope in poverty in a squalid environment will have little or no time for idealism or cultural and spiritual matters. Therefore, National-Socialism, being a practical expression of the wisdom of civilization, gives a high priority to social justice - to ensuring that the majority of folk in National-Socialist communities have gainful employment, a reasonable material standard of living and a healthy and satisfactory environment in which to live.

This means aiming to provide full employment, eliminating poverty, homelessness and unjust working conditions, providing excellent health care and improving social conditions - such as housing and environment. It means striving for a just and fair society in which all members are aware of the 'common good'. It means an end to exploitation, and the creation of a new economic system which places the welfare of the people first, and which puts an end to the system of international financial capitalism where profits, 'market forces' and personal greed come before the interests of the folk.

However, this quest for social justice extends only to the Aryan. National-Socialism is concerned with, and only with, the social welfare and spirituality of Aryan communities. Its care and its concern are for the Aryan - not for any other race. National-Socialism seeks to create racial States, communities or 'nations' which are exclusively Aryan - that is, it seeks the complete geographical separation of the races as the only way to real and lasting harmony and as the only way by which the civilization of the Aryan may flourish and the Aryan race itself be uplifted to fulfill its potential. Only such separation will enable Aryans to live in an Aryan culture devoted to Aryan ideals. Only such separation will enable Aryans to live healthy, natural, spiritual lives - to express by their living their unique soul or *psyche*. Only such separation will enable the creation of a socially just society which benefits Aryans.

National-Socialism is not interested in other races - in their social or political conditions. It is not interested, for example, in whether or not some foreign country inhabited by non-Aryans is stricken by famine. The care, the compassion, the love shown by National-Socialism is reserved for the Aryan and the Aryan alone. In this present age of abstract, multi-cultural sentimentality, this appears hard, as indeed it is. It is a statement of the reality of life and civilization. The sentimentality of multi-culturism - where advanced or 'developed nations' are supposed to have or take some responsibility to improve the conditions of other, less advanced 'nations' (often at the expense of the folk in the 'developed nations') - this sentimentality is a weakness, a symptom of decadence. By giving in to such sentimentality, future problems of a dire nature are created - chief among which is the collapse of the instinctive will to survive and flourish of the Aryan peoples of the advanced nations and thus their downfall through miscegenation as well as the destruction of the civilization created and maintained by the blood, toil and self-sacrifice of their ancestors. Furthermore, this sentimentality leads to a gradual breakdown of the advanced societies because it fosters a liberal attitude and a liberal approach to 'social problems' - the multi-racial compassion of the moment has contributed to the dire social decline evident in all Western or 'advanced' societies. This decline is manifest in the tolerance of ever-increasing, ever more violent crime; in worsening poverty and increasing homelessness. It is manifest in the despair of the unemployed, in the appalling wastelands of urban areas. It is manifest in the encouragement and aid given to "racial minorities". It is manifest in the calls for 'tolerance'; in the encouragement given to homosexuality. But perhaps most of all it is manifest in the belief that all differences (in ability, talent and **character**) can in the end be eliminated through compassion and programmes of social and political change - that given enough time, enough resources, enough 'aid', enough 'compassion' and 'understanding', any "under-developed nation" or any race, any coward or any criminal, can "make good", be changed, somehow acquire those qualities (like creativity, nobility, heroism) that hitherto were lacking.

This is the sentimental "victim syndrome" - and it a consequence of the abstract dogma of egalitarianism that all the governments and all the political parties of all Western nations support and adhere to. It is the belief, for instance, that other races have not produced civilizations because they have been 'victims' - of things like 'racism'. It is the belief, for instance, that the actions of a cowardly criminal, convicted of mass killings, can be 'explained' by their social background - their childhood, their 'trauma' at an early age, their lack of parental love. These beliefs are sentimental for two reasons. First, they shift the focus from what is real - the lack of ability, the criminal act of mass killing - to what is abstract and unreal: an *idea* about the causes of these things. Second, they project onto groups or individuals false hopes: that given a chance such groups

or individuals are really no different, *inside*: they have been made what they are by circumstances, not Nature. In effect, this syndrome is another variant on the "we have/can conquer/change Nature" theme.

This sentimentality about other races and about Nature is a sign of a real lack of maturity - of a childish approach to problems and reality. A child may wish to believe that, for instance, a lion is just a large, cuddly cat - but any reasonable adult knows that a lion is or can be a ruthless killer *by nature*: that is, it is in the nature of lions that they kill. It is in the nature of civilizations that once the creative folk who have created and maintained a civilization give in to childish sentimentality (and Christianity is fundamentally a childish sentimentality) then those folk are weak, easy prey for those predators who wish to feast on the wealth and benefits of the civilization.

National-Socialism expresses a mature outlook when it says that the sentimentality that is evident in the modern world regarding other races and other cultures is dangerous - a sign of weakness. It expresses a mature outlook when it says that the only way to overcome this weakness - and its consequences (one of which is the decline and eventual destruction of this civilization) - is to place the interests of the Aryan first: to be concerned first and foremost for our own folk by separating the races and then, within a pure Aryan racial community, create a society for those Aryans which is socially just, and which will thus enable the members of that society to fulfill their full potential by partaking in what, being spiritual, is uplifting and which contributes to evolution.

Furthermore, this National-Socialist attitude is mature because it does not patronise other races: it allows them to develop in their own way, according to their nature and abilities. In effect, it restores to them the freedom and dignity which has been lacking ever since interfering, patronising 'missionaries' of the Christian kind (and the international financial capitalists who went after them) sought to interfere in the lives of other races, mostly to the detriment of those other races. For a long time, the so-called 'humanitarian aid' and/or the loans the governments of the West have given have more often than not been used to increase 'Western' influence in and put pressure on the countries receiving such aid or loans - where by 'Western' is meant the decadent material-consumerism fostered by the international financial capitalist System.

National-Socialism aims to use the material wealth of Aryan countries to aid the Aryan - to build better, more socially just, societies for Aryans to live in.

V The Future National-Socialist State

The present practical aim of National-Socialism is to create an Aryan homeland, for Aryans only, wherein Aryan culture can flourish and wherein Aryans can live freely according to their own laws. This can be achieved in two ways, one of which, at this moment in time, is more feasible than the other.

Firstly, it could be achieved by a National-Socialist movement gaining political power in an already existing country - by National-Socialists taking over the government of a Western State and implementing a National-Socialist revolution in that State. This - despite the anti-Aryan tyranny of the moment, the anti National-Socialist laws and the incessant hostile propaganda - is still possible, although it would require the emergence of another leader with the genius, the ability, the courage and the charisma of Adolf Hitler. Secondly, it could be achieved by the creation of a small Aryan folk-community or communities, within, on the fringes of or external to, a modern State, Western or otherwise. This folk-community or collection of communities, would seek to live in an authentic Aryan way - to regulate its own affairs, run its own Schools and system of health care, and foster a sense of Aryan pride and Destiny. Children would be brought-up in a healthy, National-Socialist way as adults would strive to live by National-Socialist values. One model for the creation of such a community would be the self-sufficient English village of medieval times where the inhabitants in the main husband the soil and produce most other things by the skill and labour of their hands.

The essential features of this second way are first, its smallness; second, its feasibility at this moment in time, and third, its promise. (1): The smallness of such communities, and their rural setting, means that they are no direct, overt threat to the present System particularly if (a) the setting is sufficiently remote or isolated and at present uninhabited or sparsely populated and (b) such communities were to be established on the basis that their primary concern is with the community and the land inhabited by that community, with their way of life, *with something spiritual* - and not with 'politics'. (2): This way is feasible, now. It requires only a small number of individuals dedicated enough to settle an area and who are prepared to undertake the hard work necessary. It requires only the establishment of a National-Socialist association whose aim is to buy the necessary land, and whose members realize that certain material sacrifices will have to be made - perhaps for many years while the community becomes established: homes built, land cultivated. It requires only the re-emergence of that pioneering spirit that created most Western nations in the first place. (3): The promise of this way is great. As the decadent System decays toward collapse, such communities will preserve all that is needed for a large-scale Aryan resurgence, chief among which are the spirit of such folk-communities (the bond of hardship shared, for example) and the awareness of Aryan Destiny -

the keeping alive of the Aryan soul and Aryan dreams. But, equally, such communities will produce, by their very National-Socialist nature, fine specimens of the Aryan race who, when the time is right, can emerge to lead other Aryans elsewhere to an awareness of their Destiny. It has to be remembered that civilizations are created by, led by and more often than not maintained by, small numbers of individuals of the right **character** who possess a sense of Destiny. What happens in the world external to such National-Socialist folk-communities is fundamentally irrelevant - their concern is for and only for those of the community, with building and maintaining that community and living an Aryan life. Such communities would be guardians of our Destiny - aware that their time will come with the fall of the old order, and that as long as they live in a National-Socialist way, keeping their blood pure, building character in their children, then they or their descendants will someday create a National-Socialist State and a civilization far greater than any hitherto.

Both of these ways produce a National-Socialist State, although in different ways, and therefore it is necessary to describe what a National-State actually is, and what a future National-Socialist State would do.

Fundamentally, a National-Socialist State exists to implement National-Socialism - to protect the Aryans who are members of that State, to create the right social conditions, to raise its citizens to a higher level. In brief, to maintain Aryan culture and civilization - and to further that culture and civilization by creating higher, more noble individuals. The initial concern of such a State is primarily inward - toward the people of that State. Only after National-Socialism has been implemented by a National-Socialist revolution will such a State of necessity turn its attentions outward.

However, it is a mistake to consider a National-Socialist State as some sort of 'war-machine' dedicated to the conquest of other States or peoples - this is neither necessary nor desirable. ***The real Destiny of a future National-Socialist State lies in the conquest of that final frontier - Outer Space.*** The dynamism, the quest for excellence, the nobility, the martial spirit which National-Socialism exemplifies will be fulfilled by this conquest and this conquest alone - for this conquest enables the Aryan for the first time in mortal evolution to **consciously create not just a new civilization but a myriad of civilizations by seeding our race across the star-systems of the galaxy.** Compared to this, squabbling over patches of land on this insignificant planet in our remote solar system is irrelevant - an insult to the greatness which we Aryans possess.

The aim of a future National-Socialist State is not some petty Empire on Earth - doomed as all such earthly Empires have been and are, to decline and fall - but a galactic Empire, an Empire created and maintained by the Aryan virtues of heroism, nobility and exploration, and made possible by the Aryan creative genius. For this aim and only this aim will allow the development of a higher

race - it alone in the greatness of its challenge possesses the power to create such a race. It and it alone is worthy of our blood. This challenge of the conquest of Outer Space - the creation of an Aryan galactic Empire - is our unique Destiny as Aryans. The whole history of civilizations, from Sumeria through Greece and Rome to our own Thorian civilization⁽⁵⁾, has led to this - has made this Empire possible. Our civilization, with its Science and its Technology, can make this Destiny real - and this Destiny for the first time enables us to free ourselves from the Earth: to expand into the infinite regions of the galaxy, to continue to grow, to settle, to expand, to change ourselves and our race. **If we Aryans do not take advantage of this opportunity, it will never arise again.** This present civilization will continue with its decline, petty squabbles will continue and increase, our race will concern itself with trivia, become extinct through miscegenation, and future civilization will be impossible. The promise of our mortal existence - the promise that lies in the star-systems of the galaxy - will be unfulfilled. Only the inspiration of the Aryan conquest of this final frontier of Outer Space can motivate us to true and eternal greatness; everything else - all other dreams, schemes, plans and desires - is petty and unworthy beside this. If we want to be great, we must dream great dreams - we must aspire to greatness.

However, for this Destiny to become real, a National-Socialist State must be created, for only National-Socialism can create the right conditions to enable us to venture out to colonise other worlds - only National-Socialism, with its spirituality, its practicality, its affirmation of what is noble, honourable and heroic, can produce individuals of the right character with the right motivation. Only National-Socialism can harness the idealism of our people to make this Destiny real because only National-Socialism represents this idealism - all other creeds, political forms, philosophies or religions set their sights lower, on what is banal: they are either concerned with abstract, dogmatic and materialist ideas (such as 'happiness and equality of the greatest number') or they deal in a selfish, personal salvation and mythical realms beyond death.

In contrast to such creeds, forms, philosophies and religions, National-Socialism sets its sights as high as possible - through social justice, through idealism, through affirming character and race, through accepting the quest for excellence, National-Socialism seeks to raise the Aryan to the pinnacle of evolution: to create a new, higher type of mortal being. Being a **practical** expression of what is **real** (such as the forces of Nature), National-Socialism can actually achieve this.

Because of this aim, this Destiny, a future National-Socialist State would not concern itself with petty military or colonial adventures on this world - because such things are and would be petty and of no benefit. They would divert resources and man-power from what is fundamentally important - the creation of a prosperous National-Socialist State, the social improvements within such a

State, and the scientific, technical and military schemes which would be necessary to build and man Space-Stations, colonies on the Moon and Mars, and which would eventually build Spaceships to take us out toward the stars.

Of course, a future National-Socialist State would ensure that it was more than capable of defending itself from anyone on this Earth who sought to attack it, as it would defend itself, if attacked - but it would not seek such conflict because its leaders would understand the wisdom of not allowing itself to get embroiled in wasteful, earthly conflict. The squabbles of other nations, other races would be of no interest whatsoever since the concern of a National-Socialist State is with its own people and their advancement through achieving their Destiny.

The National-Socialist State would welcome other Aryans committed to its ideals as it would seek to be an example to other nations and States with an Aryan majority still clinging to the decadent forms of the old material order - showing them what is possible when Aryans work together in the service of a noble cause. It is possible that, given time, a federation of Aryan States or nations would evolve, all of whom co-operated with another for the greater Aryan good. The National-Socialist State would also seek to obtain whatever it needed, in the way of raw materials or other resources possessed by other countries, by negotiation and trade since this is the wise and civilized way to achieve such things - a way consistent with the aims of National-Socialism in the 21st Century and beyond; that is, consistent with its singular concern for the Aryan and the achievement of that Aryan Destiny which is a galactic, extra-terrestrial, Empire.

In its internal structures, the National-Socialist State would implement the leadership principle and seek to ensure responsibility and power were not abused. It would seek to train and elevate to positions of leadership and thus responsibility, those with the right character - that is, those who lived or sought to live their lives by those fundamental principles of National-Socialism: honour, duty and loyalty. Such leaders would seek to be honourable in all their dealings, as they would do their duty to their folk by placing the interests of the folk first; they would be loyal to the idealism of National-Socialism and to those leaders who embodied that idealism.

In effect, the National-Socialist State would embody and make real the conscious understanding and the wisdom gained from thousands of years of civilization - the society created by such a State would be a noble one, aware of its heritage and its Destiny. The people of that society would be encouraged to live healthy, joyful, honourable lives and to work for the benefit of the society as a whole. The structures of such a society - such as Schools - would aim first and foremost to produce individuals of **character** who embodied noble idealism, who eagerly sought to do their duty and who aspired to fulfill the Destiny of

their race by being heroic, by questing for excellence, by discovering and exploring and by working the soil in a way consistent with Nature.

This future National-Socialist State is not a wistful unrealisable dream. It can be made real, despite the difficulties which National-Socialists face in this decadent age and despite the vile, lying propaganda campaign against National-Socialism which has been virulently conducted for nearly seventy years and which has brain-washed the majority of Aryans into believing National-Socialism is other than it is.

This State can be made real for three simple reasons. (1): The old order is decaying - nothing can save it: certainly not the propaganda and the lies of the lackeys of this decadent System. It is decaying and will surely die because it is based on falsehoods, on trying to implement ignoble, abstract and dogmatic ideas which ignore the workings of Nature. Nature will revenge herself upon the arrogant upstarts and their descendants. Her revenge will be bloody, painful and full of suffering. (2): Only National-Socialism embodies the noble idealism which the majority of Aryans possess in their hearts - it provides the only practical, noble, alternative to the present decadence and to future decay and decline. It can restore to us our noble dreams - our aspirations and our hopes. It can give us the tools we need to create a better world for ourselves and our descendants. It and it alone can lead us to a healthy, more spiritual way of life. All National-Socialists need to do is (a) have the courage to explain this - to counter the lying propaganda of this decadent age regarding National-Socialism, past and present - and (b) *to live in a National-Socialist way, embodying in their own lives those fundamental principles of National-Socialism: honour, loyalty and duty*. (3): National-Socialists embody all that is best about our race, and provided they keep alive the Destiny of the Aryan and the truths of National-Socialism, they will assuredly be there when their leadership, their knowledge and their skills will be needed by other Aryans - when the rotten System lurches toward its inevitable collapse. As the decadence and decline increase, as National-Socialists stand firm against this decadence and decline - as they and National-Socialism are seen for what they really are - so too will more and more Aryans be drawn toward the noble National-Socialist cause until finally a great movement will arise to build a New Order from the ruins of the old.

Appendix I - Some Lies About National-Socialism Exposed

Because of the intensity and virulence of anti National-Socialist propaganda over the past seventy years or so, it is necessary to briefly counter the most oft-repeated lies.

Lie: The German National-Socialists exterminated millions of Jews during the Second World War as a result of their policy of genocide.

Truth: The method alleged to have been used for the majority of these 'exterminations' - gas-chambers using the chemical Zyklon B - **is scientifically impossible**. [See "The Leuchter Report"⁽⁶⁾] There was no policy of extermination, by National-Socialists, against other races - that is atrocity propaganda, produced in the War, and maintained ever since because it aided those who sought to discredit and destroy National-Socialism. [See, for example, "The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler" (Thormynd Press, 1994)] Of the many books dealing with this propaganda - this lie of mass exterminations - see, for example, Butz - "Hoax of the Twentieth Century"; Barbara Kulaszka (editor) - "Did Six Million Really Die?"; Carlos Porter - "Not Guilty at Nuremberg"; Joseph Harlow - "Innocent in Dachau".

Lie: Hitler was responsible for the Second World War.

Truth: The War was actually agitated for by Hitler's opponents from the moment he achieved power in 1933 because he was a threat to their plans [see "The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler"]. The Second World War was, in fact, a War forced upon Hitler by Britain and America and Hitler's opponents - as has been scholarly shown by David L. Hoggan in his book "The Forced War". [See also H.E. Barnes - "Blasting the Historical Blackout". Hitler's Speech of 4th April 1939 in answer to Roosevelt - "An Exchange of Communications Between the President of the United States and the Chancellor of Germany. David Irving - "Churchill's War."]

Lie: National-Socialist Germany was a ruthless, brutal dictatorship where the Gestapo routinely tortured people.

Truth: National-Socialist Germany abolished the pretence of 'parliamentary democracy' where professional politicians and parties represented every interest except Aryan ones. They replaced it with the leadership principle - and those leaders were expected to be honourable and to work in the service of the people. It was, in fact, the re-creation of the type of ethos that existed in ancient Greece in the Athenian *polis*. Hitler was the supreme leader - and he was invested with his authority by the vast majority of the German people. He was responsible to them. He used the trust they gave him to create a better, more noble society for them - by restoring their pride, giving them hope, better social conditions, more employment and so on. They respected him and loved him because of this - he was immensely popular. He was frugal in his personal life, and never once abused the power he had.

The picture of National-Socialist Germany as a 'terror State' is a lie ceaselessly propagated by those - like Communists and Zionists - who had reason enough to hate Adolf Hitler and what he had achieved because he was a threat to their plans. The same applies to the myth of the Gestapo torturing people - it is propaganda, which reached its height during and immediately after the Second World War. Unlike the anti-German atrocity propaganda produced during the First World War - which was repudiated as propaganda after the end of that war, it having served its purpose of stirring up anti-German feeling - the atrocity propaganda produced before and during the Second World War has gone on because it still serves a purpose: it aids those who did have and who have a vested interest in destroying National-Socialism. [See "The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler"; "National-Socialism - Principles and Ideals".]

The following works give a further insight into what National-Socialism actually is and what National-Socialist Germany represented:

* The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. (Thormynd Press, 1994)

* National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals. (Thormynd Press, 1993)

* National Socialism - Vanguard of the Future (Nordland Forlag, Denmark. 1993)

Appendix II - The Discernment of Wisdom

Ancient Greek literature, and particularly Greek Tragedy, expresses a wisdom that the majority of people, in this decadent age, have either forgotten or choose in their pursuit of hedonism, to ignore. What is expressed, for example, in the 'Oedipus Tyrannus' of Sophocles, is something vital, something that even after two thousand years has relevance to our lives.

However, this literature has been made to seem - by the various translations that have appeared over the past hundred years or so - rather boring. It has also suffered from modern pretentious abstract 'interpretations' which at best distort its real meaning and at worst, totally obscure it.

Consider, for instance, the 'Oedipus Tyrannus' - or 'Oedipus the King' as it is often rendered. For most of those who have heard of this drama by Sophocles - as for the majority who have actually read it in one of the usually appalling modern translations - the central theme is the incest of Oedipus with his mother,

Jocasta, and the killing of his father. In the majority of the 'interpretations' of this drama, these are viewed morally - and this is particularly true of the incest. Thus, the drama is seen as some kind of 'moral' tale, of the kind once fashionable for children. It is also interpreted psychologically - as a study of the supposed 'hidden' psychology of Oedipus - and thus used to provide 'evidence' to support an abstract psychoanalytical theory. Quite often, in these decadent days, the drama is "updated" - set in a modern context using modern language and metaphors - when presented either in translation or performance.

This disposable "updating", these moral and psychological interpretations are not only incorrect, they also completely miss the meaning of the tragedy. The essence of this particular drama lies in the realm of the gods - the incest by Oedipus, his killing of his father, are merely incidents. It was in the realm of character that Oedipus failed. Oedipus was certain of himself - he had skill [did he not solve the riddle of the Sphinx?]; he had power [was he not King of Thebes?]; he had strength and courage [did he not by his own hands kill many men when he was attacked?(verses 801ff)]. All these things, **in relation to the power of the gods**, mean nothing - as Creon says to Oedipus at the very end of the drama: "Do not desire to be master in all things, for you are without the strength which assisted you in life."⁽⁷⁾ The gods have taken away his strength, and his power - and he is, at the end of the drama, a blind broken man: someone who will, as the blind prophet Tiresias predicted earlier in the drama, "As a beggar, who before was rich, he shall go to strange lands with a stick to guide him ..."

But the real tragedy lies in the fact that Oedipus was not an impious man - he was **not** condemned by the gods because he slept with his mother and killed his father: he tried to avoid doing both. Rather, as the Chorus say in another Sophoclean drama: "Mortals cannot be delivered from what is ill-fated by destiny."⁽⁸⁾ Oedipus committed "hubris" - insolence toward the gods. Oedipus was certain - and wanted to know who his mother and father were: "I cannot be persuaded not to learn of this for certain" he says at one point.

The crux of this drama - and of all Greek tragedy, properly understood - lies in the relation of the individual to their community and the gods. The Oedipus Tyrannus describes one such relationship which leads to personal misfortune. Toward the end, the Chorus say: "You generations of mortals - I count your zest as equivalent to nothing, for who is the man who wins more from a fortunate divinity than just that outwardness of fame which later sets?" Oedipus had the appearance of good fortune - power, wealth, skill - but it was only appearance, as Oedipus later realises: "I, the beauty that you reared, had bad wounds festering underneath!" (v.1395-6)

The drama thus explores, and explains, the truths concerning the gods and how these affect mortals. *There is no moral, abstract, judgement - but rather an explanation of the workings of 'Nature', the cosmos and mortal existence itself.* The Greek drama of Aeschylus, Sophocles and Euripides express the wisdom of the Greek civilization itself - they represent fundamental truths, fundamental insights, which the Greeks were the first to express. Unfortunately, these truths, these insights - this wisdom - have been covered up and obscured over the centuries by the moralising dogma of Christianity, by the abstract ideas of liberal-marxist materialists and by the pretentious cleverness of characterless modern pseudo-intellectuals.

The most fundamental truth is the concept of 'hubris' - of the relation of the individual, and the community, to the gods. This does **not** mean that Greek drama dealt with religion as we have come to understand 'religion' thanks to centuries of Christian influence and indoctrination. That is, this wisdom is **not** concerned with ideas of sin, guilt, the performance of services, prayers for forgiveness, personal salvation and an attitude of meek reverence toward an omnipotent deity. (Some crass translations of Greek drama actually project such Christian values and concepts onto the Greek!) Rather, this drama expresses a certain attitude to life and living - a pagan one. There is an enjoyment of life, a celebration of beauty - definitely no guilt attached to certain things. But there is also an awareness of the limits of personal and communal behaviour - there is an understanding, often unspoken, of how mortals are balanced between their families, their communities and their gods. The health, the good fortune of the individual, the family and the community depends on maintaining that balance - on respecting what belonged to the gods. To upset this balance was 'hubris', insolence - this was when the individual, or the family or the community, sought to appropriate to themselves what rightly belonged to the gods. [We might say, in a simplistic sense, 'upset the balance of Nature'.] This insolence invoked the fury of the gods - the *Furies* themselves: "But powerful is the power of Destiny - she cannot be escaped from by wealth, by war, by ramparts, by taking ship upon a black storming sea." (Antigone, v.952f.)

In Greek society, the individual had duties - to their family, their community and their gods. One of these duties was to quest for excellence: to achieve an honourable fame by courage and valour, for one's self, one's family and one's community, for such fame **honoured the gods**; another duty was loyalty - thus, it was considered disloyal, and cowardly, to forgive someone who had offended the family. The offence had to be avenged - or just compensation obtained from the offender. Such notions held sway in the Greek world for centuries (qv. Theophrastus' "Characters", written after Aristotle's time) and they expressed the essence of what the Greeks regarded as civilized behaviour. The thread which runs throughout Greek civilization is this quest for excellence - the quest for honourable fame through courage and valour. This quest made civilized

character - it vitalised individuals, the family and the community, and ennobled them. It made the Greeks what they were - civilized and able to express, in drama or poetry, the wisdom of their civilization: to make this instinct for civilization and civilized behaviour conscious for the first time in human history.

These duties expressed the balance between the individual, the family, the community and the gods. To upset this balance was uncivilised - it invited retribution, vengeance by the gods, upon the individual, the family and the community. These duties - and the civilization that was based upon them - were founded on a strong sense of identity, of belonging: they extended only to those who 'belonged', who were regarded as kin-folk. For instance, the *polis* of Athens was a small community of citizens who shared the same descent - that is, blood. They were racially exclusive - granting privileges, and rights, only to their own kind: outsiders were tolerated, but excluded from interfering in the affairs or administration of the *polis*.

The quest for excellence describes another distinctive trait of the Greek civilization - the belief that it was through struggle, through adversity, hardship and competition, that a person's character was revealed. Battle, for instance, would reveal if a man was a coward - if he was, he was regarded as being unfit for any public office. Indeed, it was accepted that before a person could take part in public and civic life, he had to have shown courage and valour in battle - for by these things he gained the respect of his fellow citizens and of the gods themselves.

This whole attitude to living, expressed so eloquently in Greek literature from Homer to Theophrastus and beyond, is a natural one based on the pursuit of excellence and a pagan understanding of life. It is an attitude, however, that has become foreign to most Aryans today despite the fact that it represents the natural and instinctive ethos of those of European race. It is foreign to most because of the moralising, abstract dogmas and ideas which have come to dominate European consciousness partly due to centuries of Christianity and partly due to the more recent imposition of materialist liberal-marxism with its unnatural and insolent egalitarian 'socialism'.

Most Europeans by their acceptance of such moralising abstractions and dogmas, deny their heritage - a heritage of which ancient Greece is an integral part. Indeed, it is a part which explicated the real soul or *psyche* of the European or Aryan for the first time.

In an important sense, the modern Western world and its peoples have lost that balance which Greek drama expresses so poignantly. They have committed - or will commit - hubris; they are disrespectful toward the gods - toward the laws, forces and processes of Nature, as is so evident in the many acts of miscegenation. For miscegenation is the undoing of what Nature - or the gods

themselves - have achieved over millennia. The Nemesis that is to come cannot be avoided - but what brings about this retribution can be understood and expressed and used to restore that balance, that way of living, which brought forth not only the Greek civilization but also this present one. This understanding has been expressed before - in Greek literature, and a proper appreciation of this part of our heritage can aid others to re-discover our natural, healthy and civilising ethos.

Furthermore, this literature expresses and affirms what National-Socialism expresses and affirms. For National-Socialism enshrines those fundamental truths, the wisdom, which made the ancient Greeks what they were. Those who do not understand this have neither understood ancient Greece nor National-Socialism itself.

Footnotes

1. What is meant by 'decadence' is fully explained in the text; briefly - decadence is the decline in, or loss of, *excellence*.
2. It should be obvious that miscegenation - the destruction of race and racial difference - is the undoing of what Nature has created and is therefore de-evolutionary: a journey backwards.
3. These problems are increasingly affecting Western societies.
4. See Appendix II.
5. This is the correct way to describe the present civilization founded in Western Europe and which is heir to the civilization of Greece and Rome. The ethos of this civilization is Thorian - from Thor, the Norse god. A less accurate description is 'Faustian'.
6. This - and other works mentioned herein - can be obtained from addresses given at the end of this Appendix.
7. The Oedipus Tyrannus of Sophocles - Translated by DW Myatt
8. Sophocles - 'Antigone' (Translated by DW Myatt. v.1337)

NATIONAL-SOCIALISM:

Principles and Ideals

David Myatt

"As long as just one of us still breathes, he will continue to further the Cause and uphold it, as in the years gone by ..."

Adolf Hitler, Nurenberg yf 45

I The Basic Principles and Ideals of National-Socialism

National-Socialism is a 'world-view' or 'philosophy of living'. Its primary concern is practical - the peoples of European (or Aryan) descent, their present civilization, and the future civilizations they may create. A National-Socialist movement is a means whereby the principles and ideals of National-Socialism can be put into practice within a particular society or societies.

In essence, National-Socialism is a conscious and practical expression of the wisdom of civilization - it enshrines, in its philosophy, principles and ideals, those factors which make civilization possible, which create civilizations, and which maintain civilizations.

One of the most fundamental principles of National-Socialism - expressing thus the wisdom of civilization - is that each individual is a part of, and has **duties** and **obligations** to, their folk or race. That is, that the individual is not an isolated being, concerned only with their own self-centred desires and feelings (including their own 'happiness' and material well-being), but rather belongs - and that this belonging, involving as it does duties and obligations toward their folk and thus the civilization that folk has created, is necessary for a healthy existence: of the individual, the folk and the civilization.

National-Socialism accepts that a healthy life - for the individual just as much for the community to which that individual belongs or is a part of - is one which expresses or seeks to express the **natural balance** between the individual, the community, the folk and what is beyond even all these: Nature, or 'the gods/God'. This way of living is a total contradiction of the materialist self-centred one that has come to dominate present day societies, and it is essentially a higher, more spiritual, more noble way of being. And one, moreover, founded

on wisdom, on the reality of life and civilization as they are and not as sentimental, life-denying dreamers wish them to be. National-Socialism, being a practical expression of the wisdom of civilizations, represents the joy, vitality, nobility, and quest for excellence and beauty that are the hall-marks of civilization.

One of the most important truths that expresses the reality of civilization is that of **race**. Race is a representation of the natural order - of how evolution works, and how Nature [or the gods/God] are expressed, manifested or ' presenced ' on Earth.

In simple terms, race and folk-communities are expressions of evolution in action. Race is a move toward a higher level of existence - a move away from primitive and pre-conscious living, toward civilization.

Civilization:

Civilization is a term often mis-understood and often incorrectly used. In essence, a civilization does not mean Art, art-objects, literature or material comfort - rather, these and other such things are consequences of civilization, its creations, and not its essence.

Correctly understood, a civilization is a certain way of living, and arises when a challenge or series of challenges has been successfully overcome as a result of two fundamental qualities [heroism, and creativity], and when these qualities are embodied and maintained within the communities or folk who have overcome the challenge or challenges. A civilization requires for its creation and its maintenance, a heroic attitude among its peoples, as it requires those peoples to have within them the spark of creativity. Further, a civilization is an evolution of existence - an ordering of consciousness, an evolutionary leap forward, which by its very existence enables the individuals within it to fulfil - or have the possibility to fulfil - the potential of existence latent within them.

A civilization can be considered simply as a higher form of living, a move upward from the primitive culture where life consists of a daily struggle to obtain the bare essentials of existence: food, shelter, a mate. A culture is a stage between savagery and civilization, and what distinguishes a culture from a civilization in one important communal respect [i.e. excluding heroism and creativity, which are traits of individual character] is that a civilization is dynamic and expansionist, whereas a culture is relatively static and such changes and movement within it as do occur, do so slowly. Furthermore, a civilization also possesses a heightened sense of identity among its communities, and a sense of Destiny (which is however often instinctive) which aids its feelings of superiority - or rather, which aids its peoples in believing their societies are superior to those of the 'barbarians' who surround them.

The way of living which marks a civilization is determined by this sense of Destiny, and by the behaviour which goes with it. There are certain limits or standards for both individual and communal behaviour, limits or standards set by two fundamental qualities which express both the essence of the feeling of Destiny and the essence of civilized behaviour. These qualities are **honour** and **nobility**. These two qualities, the heroic attitude, the sense of Destiny, means that in its origins a civilization enshrines the ethos of the warrior. The customs, the civic life, the structure of the societies themselves, reflect this ethos - that is, the status of the warrior. There is a desire to emulate the noble, heroic deeds of one's ancestors and one's community. Furthermore, this ethos is not only important in the creation of a civilization, but also in maintaining it - that is, as long as the ethos of the warrior survives, as long as honour and nobility are the determining factors in the lives of the individuals and the communities of a civilization, the civilization will not only survive, but flourish, enabling prosperity both material and creative.

Nobility means two essential things - a sense of natural justice (or 'fair-play') and a willingness to die for a cause or a person who is not immediate kin. In brief, there is a **loyalty** which transcends personal feelings and personal (or self) interest. In a civilization, this loyalty is to something which is beyond the immediate family - to the folk-community as a whole (that is, to one's own racial kinfolk) and to the expressed or felt Destiny of that community and thus the Destiny of the civilization itself.

These qualities describe a certain personal **character**, a certain type of person, and it is individuals of such character who fundamentally express the essence of civilization. Without such individuals, there is no civilization, and a civilization survives so long as its communities and institutions (public and private) aspire to produce such persons of noble, heroic and creative character who themselves aspire to champion the values of civilization and its Destiny. Such individuals guide and inspire others.

National-Socialism:

National-Socialism expresses all these truths - all the understandings and wisdom which has resulted from thousands of years of civilization. One of these truths is that civilization means that the factor which decides an individual's behaviour and actions is **honour** - it is honourable to do certain things, dishonourable to do other things. Dishonourable behaviour is not only 'uncivilised' it is also symptomatic of a certain type of person - the type which a civilized community actively discourages. When honour is no longer an ideal aspired to, when dishonourable individuals flourish because of a decline in idealism and standards, then civilization begins to decay.

For any civilization, it is honourable, a moral duty, to aid one's own folk or race and thus the civilization is has created. It is dishonourable, and immoral, to act against one's folk and so undermine the civilization and the communities within that civilization which do and have striven with hardship and sacrifice to preserve and extend the noble way of living that the civilization represents.

National-Socialism asserts that each individual Aryan has a moral duty to aid the folk because without the folk the present civilization we have inherited would not exist, future civilizations would be impossible, and we have a debt to our ancestors. We as Aryans have this moral duty because without the Aryan there would be no civilization: no natural justice, no creativity, no heroic defiance on a scale large enough to create and maintain civilizations. Nature, evolution [or the 'gods/God'] has/have worked over millennia to produce the Aryan race: to evolve and refine Aryan peoples, enabling through this race and this race alone the present, and other past civilizations to be created and maintained. Further, in the Aryan lies the hope for future civilizations - that is, the future of civilization is bound up with the future of the Aryan.

In effect, National-Socialism believes that the Aryan has a unique Destiny, and that a part of this Destiny is a civilising mission. Thus, National-Socialism is the embodiment of a natural, evolutionary, imperative - for the triumph of National-Socialism means the triumph and extension of civilization and civilized values.

Fundamentally, National-Socialism does not depend on whether or not some so-called fashionable 'scientific' fact or some academic theory confirms or seems to confirm its truths. It is above and beyond all such things because it is fundamentally spiritual - an expression of the **Destiny** of the Aryan, **of whether or not the Aryan wishes to continue to exist**. For, quintessentially, National-Socialism is the affirmation of Aryan existence and a desire to see the Aryan survive and flourish and reach the heights of evolution; it is a desire to continue the process of evolution, to maintain and extend the civilising virtues: honour and nobility. It is a desire to make even better civilizations in the future by creating better, more noble, more honourable, beings.

This Destiny is not a question of academic debate, but logical fact - either the Aryan, and the civilization at present existing (and the future civilizations that can be created by this creative race) survives, or the Aryan does not. To enable the Aryan to survive, National-Socialism must triumph simply because anything other than National-Socialism implies the decline and fall and ultimate destruction of this race. Only National-Socialism recognises the problem and has a cure for it. For National-Socialism to triumph, a National-Socialist revolution must occur.

By conforming to natural law, to the principles of evolution itself [or expressed another way - by conforming to what is divinely ordained] National-Socialism alone can ensure the survival of our race and civilization. For we, as beings, are not - as is commonly and incorrectly assumed - somehow "above" this natural law: we do not and cannot control it by fancy academic abstract ideas, by simply believing we are somehow exempt or can somehow alter this law by trying to implement some unnatural, fancy academic and totally abstract idea. We have not somehow 'conquered' Nature [or done away with the divine/the gods] - we have only learned how to work with Nature, as Nature is, by dis-covering things about Her. To believe otherwise - and to act on such a false belief - is supreme arrogance, an excessive folly: an attempt to appropriate to us as mortals what rightly belong to the gods [or God]. This is an upsetting of the natural balance, the natural order of things, and it can only end in retribution, or vengeance, by Nature - by the natural processes of evolution reasserting themselves in the long term.

For National-Socialism, the supreme folly is miscegenation - the undoing, by racial mixing, of what evolution [or Nature] has done over thousands of millennia. In a very important sense, miscegenation is what the ancient Greeks called - insolence, toward the gods [or what most people prefer today to call 'Nature'], an act of supreme outrage against natural law, and one which would assuredly result in Nemesis: a retribution by those gods [or Nature]. The Nemesis which awaits the present and future dishonourable acts of outrage which are miscegenation, is the downfall of our civilization and ultimately the destruction of the Aryan race itself. Of course, there are many people - belonging to other races - who would welcome this, and who indeed encourage this outcome, as there are today many Aryans so besotted by unnatural, artificial ideas that they regard miscegenation as desirable. All Aryans have a choice - they can do nothing, continuing with their life of selfish indulgence and decadence; they can actively encourage the demise of their own civilization and their race by passively accepting miscegenation (or by encouraging it from whatever motive); or they can fight against that demise of their own race and civilization by becoming active National-Socialists and so aid that National-Socialist revolution which will ensure the survival of the Aryan, civilization itself and those values which create and maintain civilizations.

National-Socialist Revolution:

The practical aim of a National-Socialist movement is not some temporary gaining of political power or influence in one or more societies in order to simply re-distribute power or wealth or assure a certain material standard of living. Neither is the aim solely to change the type of government.

Rather, the aim is to return to Aryans their sense of Destiny and their resolve - and then revolutionize the societies of the civilization as the prelude to creating an entirely new type of society based on National-Socialist ideals.

The fundamental aim of any National-Socialist movement is to win over the hearts and minds of our racial kin-folk to the noble National-Socialist cause - to free them from the slavery of the 'social engineers' and those doctrines of 'democratic' liberal-marxism so detrimental not only to our Aryan civilization but also to our Aryan soul. For only thus by capturing the hearts and minds of our Aryan kin-folk can a genuine National-Socialist society be created - that is, one that represents the noble aspirations of a united folk. The aim if not, of course, what our opponents, with their almost total control of the Media [books, television, newspapers, cinema etc.], claim our aim to be - they represent it as some sort of 'ruthless tyranny'. This, like so many things to do with National-Socialism (such as the myth of the 'holocaust') is a lie invented to discredit National-Socialism and to try and prevent the majority of Aryans from discovering the truth.

A National-Socialist society enables a genuine **Aryan** way of living - a return to the values of civilization. A National-Socialist society is a healthy one united by a desire to achieve and so fulfil its Destiny - and which **understands** that Destiny. It is a society which enables Aryan to be really free, to express **their** aspirations and ideals. Aryans today are not free - and they never will be really free until they are nourished again by what is genuinely representative of their own racial soul - that is, until they live within a National-Socialist community. Today, Aryans are forced to live in societies where everything anti-Aryan is championed and where abstract and unnatural values and ideas, such as miscegenation, are imposed upon them by the full force of the 'Law'. These decadent societies represent everything which is contrary to our natural instincts, hopes, dreams and aspirations.

The natural instincts, hopes, dreams and aspirations of the Aryan - and of this present civilization - are embodied in National-Socialism and only in National-Socialism. Every other form, political or philosophical or religious - all other principles and ideals - are irrelevant and indeed counter-productive because only National-Socialism is a pure expression of Aryan Destiny: only National-Socialism represents an unequivocal affirmation of Aryan existence, and expresses that existence **in action**.

National-Socialism makes the Destiny of this civilization, and the Aryan, real and realisable. Everything else is fundamentally irrelevant at this moment in the history of evolution. One either is, or chooses to become, a National-Socialist - and thus fights, overtly or covertly, for the Aryan and civilization itself - or one

is opposed to National-Socialism, directly or by inaction, and thus becomes a party, consciously or otherwise, to the decline and destruction of civilization and the Aryan race with its potential to create future civilizations.

For an Aryan, there is no higher honour than to be a National-Socialist and to fight for the principles and ideals which National-Socialism represents. A National-Socialist is someone with a Destiny, a sense of higher purpose - an heroic individual whose life has meaning: someone who by their actions is contributing to evolution, who is fulfilling a divine purpose by maintaining and expanding civilization and the civilising values themselves. For above all else, a National-Socialist embodies those ideals which have made our race, and our civilizations, great - **honour, loyalty, duty**.

As a National-Socialist, I am **loyal** to National-Socialism, to Adolf Hitler and to my Comrades; I have a **duty** to fight for what and who I am loyal to; and I am obliged by my **honour** to act, in all that I do, in a noble way. But perhaps most significant of all I - like all genuine National-Socialists - am prepared if necessary to die rather than be dishonourable, disloyal and shirk my duty. In these things lies the nobility and the sublime beauty of National-Socialism and the assurance of its ultimate victory.

II Social Engineering and Zionist Control

The term 'social engineering' refers to the changing and re-structuring/re-building of societies in accordance with certain abstract ideas, and is a description of what has happened to all Western (that is, all Aryan) societies in the decades since the Second World War. Social Engineering is, in effect, the implementation of Marxism by stealth.

So successful have the social engineers and their supporters been over the past decades, that the natural and consequently healthy beliefs of those of the Western or European civilisation are now seen by the majority of Aryans themselves as somehow 'wrong' or 'perverted'. So successful have the social engineers been in changing beliefs and attitudes, that those who champion the true values of civilization (such as honour, duty, loyalty) and who express the genuine wisdom of civilizations (such as the truths about race and nobility) are branded as "extremists" - and there is no shortage of volunteers, of European race, so mentally controlled by the alien ideas of the social engineers, to attack or demonstrate against those real champions of European values, the National-Socialists. Furthermore, effective expression of genuine pro-Aryan beliefs and ideals is now illegal in many Western countries, making the work of the social engineers much easier, and their ultimate goals more obtainable. There is an intent behind this social engineering - a deliberate purpose - and in order to understand this it is necessary to understand what social engineering is and how it works.

Social engineering goes largely unnoticed - it is, in fact, social revolution by stealth. It is the subtle re-structuring of societies and the creation of a new type of society out of the old, a type of society which seeks to maintain its status quo by the repressive force of Law. The basic principles of social engineering are simple. First, there is the creation of various abstract and invariably unnatural ideas which are given the appearance of being 'idealistic' - and for the 'good of humanity in general'. There follows the dissemination of books and other material in support of these abstract ideas and 'theoretical moral systems'. Soon, there is agitation for and on behalf of these principles - the gaining of support for them throughout the various levels of a particular society. Gradually, support for them grows among the peoples where the agitation takes place, for by and large the systems seem to appeal to their 'better instincts' (or so at least they are told by the adherents of these systems) - the new supporters often feel themselves to be idealistic pioneers striving to create a better world for everyone. Right from the very beginning these new abstract ideas are anti-national and anti-racial, their concern being for 'everyone, regardless of race'. Soon, the ideas are taught in Universities and other places of learning - and so shape the outlook of those who work in such places, these people then using their influence to inculcate others with these ideas. An 'intellectual climate' develops over a period of time wherein these ideas, and only them, are cast in a positive light - they are seen as the 'right principles', and morally superior to all others, for in the meanwhile those principles and ideals which stand in opposition to these abstract ideas have been subject to a ceaseless campaign of vilification on all levels: and those who support those principles and ideals attacked by all means possible, verbally and physically.

This campaign for the abstract ideas - and the campaign against those who oppose them and who propound natural, civilising ideals - is aided by the social engineers, and their supporters, having a virtual monopoly on Media outlets like publishing, television, newspapers and so on. The opponents of the abstract ideas of the social engineers are always cast in negative terms, and being denied means of mass expression, these opponents rarely if ever get a chance to express their views to any significant number of people. Should they attempt to do so, there are always those (who support extreme versions of the abstract ideas of the social engineers) prepared to use force and terror to stop them.

It is not too long before the moral 'force' of these abstract ideas holds sway to such an extent that they are taught openly in Schools - and Laws are enacted, in the societies infiltrated by the social engineers, which seek to change the society so that it conforms more to these ideas. These Laws are, for the most part, 'social' ones, dealing with attitudes and behaviour; but some are more direct, outlawing certain views and expressions of opinion. All these changes, and the

repressive State apparatus to enforce them, are for the most part welcomed by those in positions of authority in the society, and by parts of the society itself, because they are seen as 'progressive' or 'morally right', contributing to 'creating a better world'. Once Laws are enacted, the work of the social engineers becomes easier - for their opponents are now seen as 'criminals'. Any attempt to counter the ideas, and thus those behind them, is at best stifled and at worst, illegal. Troublesome opponents can be dealt with quite easily - by invoking the new Laws and sending the troublemakers to prison.

What has actually happened is that over a period of time, abstract ideas, and the theories deriving from them, have been used to influence some people and indoctrinate others. With the suppression, intimidation and outlawing of opposing views, the result is control of **minds**, something more effective than overt, direct physical control because it is for the most part unnoticed by the majority. The peoples within a society or societies have been conditioned to think and act in certain ways by the ceaseless propagation of the abstract ideas: in books, newspapers, by teachers in Universities and Schools, by films, television Once the control is sufficiently established, and the 'moral high ground' assumed by the proponents of these abstract ideas, then the trouble-some minority who can actually think for themselves and who are thus un-influenced by the propaganda of the social engineers, can be dealt with. If they are vocal in their opposition, and try to do something to change the status quo, they can be arrested and almost certainly sent to prison under the new Laws which make overt, vocal opposition to the doctrines of the social engineers illegal. If they are less sure of themselves and their own beliefs, they can be 're-educated' and made to see the error of their ways.

One example will make all this clear. The idea that "all races are equal" is one abstract idea created by the social engineers. Following from this is the belief that the concept of racial superiority is "morally wrong", an "outrage" against "humanity" ["humanity" being another abstract, and thus artificial, idea]. Thus, new doctrines are born, new ideas - the study of "racialism" and "racism" in societies. Books are written, research undertaken, numerous articles appear: the study of these things becomes a respected academic field, and an ever increasing number of individuals beaver away to advance the cause of "equality". Society, history, civilizations are "re-interpreted" - evidence found to prove "racist" attitudes in the past and to show that racial prejudice, as it is now called, is wrong, offensive and so on. Gradually, these ideas gain influence and increasing respectability. The idea of a "multi-racial society" is born - as is the belief that to achieve such a society (which is seen as necessary and desirable from a 'moral' point of view) there must be "education", the eradication of "racist" views and attitudes. This will require Laws - the making of criminals out of those who oppose these doctrines of "equality". It will require a certain compulsion - the teaching of the doctrines in Schools and elsewhere with no attempt made to

present an alternative view (partly because the opposing view has been made to seem morally reprehensible and "uncivilised" [note the spelling]). In time, a smug moral climate is created, aided by the so-called 'educated classes' - opposition to the abstract idea and its doctrines is viewed by them (and others) as "unenlightened" and socially unacceptable. During this time of the idea gaining influence, the 'studies' published in support of the doctrines have been accorded 'scientific' respectability [whereas in reality they are pseudo-sciences] and a super-abundance of books, articles and programmes expounding the doctrines appears.

With enough influence gained, and with the moral climate created, 'Race Relations' legislation becomes Law, making discrimination (against non-Whites) illegal, and creating new crimes, such as "incitement to racial hatred". The repression involved in these Laws goes almost unnoticed - for the social and moral climate, created over decades by the adherents of the original idea, conditions those with power and influence, and a sizeable proportion of the majority of Aryans. They are taught - and it is endlessly repeated by all forms of the Media - that "racial hatred" is vile, that racial prejudice (favouring one's own race and people before other races) is "evil"; that such Laws are necessary for harmony and to ensure equality. In short, that the freedom of those individuals or groups who transgress the new Laws is rightfully forfeit.

Thus, in this case, society is fundamentally changed - towards a "multi-racial" one, to achieve which any dissent must be ruthlessly stamped out, in all walks of life: public, social and private. The freedom of the society means the freedom to believe in the ideas and doctrines which now underpin that society - and no others, on pain of imprisonment at worst, and at best losing one's employment or place of residence (as happens when local Council's evict "racist" tenants). Publication of material which challenges the ideas behind this society, is now illegal - and any public demonstration or meeting against these ideas and doctrines can effectively be banned by the Police who act (either consciously or otherwise) as agents of what has become a tyrannical society. Furthermore, the moral climate is such that self-righteous groups, imbued by the social engineers with an almost messianic zeal, are prepared to violently attack and try to silence by physical force anyone or any group whom they see as propagating "racist" views. These groups or individuals, of course, cannot effectively defend themselves from such attacks, since other Laws have been passed ('Public Order Acts') making effective defence illegal. All these things are justified in the name of this new society.

The social engineering that has re-structured the societies of the West is real, and this re-structuring has been for a purpose other than to achieve a mythical 'harmony'. That is, it has been done with intent. The ideas behind the mental control by which the social engineers have achieved their aims have three

fundamental things in common, and an appreciation of these enables the purpose or intent of the re-structuring to be understood.

Firstly, they represent a particular 'view of the world'. Second, they are all contrary to the natural spirit, ethos or world-view of those of European race and thus the present civilization. Third, they are all the creations of one particular race.

The 'view of the world' is essentially 'liberal-marxist': it is Utopian, believing that individuals are determined by environment/society and are or can become equal in all things, provided the right social conditions exist. It is supra-national, and supra-racial. It is idealistically materialistic, believing material needs and values determines society and individuals. It is 'peace-loving' in the sense that some mythical world-peace is seen as a goal.

These doctrines have profoundly changed Western societies - from being basically Imperial in attitudes and aims (by which is meant expansionist, imbued with a civilising mission and putting their interests before those of other races and nations) the societies of the West have become committed to abstract concepts like 'world-peace', 'equality', consumer-materialism and 'democracy' (by which is meant the freedom to believe the doctrines of the new societies and no others). In essence, the ethos of all Western societies has been changed - from a war-like expansionism and pride of nation/race, to a neurotic life-denying materialism. The ideal for the former societies was the heroic fighter/explorer; the ideal for the present socially engineered societies is either the greyless professional politician or the self-satisfied, materially well-off family man/woman. In former times, Western societies were geared for War, and were for the most part led by Statesmen who adhered to traditional Aryan values like honour. Now, Western societies are geared for 'peace' and are led (or appear to the majority to be led) by individuals devoid of combat experience who have no personal concept of honour and certainly no racial loyalty.

Fundamentally, all Western societies have been weakened. They have lost their vigour, their assurance, their exclusiveness. In the natural scheme of things, they have become sick - infected with diseases that can only result in the destruction of those societies, the Aryan peoples within them and the civilization those Aryans have created.

Any civilization survives for only as long as its peoples are vigorous and not only defend, by war, their communities, but also believe in themselves and their civilising mission. That is, survival depends on expansion, on the peoples being imbued with spirit or elan. Once a civilization ceases to possess elan, once it ceases to revere war and those who fight war, forgets or is made to forget its sense of superiority and begins to assimilate aliens, then it declines to its end. **No amount of wishing thinking, sentiment or abstract idealism can change**

this fundamental fact of Nature. It is a hard, often brutal, reality - a fact of existence. Once the forward momentum of a civilization has been lost - the thrust of exploration and conquest - then the multitudes external to the civilization, envious of the seeming material achievements of the civilization that the sacrifices and struggles of the peoples of the civilization have achieved, intrude, are assimilated and eventually overwhelm.

What has happened in respect of the Western civilization, is that the doctrines of the social engineers have changed the attitudes of the majority of the peoples of the civilization. The genuine ethos of the civilization - its innate, often instinctive, values and beliefs- have been at first distorted and then replaced. It is no coincidence that the 'ethos' that has come to replace it - and which has profoundly changed all Western societies - is essentially based on the 'christian view of the world'. Christianity, stripped of its theological garments and pagan adornments, is fundamentally a utopian liberal-marxist doctrine: a contradiction *par excellence* of the warrior values and the warrior way of life. Furthermore, it is this warrior way, this warrior ethos, which is the true ethos of the Western civilization, and not - as many assume - christianity itself. Christian values and ideals are anathema to the noble, conquering spirit of any civilization, let alone the Western one. The noble ideals of the warrior are un-dogmatic, based on experience, character and excellence. They are tolerant of other beliefs and views so long as those beliefs and views do not undermine their own warrior goals and their own society (one thinks here of the Romans). The christian way is and always has been dogmatic: believe, or to be condemned.

The doctrines of the social engineers belong to the same world as christianity - they are dogmatic and messianic; they believe that those doctrines and only them are morally right. They are utopian and liberal-marxist, concerning themselves with 'equality for all'; they are supra-racial and supra-national, seeking to undermine and eventually destroy separate races by inter-breeding and creating 'multi-racial' societies. The aims of the doctrines are not to promote the goals of a particular civilization, but to re-make society for the benefit of 'all mankind', even if in the process they destroy those things which make civilization itself possible. Fundamentally, the doctrines, like christianity, describe 'the world', its processes, societies and individuals, in a pre-determined way, according to an abstract theory: those facts, or knowledge or experiences, which do not "fit in" with its abstract ideas and theories are re-interpreted, ignored or suppressed, for belief, dogma and utopian dreams are seen as more important than a genuine understanding or knowledge.

The doctrines breed an almost religious fervour in their adherents, a smug self-righteousness. Genuine critical judgement and instinct deriving from personal experience are replaced by an often stubborn arrogance masquerading as either 'academic' knowledge or hopelessly idealistic sentiments. The doctrines impose,

by projection, a set of explanations upon society, history and individuals, and the believers busy themselves with 'proving' that society, history and individuals do indeed behave/work in that way, even if history has to be re-written and pseudo-sciences (like 'social anthropology' and sociology) created to explain inconvenient facts away. This spurious academic knowledge, these pseudo-sciences and these 'proofs' give support to their views on how societies can be changed to make their abstract ideas reality - or rather, on how societies must be changed, by education, Laws and so on.

What, then, are these doctrines? They are essentially the marxian ones of environment before nurture; of racial equality; of economic welfare before racial identity; of supra-national forms before self-governing nations; of a material utopia of plenty and the 'brotherhood of mankind'; of commonality instead of the quest for excellence and élitism. But perhaps most significantly, of a mechanistic redemption, for all 'mankind', achieved through changing individuals and societies in accord with utopian ideas. These doctrines express the marxist attitude (even if not described by adherents as being marxist) in total contradistinction of the warrior ethos of the West.

All these doctrines (which include christianity and the various forms of liberalism and marxian-socialism) contradict the ethos of our own civilization. This ethos is Promethean (or, better, **Thorian**, from Thor, the Norse god); it is a warrior ethos, exemplified by a dynamic questing for heroism, excellence and exploration. It is aristocratic, in the true meaning of that term - that is, noble. It asserts **breeding** and personal **character**. It values the overcoming of adversity. It is, in fact, a continuation of the warrior ethos of the Aryan created Hellenic civilization, an ethos evident, for instance, in Homer's Iliad and Odyssey.

Essentially, the doctrines of the social engineers have been used and are being used to control the societies of the Western civilization and thus its peoples. Why? Because the social engineers believe it is necessary to achieve their aims. The then Chief Rabbi of the United Kingdom, Dr. Jakobovits, in an interview published in The Guardian newspaper (London) on 7th August 1982, stated that the Jews were chosen to act as pathfinders for the world, and that Israel [and thus Zionism] had a special place as an instrument **to effect the Jew's social engineering upon the world.**

The control exercised by the doctrines of the social engineers is fundamentally a Zionist control. This control, however, does not mean that Zionists themselves personally control the levers or instruments of power or even those things, such as newspapers and television, which support those power-structures which adhere to and seek to implement the doctrines. Such overt control is not really necessary - at least on a large scale. There are sufficient Europeans who fervently believe (for whatever motive) in the doctrines of the social engineers to ensure control and conformity - just as there are sufficient Europeans who for

dishonourable personal reasons or just plain stupidity do nothing to counter this control and conformity (particularly if in the process they gain some material advantage).

The doctrines themselves - from christianity to Marxism to social anthropology are the creations of Jews. In effect, the psyche of the West has been emasculated by these doctrines and others belonging to the same world (such as Freudian psychology). Or, to be more precise, the psyche of those of European race, since the psyche is basically a representation of the instincts, hopes, aspirations and spirit of the indigenous peoples of Europe rather than a representation of a particular pre-marxist/pre-liberal society or societies. This collective psyche gave form and expression to the ethos - the genuine one - that not only created the civilization of the West, but also gave rise to the Hellenic civilization of Greece and Rome. This ethos is expressed eloquently by Homer and Virgil, and revealed in the attitudes and spirit of the Vikings and, more recently, in the exploration of Outer Space. It is what would be described, by exponents of the doctrines of the social engineers, as 'militaristic' and 'colonial', and of course, racist. This ethos is the acceptance, instinctively or consciously, of race and individual worth. It is the acceptance of the natural order - a belief in the natural order of things, of the reality of what our ancestors called the gods and Fate. And it is this natural order which is at first distorted and then ultimately destroyed by the unnatural abstract ideas of the social engineers. All these abstract ideas are contradictory, in their essence and their effects, to the psyche or soul of the **Aryan**.

The success of the social engineers over past decades has meant that the natural and healthy and often instinctive beliefs of those of European descent are now seen by the majority of Europeans themselves as 'wrong' and 'uncivilised', and nowhere is this better exemplified than in their perception and 'understanding' of that one modern manifestation of the European soul and ethos - that is, National-Socialism. It cannot be repeated too often that National-Socialist Germany was the embodiment *par excellence* of the true European ethos: of the spirit of our own Western civilization. For National-Socialist Germany expressed the real psyche of the Aryan as no other society, since the times of the Greeks and Romans, had done. It was the embodiment of all those virtues and ideals which made the societies of Greece and Rome what they were - civilized.

Naturally, this is not how the majority of Europeans (and others) perceive National-Socialism and National-Socialist Germany. Since National-Socialism was such a genuine re-presentation of the soul of the Aryan, and thus a real threat to not only the doctrines of the social engineers but also the power of the social engineers themselves, it had to be discredited and ultimately destroyed. Even in the early days of the struggle for power in Germany, National-Socialism and National-Socialists were vilified in the Media of the day and violently

attacked. Had it not been for the genius and character of The Leader, Adolf Hitler, the social engineers would surely have stifled its development. Because of his outstanding leadership and the courage of his followers, National-Socialism triumphed in Germany. With this triumph of the Aryan will, the social engineers (or Zionists to give them their political name) declared war on Germany and began, using their overt and covert control of the Media, a propaganda campaign of world-wide proportions with the aim of physically destroying National-Socialist Germany. Even by that time, the work of the social engineers was already well-advanced, and they had many converts and allies in various Western countries. Thus, National-Socialism, Germany and Adolf Hitler were constantly vilified and discredited, portrayed as the "enemies of civilisation", as "evil", and so on. Actual war against Germany was agitated for, covertly and overtly, and atrocity propaganda against National-Socialism began in earnest.

After six years, this campaign was successful. The war-hysteria whipped up by the social engineers and their allies and converts culminated in a real war. Isolationist America - without whom a war in Europe might be won by Germany - was manoeuvred into the conflict, on "the side of freedom" as the propaganda of the social engineers put it. In effect, the nations of the West went to war against National Socialist Germany at the urging of the social engineers in order to do what the social engineers wanted but could not do themselves - destroy National-Socialist Germany.

Thus was National-Socialism defeated, by the social engineers using the peoples of the West and its resources. Or at least National-Socialism as a State-form was defeated. But the social engineers meant to ensure that this vital, viable expression of Aryan and thus Western hopes and aspirations and dreams, would never again pose a threat to them and their schemes. So the myth of the 'holocaust' was born - to discredit National-Socialist Germany, and National-Socialism itself, and to further enslave the minds of Europeans by denying them truthful access to the one thing that could free them their slavery: that is, National-Socialism. This myth gave the social engineers justification for their war to destroy National-Socialist Germany, as it led to the development of 'anti-racist' laws: the "racism is evil, look what it led to in Germany, the horror of the holocaust" argument parroted by the Zionist controlled zombies who infest the West today. Furthermore, Laws have been, and assuredly will continue to be, enacted in many Western countries which makes denial of this lie of the 'holocaust', a crime - that is, which makes those who question it, from whatever motive, heretics, and heretics who require punishment. Of course, such Laws may not, in some cases (when the majority are not yet conditioned enough by the doctrines of the social engineers) directly say that denial of this holy myth is a crime: clever legal technicalities will be used, such as "defaming the memory of the dead", being an "apologist for war crimes", "expressing genocidal views"

or "inciting racial hatred". But the outcome is and will be the same: any denial of the holocaust myth and legend, either in writing or in speech, is illegal.

Such, however, is the control exercised by the social engineers and their ideas, that few people in Western societies ever question the basis for such Laws demanding that everyone believe in this fictitious holocaust - and by implication the 'crimes of the nazis' - on pain of imprisonment. Here, the societies of the West, under the control of their new masters, have reverted to medieval times when it was heresy to deny christian doctrine and unbelievers could be imprisoned, tortured and killed, all legally and with the approval of the masses. The mentality is exactly the same as in medieval times - as is the mental control exercised by abstract ideas: then, it was messianic christianity; now, it is messianic marxism (often disguised with names like liberalism; democracy; socialism).

The intent of the holocaust myth was to try and eradicate from the Western or Aryan psyche the charisma of National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler - to prevent the resurgence of National-Socialism, and thus to forestall any attempt by those believing in the genuine European ethos to achieve power. In other words, to keep the peoples of the West under control - mentally. And, because there would always be some strong enough to resist and see through the lies to the truth, to make these unbelievers criminals and thus punish and control them and their influence.

On a very real level, the social engineers fear National-Socialism, as they fear the memory of Adolf Hitler. They are fearful because they know that National-Socialism, and the spirit exemplified by Adolf Hitler and his followers, is the one and only thing that can break their power and control and thus free the hearts and minds of Europeans - which can, in short, return the true values of civilization.

At the present time, and for the foreseeable future, the one and only thing that is important for both ourselves as individuals and the civilization we belong to, is this question of control by and for the social engineers or Zionists. On the resolution of this question, the future of not only this civilization but future civilizations depend. There will be either further control by Zionists in pursuit of their messianic dreams - and thus a down-turn of civilization because the genuine civilized values and ethos have been destroyed - or there will be battle against that control, successfully won, and thus a resurgence of civilization and civilized virtues. The first leads inevitably to the destruction, by miscegenation, of the Aryan, and thus means future civilizations are impossible. The second leads to an Aryan renaissance - the breeding of better individuals and the creation of even higher and more noble civilizations, galaxy-wide.

There is no middle-ground - one either fights against the control, or one does not. By doing nothing, the control increases. Further, to fight it effectively one must have the right weapon and know who the enemy is and who is aiding them for whatever reason. The enemies are the doctrines of the social engineers - and the only weapon that is effective against these is the National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler. Only by openly acknowledging what National-Socialism really is, by paying homage to the greatest man of our time, Adolf Hitler, and by being inspired by the example and sacrifices of those who fought and died for him and his Cause, only by doing these things can momentum and thus eventual victory be gained. To do otherwise is already to admit partial defeat - to not really understand what is being fought for and who it is who is being fought: for to deny National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler is to give ammunition to our enemies to use against us - the holocaust lie, the "National-Socialism is evil" lie. Whatever the outward form of the political fight, the inner inspiration must be National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler - if it is not, then one's own psyche is not really free and one is not being true to the real ethos of our race and civilization: one is being, in short, **dishonourable**, still infected in some degree by the alien ideas and poison of the social engineers. If one is not a National-Socialist, open or clandestine, then one's defences are still weak - one is still susceptible to the pressure/lies/control of the social engineers and their mind-controlled lackeys (such as the Police and other officials who enforce their Laws aiding and abetting Zionist control).

This struggle of two directly opposed world-views - the Zionist created one, and the National-Socialist one - is the only struggle that today has meaning. On the one side are the Zionists, and their active and passive allies, who use every means within their power, including terror. On the other side are National-Socialists, avowed or clandestine, who allegiance is to those values which are genuinely civilized and noble. The former seek to implement their messianic, uncivilised dreams. The latter seek to express the Destiny of civilizations and are thus doing the work of divine Providence.

There can be no compromise - only victory or defeat for one side or the other. What is clear, is that the real war has only just begun. What is also clear, is that once the war-like spirit of the Aryan is returned on a large enough scale, and directed properly, toward the real enemies, victory will be ours. It is our glory to live at the right time - to fight, and be remembered when that victory is won.

III The Destiny of the Western Civilization

The Western civilization is the name used to describe the present civilization. The origins of this civilization lie in Western Europe, and the civilization is the exclusive creation of Aryan peoples. The ethos or spirit of this civilization has been described as 'Faustian', and while this is expressive to an extent, it is not

accurate, since the real ethos of the West is a contradiction of christianity. The Faust legend, like nearly all medieval ones, is tainted by christianity - in fact, the Faust figure is symbolic of the Aryan striving to be free from the stifling morbid existence christianity imposed upon the basically pagan peoples of the West.

A more accurate term to describe the Western ethos would be 'Thorian', for the character of the Norse god captures the real essence of the ethos. Indeed, the early history of our civilization begins with the pagan Vikings, Angles, Danes, Saxons and Franks and other North European war-loving peoples with a sense of adventure, discovery, inventiveness and trade.

For a long time, the genuine Thorian ethos struggled with the distortion of christianity, and it is right to conceive of that religion as a sickness which affected the civilization. With the Renaissance, the Thorian ethos came into its own for the first time on a large scale. Thus, almost unhindered by the sickness, and drawing inspiration from the pagan culture of Greece and Rome, a genuine Thorian culture began to develop - expressed in science, discovery, conquest, colonisation, and technology, and all for the benefit of the peoples of the civilization.

But, like a virus, the sickness of christianity underwent changes - mutating into new strains which undermined the psychic health of the Aryan peoples of the civilization. These new strains were the Reformation, the Counter-Reformation, Puritanism ... Gradually, however and over many centuries, the Thorian ethos grew stronger, undermining the morbid superstitions and dogmatic constraints of what was fundamentally an anti-life religion dedicated to egalitarianism and consequently against race and excellence. The mental and psychic tyranny of christianity had almost been thrown off when a new tyranny arose to bind whole sections of the peoples of the West in chains. This new tyranny was, of course, the dogmatic messianic idea of marxism.

Marxism marks the beginning of social engineering - that is, social engineers working from within to subvert the peoples of the West in order to gain influence and control, both physical and mental, so that they could implement their messianic dreams. From Marxism, new doctrines arose to undermine and supplant the Thorian ethos - racial equality, the fraud of what is falsely described as "parliamentary democracy", liberalism and so on. All these, and the many other variants created by the social engineers, served to place the Thorian ethos on the defensive.

It is important to understand here that, for the majority, the ethos of any civilization is instinctive - a feeling; an almost intangible sense of Destiny. Generally, the ethos is expressed by the actions of the peoples of the civilization, and these actions are usually inspired by great and charismatic leaders who seem, to the majority, to embody that Destiny - as indeed, such leaders often do.

Often, the ethos becomes expressed in a literary form: in a legend or legends concerning the heroic founders of the civilization, and this in itself gives inspiration to succeeding generations. Thus for example the ethos of the Hellenic civilization - the higher culture of Greece and Rome - was expressed by Homer and Virgil.

However, because of the sickness of christianity, the vigour of the West was stifled - there was no early epic to inspire, no really great leaders who truly exemplified the genuine ethos - the Destiny - of the civilization. What is remarkable, is that despite all this, despite the sickness, the Thorian ethos not only survived, but began to flourish - a tribute indeed to the inherent vigour of the Aryan peoples of the West. It was due to this ethos that Science flourished - that a genuine, conscious, understanding was possible, of many things for the first time.

In effect, the Thorian ethos has enabled us to understand our own past, our civilization and our existence itself, and it is this understanding, this wisdom, which the doctrines of the social engineers have tried to stifle. For it is this understanding which enables us to judge christianity as a sickness of our spirit - as detrimental to those things which not only create but also maintain civilizations. And it is this understanding, this wisdom, which enables us to perceive the work of the social engineers - to really know our own Destiny and to work toward a solution to the problems affecting us.

In a very important sense which few today really appreciate, the whole history of Western civilization led to Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism. He was a conscious expression of the ethos of the civilization itself. He was gifted with not only an insight into and an understanding of our civilization, but also with the genius to be able to translate that insight and understanding into a practical form by creating a movement, a Cause, which embodied, as nothing before had, the essence of our civilization: the Thorian ethos itself. But he also did much more than this - for by his own efforts, by his own will, he led the movement he had created to victory.

Adolf Hitler, by creating National-Socialism and by leading his followers to victory, gave our civilization a conscious Destiny. This is of immense importance - because of Adolf Hitler, we **know** what our Destiny is. It is no longer merely a vague feeling, no longer merely an instinct or some vague, ill-formed hope. Because of Adolf Hitler, we know exactly what we are fighting for and what and whom we are fighting. But there is something else - something just as significant as the creation and the victory of National-Socialism, as the conscious understanding we have thereby gained: something which makes our enemies tremble in fear. It is the **inspiration** afforded by the heroism of National-Socialists during that great war for Aryan supremacy [50-56 yf] and subsequently. For here, in this bitter and bloody struggle(which is not over yet)

lies the greatness of epic - material enough for the Homer, the Virgil of our own and subsequent civilizations; material enough to inspire our racial kin for millennia. In a very important sense, the struggles, the blood shed, the persecutions, **make our Destiny possible**. The seeming defeat of National-Socialist Germany in 56 yf is, in fact, our guarantee of victory - for the spiritual victory belonged to National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. Our opponents know or sense this because they have tried so hard to destroy every place connected with the National-Socialist struggle for power and the subsequent immolation of our Leader and the immolation of his followers in order to prevent them becoming places of pilgrimage: potent symbols of our Cause and our struggle.

Expressed simply, the Destiny of the West is the triumph of National-Socialism: that is, the creation, by Aryans conscious of their own ethos, of an Aryan State or union of States dedicated to achieving Aryan goals. In effect, this means the creation of an Aryan Imperium or Empire - the realisation of The Thousand Year Reich - which gives practical expression to the Thorian ethos: that is, which continues to explore, to establish new frontiers, to create better individuals, to take our race where no one has gone before. In practice this can only mean harnessing those Thorian creations - Science and Technology - to explore and conquer the new and limitless frontier of Outer Space: breeding from this exploration and conquest new races to take our racial evolution ever further and upward. For such exploration and such conquest is the quintessence of the Thorian ethos, the real destiny which awaits us. To take up this challenge, to be successful in it, to seed our race across the galaxy, requires the triumph of National-Socialism and the implementation of National-Socialist ideals, for only National-Socialism possesses the spirit, the greatness and the nobility to make this ultimate dream a reality.

Adolf Hitler has given us back our noble vision - he has returned us to ourselves: given us the strength to dream again, to aspire to greatness, to create new civilizations and overcome new challenges. He himself always knew he was doing only what was urgently needed - that he was the drummer for another great Leader, yet to arrive. For the great Leader who will create the Aryan Imperium has yet to arrive, and this Leader will be the Destiny of the West.

Just as the whole history of this civilization led to Adolf Hitler, so will it lead to this person who will embody the Destiny of the civilization - and thus our race. This person will be 'Vindex' - the one who avenges those fallen in the many battles since 30 yf [1919]. With him, a new, higher, phase of evolution will begin.

1. Sociology - Durkheim, Mauss, Levi-Strauss. Social anthropology - Boas, Benedict, Levi-Strauss. Etcetera.

The Nobility of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Introduction

This work explains the real meaning of National-Socialism and the importance of National-Socialism for civilization itself.

Civilization and National-Socialism are inseparable. This is the truth of National-Socialism: a truth which contradicts the lies the opponents of National-Socialism have been spreading for nearly seventy years.

Fundamentally, a civilization means a certain way of living - and the essence of this way is nobility of individual character maintained by the pursuit of excellence. The things most people associate with civilization - material comfort and luxuries, Art, literature, music, 'culture' and so on - are the creations which arise from a civilized way of living. They are not the essence - nor even the 'hall-marks' of - civilization.

The present civilization, the 'Western' or Thorian civilization, is in crisis - it is sick and ailing. The world-view of *Weltanschauung* of National-Socialism explains and analyses this sickness, as it enables us to effect a cure.

I Nobility

Nobility, in its correct sense, refers to personal character - it means having a noble **character**. Someone who is noble is someone who is honourable - who exhibits those traits of character associated with being fair, heroic, courageous and gallant. Real nobility has nothing whatsoever to do with rank, privilege or family status. Such trappings are either merely archaic (and in many cases, meaningless and degenerate) survivals from a more heroic age when genuine nobility was understood and upheld as an ideal to be strived for, or they are the pretentious creations of characterless people (such as politicians) who wish to reward sycophancy.

Fundamentally, individuals are either noble by nature, or they are not. Nobility is essentially an instinct - an instinct for fairness (or 'natural justice'), gallantry, heroism and beauty. It is an instinct that can be nurtured. It also can and does exist in individuals in various degrees - in some, it is strong, unassailable, the determining factor in their lives; in others, it is weaker and can often be undermined or even lost. Honour is a conscious expression of this instinct for nobility: it is an attempt to nurture and refine this instinct, to use it in a practical way to express or build personal character. Honour itself is concerned with personal conduct - some things are *honourable*, some things are *dis-honourable*.

Honour is the setting of high standards, and a code of honour is a means whereby those high standards are striven for.

The high standards set by honour derive from *idealism*: from the pursuit of *excellence*. An ideal is something which enshrines what is excellent. It is some form which embodies in a practical way, excellence itself; some thing distinguished because it is the best: for example, the most heroic, the most courageous. Generally, idealism means nobility in action - that is, individuals possessed of noble instincts undertaking deeds of exceptional merit: deeds which mark them out, which distinguish them and which make others (possessed to the same, greater or lesser extent with noble instincts) strive to emulate those deeds, to surpass them.

On the personal level, the pursuit of excellence means two important things. First, it means a willingness to strive, to seek to attain something beyond what one is, this 'something' itself enshrining an ideal. Second, it means a willingness, if necessary, to die in the pursuit of that 'something' - a willingness to defy obstacles that lie in the way of attaining the goal set. In brief, the pursuit of excellence means courage and heroism. In practice, this is a striving to achieve an honourable fame - to be the example, to set the standard, for others to follow and achieve.

Civilization is an attempt to express this pursuit of excellence - to maintain it over many generations by creating customs and forms (such as social structures) which seek to uphold the noble idealism which such a pursuit involves. All civilizations arise when a particular challenge or series of challenges (primarily physical - that is, connected with the geographical survival of a group of people) are overcome by a combination of inventiveness and heroism: by individuals within a group of people being (a) inventive in the face of such challenges, and by (b) heroically defying difficulties (including other groups) - being prepared to place their community before their own self-interest and preservation. It is a fact of evolution that these two qualities - heroism in the service of the community, and inventiveness - are not to be found in all peoples or races, as is so evident from the history of civilizations. They are confined to only a certain number of races: of all the races that exist on this planet, only a few possess the potential to create, and maintain over centuries, a civilization. Of all the civilizations created - from Sumeria to the present one - one race and one race alone has created the majority of them. It is no coincidence that an early name for this exceptionally creative race was *Aryan* - from *Airya/Arya*, '*noble*'.

A civilization once created survives and flourishes when (a) such inventiveness and such heroism continue - when such heroism and such inventiveness are recognized and become ideals for others to aspire to; when (b) the instinct for both fairness and service to the community or folk assume a social form; and when (c) the community or communities which recognise and aspire to such

individual excellence maintain and improve their own exclusiveness; that is, they keep the 'gene pool' which produced individuals gifted with inventiveness and nobility, intact. Often in the past, this exclusiveness was maintained by an instinctive sense of Destiny - a belief in themselves and their values. Outwardly, this sense of Destiny is manifest in a distinctive *ethos* which gives rise to and colours, the creations of the early civilization -its aesthetics, its art, its literature, music and so on. Similarly, the recognition afforded to individuals heroic and inventive was often only instinctive - a feeling: something not fully and consciously understood.

The decline of a civilization is marked by a loss of excellence - the instinctive noble values and standards which created and maintained the civilization become submerged and eventually lost in the pursuit of material comfort and the selfish hedonism which the material benefits of the civilization have made possible. The sense of exclusiveness is lost - peoples exterior to the civilization (usually at a lower level of evolutionary development - that is, barbarians lacking noble instincts and devoid of the talent to produce creative individuals) are assimilated and/or invade and overwhelm the peoples of the civilization. The result of such assimilation is the reduction of the more advanced, civilized, peoples to a lower level by cross-breeding - and thus the end of the civilization itself.

Fundamentally, civilization means individuals of **character** - individuals possessed of noble instincts with the capacity to be heroic and/or inventive. Civilization is an outward sign of a people or race gifted by Nature with nobility. It is an instinctive attempt to make noble idealism real - to give form and substance to idealism. It is an attempt to bring forth individuals of the right character by creating and maintaining customs and social forms which enable this to be done. It is a continuation of the upward progress which Nature seeks to achieve.

Civilization raises us out of barbarism - through its nobility and fairness it enables a fulfilling and rewarding way of life. It enables a higher, more noble, way of living for those who are part of the civilization. It enables noble idealism to be made real - it enables whole communities, whole peoples to benefit in a positive way. In a very important sense, civilization takes us toward a god-like way of life - it is the culmination of evolution itself. But civilization is also a fragile creation, easily destroyed. It is vulnerable, as individuals of noble instincts are vulnerable during times of barbarism because they are vastly outnumbered by those with ignoble instincts.

In the past, the instinct for nobility - the genesis of civilization and civilized conduct - was vulnerable as civilization itself was vulnerable because those factors which created and maintained it were not for the most part consciously understood. The most important factors in the creation and maintenance of

civilization are individual **character** and **race**. A people or folk presented with a challenge or challenges of the right type will only create a civilization if that people or folk already possess those qualities which make civilization possible - that is, that folk must possess individuals who have the instinct for nobility and individuals who are or can be inventive. This is an inescapable fact of Nature. The reason for this is quite simple - some races are more evolved than others.

The reality of evolution insofar as our own species is concerned is that the present races of this species did not all evolve from one 'common ancestor' in Africa or elsewhere as assumed by the dogmatists of the "all races are equal" theory. Instead, the transition from primitive Homo Erectus to Homo Sapiens occurred not once but many times at different places - that is, diversification was already widespread before the transition. The reality is that the ancestors of the present Aryan race of Homo Sapiens Sapiens made this transition many hundreds of thousands of years before the ancestors of other races, and accordingly acquired over those extra hundreds of thousands of years of evolution those abilities which now mark them out. These abilities - or gifts of Nature - are the instinct for nobility and inventiveness.

Another inescapable fact of evolution is that once the folk which creates and maintains a civilization loses its sense of identity, when its racial cohesiveness breaks down due to the assimilation of less evolved races (and thus less inventive and less noble peoples) then the civilization itself breaks down because nobility and inventiveness are increasingly lost: the more advanced folk, through miscegenation, undo the work of evolution and descend to a level between their former high one and the low one of the less advanced race. In this process of assimilation the noble idealism of the folk who founded and maintained for many centuries the civilization is lost - less noble individuals, their characters unformed by combat, come to the fore and the concept of natural justice, for instance, once an ideal aspired to, is replaced by tyranny, personal whim and rigid inflexible 'Law'.

All the civilizations of the past have declined and ended because the factors causing such decline and death were not understood. The present civilization, founded by Aryans, is already in decline - as is so evident, within the societies of the West, from the loss of civilized conduct, from the decline of individuals of real noble character, and from the increasing miscegenation occurring within Aryan communities. The death of this civilization is inevitable if this decline and this miscegenation continue - it cannot be stopped by any amount of sentimental hope, any amount of dogmatic belief. The policies being pursued by all governments in all the countries of this civilization - policies to enforce racial equality and which thus encourage miscegenation - will hasten the death of this civilization. Such policies are an arrogant attempt to control Nature and are founded on the sentimental belief, or lie, that all races, given equal

opportunities, are equal in terms of creative ability and noble instincts. Such policies are undoing what Nature has achieved over the course of hundreds of thousands of years of evolution - they are destroying the most creative, the most noble race on Earth. Instead of evolving further, as Nature intended, the Aryan race is being, by the tyrannical policies of racial integration - enforced in all Western States by the full power of repressive Laws - bred downward through miscegenation.

Thousands of years of civilization have enabled us to understand, for the first time, the genesis of civilization - and what is important in maintaining civilization. That is, we have now reached the stage of evolution when we consciously know what we need to do, on the practical level, in order that civilization might continue and flourish - we can, in effect, with this knowledge, prevent the decline and death of our present civilization as we can **consciously** create a new civilization. In doing these things, we would be working in harmony with Nature - actively contributing to evolution.

With this wisdom, this understanding, we can create social forms to build individuals of noble character as we can encourage those gifted by Nature with inventiveness. We can, in effect, using this wisdom construct folk-communities which will enable us to fully fulfil that potential which is latent within us as a race - ***which will for the first time in history enable the majority of members of such communities, and not just a privileged or gifted few, to actively contribute to evolution and thus fulfil their own potential*** enabling the creation of the greatest, the most noble, civilization ever known.

However, the majority of peoples of the present civilization are for a variety of reasons either unaware or scornful of, this wisdom and it no coincidence that those who uphold this wisdom and who desire to see it implemented in a practical way are reviled and misunderstood.

The practical way which seeks to implement this wisdom, which seeks to make real the wisdom of thousands of years of civilization and which thus upholds the cause of genuine nobility, is National-Socialism. The mis-understanding of National-Socialism which is rife among the majority of Aryans is not surprising, given the nature and intent of the present materialistic, decadent, decaying System and those behind this System; for this System - the egalitarian/liberalistic/pseudo-democratic governments of all Western countries - is a contradiction *par excellence* of everything that is noble and Aryan.

II The Noble Idealism of National-Socialism

National-Socialism is a modern, conscious, and practical expression of the wisdom gained from thousands of years of civilization. It embodies the noble idealism that makes civilization possible and which maintains civilization. A

National-Socialist is someone who lives by or strives to live by those concepts which express nobility - that is, honour, loyalty and duty - and who therefore has or strives to have, a noble character.

National-Socialism aims to create folk-communities which embody this noble idealism and which therefore can produce more individuals of noble character. It aims to create the right social, economic, political and spiritual conditions which will enable civilization not only to be maintained but also flourish - to continue to grow upward to ever more heights. It aims, fundamentally, to continue the upward progress of Nature by aiding the creation of better, more noble, more creative, beings.

For this to be accomplished, the old order - dedicated to selfish hedonism, materialism and anti-evolutionary abstract ideas like 'racial equality' - has to be radically changed. That is, the decline, decadence and decay of the present civilization has to be arrested. A totally 'New Order' has to be built, founded on noble idealism. For this to occur, a National-Socialist revolution will have to take place - that is, a significant number of individuals will not only have to be won over to the noble National-Socialist Cause but they will also need to be imbued with a revolutionary fervour which will enable the old, decadent, order to be swept away and a new start made.

Of course, the majority of the Aryan peoples of the present Thorian civilization have little or no appreciation of what National-Socialism really means. Their ideas about National-Socialism derive from almost seventy years of vitriolic, lying, hateful anti National-Socialist propaganda. In fact, they have - in School (and other places of supposed 'learning'), by books, by films, by articles, by television - been brainwashed by this systematic propaganda.⁽¹⁾ Seldom - if ever - do any of this majority read about or hear "the other side of the story" - that is, learn what National-Socialism actually is from someone who *is* a National-Socialist. This is not surprising, since National-Socialist views are heretical in all presently existing 'Western' countries - Laws have been introduced into many of these supposedly "free" countries which actually make National-Socialism and any expression of National-Socialist views, illegal. This suppression will undoubtedly continue and increase, with more countries introducing similar Laws - simply because National-Socialism stands opposed to the decadent, ignoble, egalitarian, materialist System which those who now wield power in, or have influence in, these countries wish to maintain for their own ends.⁽²⁾

Fundamentally, National-Socialism represents everything that those of noble instincts yearn for in their hearts. It represents a way of living that is in harmony with Nature - as all modern ways of living in all Western societies are not in harmony with Nature. It represents a way of living where respect and duty are cultivated, where it is accepted that the interests of the folk- community come before self-interest. It represents a way of living where the instinctive values that

once reigned so briefly in most Western countries are upheld and made firm principles to guide the young because those principles are understood and appreciated and regarded as necessary for civilized life. It represents a way of living which enables us all, as individuals, to strive to achieve our full potential. It represents a way of living which is cultured and civilized and which thus extends civilization - which takes us as individuals ever higher. It is a way of living which returns us to what is real and natural rather than what is unnatural and abstract - it returns us to that natural justice which is fair. It is a way of living which strives to make real the noble ideals of beauty and harmony - which seeks to implement these ideals in a practical way by for example building beautiful buildings and homes in harmony with their environment. It is a way of living founded upon social justice for all the folk - which creates better social conditions as a necessary condition for a genuine spiritual revival. It is a way of living which returns us to what is life-enhancing and to that unique spirituality which is truly representative of our nature as a noble and creative race - which places our own individual lives in the larger perspective of evolution and which thus enables us to contribute in a positive way to evolution and thus fulfil our real purpose on this Earth. In brief, National-Socialism represents the culmination of the thousands of years of Aryan civilization.

Furthermore, National-Socialism with its noble idealism and its practicality is the one and the only means whereby the decline and ultimate death of the present civilization can be prevented. Only National-Socialism, with its expression of the fundamental truths of Nature as they apply to civilizations and individuals, upholds and champions the value of *race and individual noble character* - only National-Socialism expresses and affirms the Destiny of the Aryan and wishes the Aryan to survive and flourish ***as a unique race living in accordance with the natural, noble instincts of that race.***

National-Socialism, from its very beginnings in Bavaria, has always striven to express the noble idealism it represents in a practical way - by inspiring others with that idealism so that they might use their talents, skills and courage to aid that National-Socialist revolution which would make that idealism real. The struggle to implement National-Socialist ideals was and is, in essence, a struggle for excellence - and this *pursuit of excellence* by individuals created within those individuals a National-Socialist *character*. Such individuals were noble examples for others to follow and aspire to: they represented, in effect, National-Socialism in action. To become real, the idealism which National-Socialism represents has to be fought for.

However noble an ideal might be - however necessary and true - it will be of no benefit whatsoever unless it is striven for and implemented in a practical way. ***The National-Socialist movement was and is the practical means whereby the ideals of noble individual character and race - the ideal of civilization itself -***

can be attained and used to create something even better. The genius of Adolf Hitler lay in not only recognising the fundamental importance of the Aryan race, noble character and the pursuit of excellence in the genesis and maintenance of civilization, but in creating and leading to victory a movement which embodied the idealism essential to civilization and which could thus make that idealism real. He and he alone gave practical form to this idealism, distilling the essential from the non-essential. He and he alone had the ability not only to understand what was necessary for such an idealistic movement to achieve victory given the forces arraigned against it - but he also had the ability to create and implement what was necessary for that victory to be achieved. He and he alone led and inspired the movement he created thus making possible its ultimate victory.

The forces arraigned against National-Socialism - the forces which consciously and unconsciously wished the decadent, materialist, egalitarian System to survive and flourish - sought to destroy what this genius had achieved. A war was agitated for, covertly and overtly, by those who sought the destruction of National-Socialism - and Adolf Hitler, National-Socialism and the achievements of National-Socialist Germany were incessantly denigrated and smeared. All the Media resources of the liberal-democratic and Marxist countries⁽³⁾ were mobilized in this six year campaign to vilify and discredit National-Socialism - thousands of books were produced; hundreds of films; tens of thousands of articles written and published in newspapers and journals; many thousands of broadcasts transmitted on the wireless; countless speeches made ... The truth, the reality, of National-Socialism and National-Socialist Germany became - for the majority of the peoples of Western countries - lost beneath this torrent of lying, often despicable and dis-honourable, anti-German and anti National-Socialist propaganda.

During the War, this torrent of propaganda became a flood - reaching new depths of deceit and dis-honour. The most ignoble and despicable lie was the calumny of 'genocide'. In support of this lie, atrocity propaganda was produced in vast quantities after the War. After the War, the Cause of National-Socialism seemed to be defeated - and discredited. The achievements of National-Socialist Germany seemed to have been lost - and discredited. Adolf Hitler and the other leaders of the National-Socialist State were either dead or in prison on fraudulent "War Crimes" charges. The noble idealism of National-Socialism seemed to have vanished - or at least never to have existed. The champions of the liberal/egalitarian/democratic/marxist System were triumphant - and seemed unassailable: the one serious threat to them and their System had been dealt with.

The effects of the success of these champions of the System were not long in coming. The nations of the West slipped slowly and it seemed almost imperceptively into degeneracy and decadence. What little nobility and real

character remained became lost as selfish hedonism became the norm, as consumer-materialism flourished at the expense of duty, dignity and honour. Miscegenation became widespread - incoming racial minorities received encouragement and preferential treatment. The 'have-not' Aryan underclass increased, as did its hopelessness. Urban squalor became pronounced - crimes became more violent, more motiveless, more cowardly and more frequent as a new class of youth learned to survive in urban jungles by ignoring respect, duty, work and honour. Beauty and harmony became increasingly lost as modern 'art' forms and modern 'music' developed - cults of noise, ugliness, banality and personal anarchy arose suitable for modern ways of living. The land itself - its precious soil - became increasingly lost as farming became just another business seeking profits, and an out-of-control, greedy desire despoiled the countryside by covering it in ugly, inharmonious 'development' and roads in the name of a capitalist 'progress'. Natural justice - the fairness of those with noble character - was replaced by an ever-increasing abstract and tyrannical Law which enshrined everything (like 'racial equality' legislation, 'Public Order Acts', and Acts forbidding the carrying of defensive weapons and firearms) contrary to noble instincts and which effectively sought to make individuals submissive to these unnatural Laws, on pain of imprisonment. Science and Technology ceased to be adjuncts to a noble exploration and upward progress (as manifest in the exploration of new frontiers) but became instead the means whereby material wealth could be obtained and increased, and consumer luxuries produced. Racially-motivated attacks by non-Aryans on Aryans became increasingly commonplace and increasingly violent - attacks which the lackeys of the System tried to cover-up or made out to be not racially-motivated but instead were due to the alleged "racism" and "injustices" of "White society". Weakness of individual character - manifest in such behaviour as 'taking-drugs' - was tolerated and then even encouraged by schemes to 'help' addicts, by allowing them to "live off the State" on 'benefit' or 'welfare', as other manifestations of decadence such as homosexuality and pacifism were tolerated. The ideal for the youth of the societies of the West ceased to be the gallant hero or the courageous explorer, but became instead the vulgar "pop star", the selfish entrepreneur or the materially prosperous career-minded man/woman.....

In brief, noble values, noble standards, the pursuit of excellence and Aryan racial awareness were abandoned - the societies of the West continued to decay from within. Those Aryans who were aware of this decay - who instinctively sensed something was fundamentally wrong with the societies in which they lived - had no one or no cause to help them understand. There seemed to be no movement, no noble Cause, which they could turn to and which would provide them with an alternative to the decadent System - all they seemed to have were the increasingly worthless promises of the democratic parties of the System who during each new Election Campaign issued finely-phrased 'manifestos' and

whose leaders gave fine-sounding speeches promising a "better world" if they were elected/re-elected. The promises made no difference. The social decay continued. Violent, cowardly crimes increased. More and more Laws were introduced to aid the building of a multi-racial, egalitarian society. The destruction of the land increased. More and more people became more grasping, more material, more selfish. More young people became drug-addicts or feckless 'drop-outs'. Moreover, the one Cause which would alter this state of affairs, which would arrest the decay and which could return civilized behaviour and values - the one Cause which genuinely represented the instinctive, noble yearnings of the Aryan majority for a decent, civilized society - this Cause was still being vilified, abused and discredited; it was still the subject of an intense, hateful, lying and vitriolic propaganda campaign. The followers of this noble Cause - who, despite all the intense propaganda over decades, refused to believe the lies - these followers were increasingly being persecuted, imprisoned and subject to physical terror.

Why was this Cause - even fifty years after its seeming defeat in the ruins of Berlin - still being so vilified so intensely? Why was the atrocity propaganda directed against it - the ignoble lie of genocide, of the 'holocaust' - far from decreasing with the passing of time, actually increasing? Why is it that nearly every week in every Western country there is some reference to this 'holocaust' - on television, on the wireless, in a newspaper or magazine or in a new book? Why were what seemed the few supporters of this Cause being continually denigrated, attacked, imprisoned? Why had this Cause become a real, modern heresy - described in Schools, in books, in the Media and elsewhere in the most negative way possible: its Leader considered the very embodiment of evil/ 'the Devil', its one and only State as an 'evil Empire' and its followers as "emotionally crippled or unintelligent or psychotic or psychologically immature" or, simply, 'extremists'?

The answer, of course, is simple: Because those who had sought its destruction - those who had an interest in maintaining and encouraging the liberal/democratic/marxist/egalitarian System so detrimental to civilization and so beneficial to themselves and their plans - these people feared this Cause, even in its seeming defeat. They knew - even if the brainwashed majority of Aryans did not - that it represented Aryan interests and that its resurgence would be a threat to their plans. These people knew that if ever their propaganda lies were exposed - if ever the calumny of the 'holocaust' was discovered by the majority for the lie it was - then the System those liars had helped create and which they fostered for their own ends, was doomed and they with it. For with such an exposure, the majority of Aryans sooner or later would realize, or be guided towards, the understanding that National-Socialism was the very embodiment of noble idealism: they would assuredly come to know and understand and appreciate National-Socialism for what it was and acknowledge Adolf Hitler as

the champion of civilization With such an understanding, a National-Socialist movement would once again achieve victory.

The very nature of the present decadent, anti-Aryan System which exists in all States where Aryans are in the majority, demands that it is maintained by lies, by ignoble acts, by covert terror against its **real** enemies, the National-Socialists. The very purpose of this System - with its egalitarianism, its abstract dogma and its anti-Aryan policies - is to weaken and undermine Aryan peoples: the System **wants** and **needs** the Aryan majority to be basically passive, to become degenerate, to mix with other races. Those behind this System have striven over many decades to debase the majority of Aryans by means of social engineering - by re-structuring societies on the basis of abstract, dogmatic ideas⁽⁴⁾. A degenerate, passive, racially unaware population - lost to noble idealism - is easy to control. The social engineering of this System has made the very instincts of Aryans - their desire to live among their own kind, for instance, or their desire for natural justice - seem "wrong" or "unenlightened" and/or perverted. The egalitarian, crypto-marxist doctrines behind social engineering have effectively been used to control the minds of the majority of the Aryans of the System. This control is aided and abetted by the lies against National-Socialism - for National-Socialism is the one and only means whereby this System can be destroyed and Aryans returned to what is noble and civilized. National-Socialism, quite simply, represents the only chance Aryans have of saving the civilization their ancestors laboured so hard for and died to create and maintain. Only National-Socialism can extricate them from the degeneracy and decay of the present as only National-Socialism can create that noble, just, idealistic society all decent Aryans yearn for. Anything else is an ignoble compromise which aids and abets the destruction of civilization.

III Natural Justice and National-Socialism

Natural justice is an expression used to describe the fairness or 'fair-play' which someone of noble character believes in and upholds.

Natural justice is totally different from the abstract 'Law' which has come to dominate every Western society. Laws are fundamentally an accumulation of tireless attempts to undermine personal **character** - to undermine those freedoms and undermine or 'outlaw' those **instincts** which those of noble character believe are essential to a healthy, joyful, natural life.

Natural justice - when enshrined in social forms such as customs or legislation - expresses the will or 'soul' of a particular folk or community. It represents what that folk feel is right and necessary for their own well-being. It is an ordering of the noble feelings of that folk: an expression of the instinct for noble idealism. Laws, on the contrary, express either the desire or intent of one despotic, tyrannical individual who wishes to dominate a particular community or

collection of communities - or they express an abstract idea which seeks to control a community, to shape it, to make the individuals within conform to that idea.

This distinction between an *abstract idea* and an *ideal* is of fundamental importance. As explained previously, an *ideal* is something which enshrines what is excellent; it expresses nobility in action; it is an outward representation of noble instincts. Furthermore, a particular individual or individuals usually represent an ideal for a particular folk, community or civilization - someone who has been exceptionally heroic, for instance, or shown exceptional courage in battle or exploration. Thus, the ideal represents the noble pursuit of excellence. It expresses a certain standard - a standard which derives from that individual or individuals. It also represents - that is, expresses by means of some outer form (such as an 'archetype') - the instinct those of nobility possess for what is *beautiful and harmonious* and thus 'sublime'.

An *abstract idea* is a conception - something which does not derive from reality; a created model for which no natural 'archetype' exists. Also, abstract ideas express or tend to express a conception of the common, the mundane, the collective - that is, the 'mean'. They are fundamentally the antithesis of ideals. In one sense, *ideals* may be said to represent or elevate personal *character* (exemplified by the pursuit of excellence/nobility) whereas *abstract ideas* represent or elevate an abstraction which personal character and thus individuals are subservient to. Ideals describe an *upward development* toward an *ideal*; abstract ideas describe a *levelling-down*, usually toward a 'mean'. Ideals are evolutionary. Abstract ideas are de-evolutionary. Thus, ideals represent the process of eugenics; abstract ideas the process of dysgenics. That is, ideals are in harmony with Nature - with the natural processes (of selection, for instance) of Nature; abstract ideas are in dis-harmony with Nature. In a very important sense, ideals are character-ful and thus flexible (or 'human'), while abstract ideas are character-less and inflexible, that is, **dogmatic**.

A good example to illustrate this difference is 'racial equality'. Racial equality is an abstract idea - and one which is unnatural. Nature has produced over aeonic spans of time increasing diversity among races - that is, races have evolved, and those races have evolved of themselves (into sub-races), been changed, become more distinct, more different from other races. This is evolutionary development - toward more diversity, not less; toward difference, not equality. The reality is that separate races exist, having evolved over aeonic spans of time. The reality is that these races are different - these difference are fundamental, not superficial. There are differences of physical appearance - there are also differences of ability, of aptitude, of *nature*, or character. The abstract idea of racial equality expresses an un-reality - it is a dogma, a belief, which does not correspond with what actually is real. The fact that many people wish this 'idea' of racial equality

was real is irrelevant to the unnatural and de-evolutionary nature of the idea in the first place.

A Law is an attempt to make individuals, and groupings of individuals in communities and societies, act or behave in conformity to an abstract idea - it is an attempt to control individuals, and communities, and change them in accord with an abstract idea. It is an attempt to usurp individual instinct (for justice) and personal judgement. Laws by their nature are based on Institutions - on a judicial system which appropriates or tries to appropriate to itself all authority and all judgement on matters of Law and what it regards as 'justice'. That is, the law and 'justice' are taken out of the hands of the individual and the community and vested in the Institutions of this system and in those who serve this system. In effect, Law makes the individual and their community, powerless. Laws are thus instruments of tyranny, be that tyranny overt or covert; physical and practical or 'of the mind'.

Thus, a Law or series of Laws to promote and encourage 'racial equality' is an attempt to control individuals and bring about a state of affairs which is unnatural - a mythical 'racial equality'. It is an attempt by a government through this idea and the Institutions of 'justice' it has created or which it maintains, to control the people lauded over by that government and its Institutions. This control is designed to try and make the abstract idea behind such a Law or series of Laws, real. Because of this, such a Law or series of Laws cannot be good because they are un-natural and de-evolutionary: they express a disrespect for Nature and are thus an arrogant presumption, an attempt to control Nature herself.

In contrast, natural justice means individual responsibility. Natural justice is expressed in customs and community, or folk, decrees. ***Natural justice expresses the collective nature of a particular folk***. It represents the will of that folk - the urge or instinct of that folk for justice, for what is noble. By its very nature, natural justice becomes expressed when a folk embodies or aspires to, noble idealism - that is, when that folk is guided by and led by those of noble character.

A natural custom or folk decree represents what is real; it expresses what is evolutionary - **what is desirable for the well-being and advancement of that folk**. ***Natural justice means a folk-community united by race***. Natural justice itself expresses the harmony of Nature because natural justice can only exist within a folk - within a homogenous grouping which Nature has created and maintained. In simple terms, natural justice is a means whereby a particular creation of Nature - the folk or racial community - is enabled to survive and flourish: to extend itself in accordance with the natural processes of Nature, in accord with the will of Nature herself. For instance, the instinct for nobility itself is a creation of Nature - a means to producing higher, more evolved, more

conscious individuals. The instinct for nobility is a means whereby Nature herself has produced civilization - whereby she has aided evolution. Natural justice makes this instinct conscious - it gives it form, substance, enabling further evolution.

Fundamentally, a natural custom or folk-decree represents wisdom - the judgement of experience; it is the product of individual learning, the culmination of a long process of insight over many generations; it is a practical expression of wisdom. A Law represents an idea: it is something artificially created (often from sentiment). A folk-decree allows for individual evaluation and judgement. A Law is inflexible.

Natural justice means civilization. Civilizations survive and flourish so long as natural justice survives and is aspired to. Of course, there are times in any civilization when the ideals of natural justice are lost - when individuals of ignoble character flourish and impose their values on others. But such periods for the most part pass - they are a temporary hiatus, a learning experience, which usually spur the noble individuals to greater heights of endeavour in order to redress the balance. When such periods become longer and longer, decline sets in - and when the ideals of natural justice are no longer adhered to at all, the civilization declines to its end.

The history of civilizations itself is a learning experience - a making-ever-more-conscious: a learning of wisdom, of what is necessary for civilization itself. Over many millennia we have gradually and often painfully become or been made aware of those things which make civilized conduct and which contribute to or make civilization. Things such as personal honour. Things such as idealism. Things such as natural justice. In brief, wisdom has been acquired.

However, what has happened over the past fifty years or so is that this wisdom - this understanding gained from thousands of years of civilization - has been lost sight of by the majority of people. It has been replaced, for the most part, by dogmatic, abstract ideas and by the sentimentality that often underlies such ideas. Natural justice has been replaced by Law. The errors that led to the decline and fall of civilizations in the past are being repeated.

This present civilization - in its pursuit of Law - has forgotten, for instance, the wisdom that the Greek tragedian Sophocles expounded over two thousand years ago in his 'Antigone'. In that work, he expressed the conflict between natural justice and Law. This particular Greek tragedy (as do the other tragedies of Sophocles and Aeschylus) enshrines wisdom - it embodies certain truths about civilization and personal character which the ancient Greeks were the first to make conscious: that is, to understand. In the 'Antigone' of Sophocles, there is conflict between Antigone - the daughter of Oedipus, former ruler of Thebes - and Creon, the current ruler of Thebes, whose sister Oedipus had married. Creon

has forbidden the customary funeral rites for and burial of Antigone's brother, Polynices - who sought to attack Thebes - although he has allowed her other brother, Eteocles, who defended Thebes, to be buried with due honour. Creon issues an edict announcing that the body of Polynices must be left for wild dogs and carrion birds to eat. Creon has also decreed that death is the penalty for anyone disobeying this edict or law.

As Antigone says at the very beginning of the drama:

"Creon has given burial honour
To only one of our brothers, leaving the other dishonoured!
Eteocles, it is reported, has with rightful justice
Been concealed in earth to thus be given tribute
By the dead below. But pitiful is the death of Polynices
For by royal decree no one may cover him,
Lament his death or weep
But must leave him unburied as a welcome feast
For carrion birds to eat as they will ..."

Antigone refuses to obey this edict, even though she knows this dis-obedience will mean her own death. Antigone considers it her noble duty to bury her brother [qv. v. 38 when she asks her sister, Ismene, to help her give the honour due to her brother by burying him : "Now you shall swiftly show if you are noble or will debase the race that gave you birth!"].

Antigone is caught performing the libations which were customarily given to the dead, and she is taken to Creon, who is amazed that she has defied his edict. In one of the most poignant scenes in Greek tragedy, she explains why - although most translators simply do not understand what Sophocles wrote. Creon asks Antigone if she was aware of his proclamation, to which she replies she was. He then asks her: "So even then you dared to violate these laws?" She replies:

"It was not Zeus who proclaimed them to me,
Nor did Hestia - the goddess who dwells with the gods below -
Lay down for us mortals such laws as those.

Neither did I suppose that your edicts
Had so much strength that you, who die,
Could out-run the unwritten and unchanging
Customs of the gods: for the life of these things
Is not only of yesterday or today, but eternal,
No one remembering their birth."

Antigone clearly states that Creon's edict contradicts the unwritten customs derived from the gods. Creon's edict is only a law, made by a mortal. Creon himself is inflexible, as is his edict. In this instance, his law contradicts natural justice - Antigone regards it as a dis-honourable edict. She regards Creon as a 'tyrant' - that is, someone who has over-stepped the mark, someone who tries to appropriate what rightly belongs to the gods. He has committed "hubris" or 'insolence' toward the gods. The consequences are inevitable - there will be a retribution, by the gods, against the offender.

The consequences for Creon - brought about by the gods - are the death of his son and wife. As the Chorus say to him: "Thus, too late, you see the meaning of customs," to which Creon replies: "A dreadful learning!" At the very end of the tragedy, the Chorus explain: "Mortals cannot be delivered from what is ill-fated by destiny... Judgement is the greater part of good fortune just as it is necessary not to be disrespectful to the gods - for the great words of the excessive boaster are repayed by great blows and this, as one grows old, teaches judgement."

But the tragedy lies in the fact that Creon regards what he does as necessary - he sincerely believes he is doing what is right. As always in Greek tragedy, mortals are shown in relation to the gods - that is, the tragedy reflects and gives an insight into, the relationship between mortals and gods.

Expressed in modern terms, the edict of Creon is a Law deriving from an abstract idea - a belief that Creon has about what is necessary to maintain his authority. This Law is un-natural, it overturns an unwritten custom and is thus a violation of natural justice, of Nature herself. Creon believes himself on a par with the gods - he believes he can ignore the customs, given by the gods, and thus the gods themselves. That is, he believes he can change Nature - that his own idea of what is necessary is better than what Nature (the gods) has/have decreed. Creon is ignoring the wisdom that says that such insolence, such an ignorance of the workings of Nature, such an attempt to appropriate what

belongs to the gods, will bring retribution - for him personally, **and for generations to come** (see v.577ff. of the 'Antigone').

The wisdom of civilization - expressed so beautifully in Greek tragedy - is that attempts to ignore the processes or workings of Nature (or 'the gods') by, for example, trying to implement abstract ideas via Laws, will assuredly lead to retribution, by Nature. The arrogance, the excessive boasting, of those who believe they can alter or control Nature will be answered with suffering, with tragedy - misfortune will sometimes befall the offenders themselves but also quite often it will fall upon their descendants, for generations to come.

The Laws of all modern Western States - and the Institutions which support those Laws such as Courts and the Police - express what is abstract, what is an affront to Nature. These Laws have, over generations, replaced the customs and the folk-decrees of civilization.

These Laws - as the States themselves - no longer represent the will of the folk who created and maintained the civilization - they no longer reflect the natural, noble instincts of the Aryan majority, the feeling this majority has for natural justice. Instead, the concern of these Laws and these States are for abstract goals, abstract ideas - such as 'racial equality'; such as 'material prosperity/happiness for the greatest number'. They are all, because of this, opposed, directly or indirectly, to the racial health and well-being of the folk-communities which created the civilization - and to civilization itself. The retribution which these Laws and these States will bring is the downfall of civilization itself.

Because of this, the whole System based upon those Laws is corrupt, worthless. The Laws of this System themselves are corrupt and worthless. The whole System itself needs replacing - there needs to be a return to natural justice, to folk-decrees. Fundamentally, the laws of all the States of the civilization need to express the will of the Aryan folk: they need to express what is necessary for that folk to survive and prosper. ***They need to express the collective nature or soul of the Aryan folk.*** Anything else is un-natural and de-evolutionary: an affront to Nature. They need to express what is evolutionary, what is positive, what is excellent, from the point of view of the folk on whose survival and prosperity the survival and prosperity of the civilization depends. Any and all Laws which do not do this are at best irrelevant and at worst detrimental to civilization. Like Antigone did in respect of Creon's edict, ***anyone of any honour, of any nobility, has a duty to ignore such Laws and to fight the system that creates and maintains those Laws.***

An example will illustrate how this System and its Laws are not only opposed to the instincts and will of the Aryan peoples who created and maintained the civilization, but also control those peoples through the tyranny inherent in its Laws.

This example concerns Laws in respect of firearms and 'offensive weapons' in the State of Britain. Most people are aware - and many have personal experience of - the fact that so-called "law and order" in this State (as in all other Western ones) no longer exists. Common crime, offences against property, cowardly attacks against individuals, drug-abuse and so on abound and continue to increase. Not only are effective, strong measures to deal with the problem and the culprits non-existent (due to the abstract ideas and the social doctrines deriving from them which underlie all modern Western societies) but also any effective action by individuals in defence of themselves and their properties is outlawed. Thus anyone - man or woman - who carries any weapon for self-defence is usually committing a criminal offence. Should they actually use such a weapon to defend themselves, then the "full force of the Law" descends upon them - and they are usually dealt with more severely than the criminals who attacked them, such are the un-natural Laws foisted upon Aryan communities. They are also told - and it is repeated *ad nauseam* in Courts, the Media and elsewhere - that no one can or should "take the Law into their own hands". As lawlessness increases, the penalties for carrying defensive weapons, and using them, increases - and firearms in particular are more controlled, more difficult to obtain (unless one is criminal, of course). The State, through its lackeys who uphold its stupid Laws, decides who should be licensed to possess a firearm. Should anyone actually carry a firearm and use it in self-defence, then they can expect to spend the rest of their life in Prison.

To any Aryan of any real character, this state of affairs is intolerable. The natural instincts of most Aryans, for instance, faced with a gang of muggers intent on robbery, would be to whip out a hand gun, threaten the cowardly bastards and be prepared to shoot them, if necessary. One is defending one's personal honour, and is not going to let any bunch of cowardly scum force one to submit to them. If one of the scum got shot in the process - so what? One less scum to worry about. The reality, today, is very different. The Police see themselves as 'guardians' of "law and order" - a position they and the Government strive to maintain at all costs because the Government, through its public servants such as the Police and the Courts of 'justice', wants to maintain its monopoly on Law; it wants to maintain its almost total control over its citizens. That is, it appropriates to itself, and its lackeys such as the Police, all authority and all judgement to do with matters of law and order - it takes the responsibility away from the individual. It decides what is 'right', when 'force' cannot and can be used; it decides what is 'criminal'. It creates the Laws and enforces them. And these Laws are inflexible - they are abstract: they do not

reflect the will of the majority of Aryans, and they take little or no account of circumstances, of individual **judgement** or **character**. For the System, it is the Law in isolation which is important, not individuals: and certainly not their folk or civilization.

Thus, in the above example - someone using a handgun in justifiable self-defence - no account is taken by 'the law' or its servants (Police, in charging the person; the Judge in giving sentence) of the circumstances or the character of the person using the weapon or the character of the muggers. The person using the gun is considered guilty because having the gun in the first place is a 'crime' - and using it is an even greater crime. At the trial of such an individual, the Judge would interpret matters of Law as he would sentence the offender on the basis of the penalties the Law imposes. He would not really judge the individual, as he would not judge the character of the muggers - the proceeding are entirely abstract, impersonal, to do with technicalities, with rules and interpretations of Law. Little or no account is taken of motives, of reasons, of the character of the people involved. The defendant had a handgun and so broke the Law; he used that gun, and so broke another Law. The Law thus shows itself not only to be an ass, but also devoid of a soul.

Not only are the Laws of the System itself wrong - against the will of the folk - but also the institutions which administer and enforce those Laws. Those who uphold and perpetuate these Laws - such as a Police - are effectively agents for the anti-Aryan tyranny those Laws actually impose. The whole Judicial system, from the Police to the Courts of 'justice', are based on abstract ideas - all the institutions enforcing and administering these Laws act against the principles of natural justice. *They act against the well-being and advancement of the folk* - against the Aryan race itself. Accordingly, they are all aiding and abetting the downfall of civilization - they are contributing to the destruction of the Aryan, through undermining personal character (and thus responsibility), through implementing abstract ideas like racial equality and through destroying the pursuit of excellence.

In a judicial form based on natural justice, for instance, a Judge would actually be able to judge a person's character - they would have the wisdom, the character, the experience, to be able to do this. That would be their primary concern - not soul-less 'judging' of abstract Law. They themselves would be representative of the folk - imbued with noble character. They would have had their character formed and tested by character-building things like combat - they would have shown, by their past actions, that they had the nobility necessary to undertake such a role. The qualification necessary to assume such a role as a Judge would be primarily one of character, unlike the Judges of the present System where academic, abstract knowledge (of things like 'Law'), sycophancy

to those in authority and the ability to perform verbal gymnastics are considered suitable qualifications.

Natural justice returns justice and responsibility to the folk: the justice of a State based on noble idealism is the servant of that folk, not its master, just as the Police of such a State exist only to carry out duties which actively aid the folk, which aid its well-being and its positive advancement. **The aim of a State based on noble idealism, in respect of justice, is to raise up the folk of that State by means of idealism and so make or create the character necessary for the majority of that folk to be or aspire to be noble: to make each and every individual of that folk aware of their duties and responsibilities - of what is right and honourable.** Were this aim ever to be achieved in respect of the whole folk, such things as Police forces would no longer be necessary.

National-Socialism gives practical expression to natural justice. That is, National-Socialism is the means whereby natural justice can be returned and made the basis for a modern State - a means whereby the folk can be aided and advanced. Indeed, National-Socialism - and only National-Socialism - embodies in a conscious, practical way, that instinct for fair-play, honour and concern for the folk which so expresses the noble character of the Aryan.

IV National-Socialism and the Use of Force

National-Socialism affirms a fundamental truth of civilized behaviour - it affirms that struggle is essential in both making, and showing, individual **character**. Through struggle, individuals can extend themselves - they can evolve, and their character or nature is revealed for others to see.

National-Socialism asserts that this struggle, **to be beneficial for the folk**, has to be founded on noble idealism. That is, there has to be a higher, noble, purpose or intent behind this struggle - a goal, an ideal or archetype, the pursuit of which raises up individuals and their community. Mere struggle for the sake of struggle is counter-productive. In essence, National-Socialism affirms that the pursuit of excellence is necessary not only to create healthy, noble, individuals, but also to create a healthy, noble folk or race. This affirmation is partly a re-expression of the wisdom that lay behind the noble societies of ancient Greece and Rome where the individual pursuit of excellence was upheld as an ideal. But this affirmation also expresses something new - it makes conscious a fact of Nature - and in doing so it extends our understanding, deepens our wisdom. This new expression is, of course, the importance of race, folk-communities, and individual character in creating, maintaining and extending civilization.

Thus, what National-Socialism affirms is 'the pursuit of excellence', for individuals and the folk: it does not affirm mere struggle *per se*.

In a similar way, National-Socialism affirms that the use of force is often justified and indeed necessary if noble goals or aims are to be achieved. As in the affirmation of 'struggle', this affirmation of force is linked to an aim, a noble ideal - it is not the glorification of force, of aggression *per se*.

This affirmation of force expresses the practical nature of National-Socialism. Noble ideals are fine in themselves - but they have not only to be expressed, to be made conscious by means, for instance, of a National-Socialist movement, they also have to be made real. The obstacles in the way of the implementation of noble idealism are immense - given the inertia of most individuals, and the often ignoble actions and acts of uncivilised peoples. It is a fact of life that only a minority of Aryan individuals in the past have shown themselves to be noble by nature - that is, only a minority have expressed in some practical way (an act of heroism for instance) the noble instincts that lie dormant in the majority of Aryans. This minority, by virtue of their character, have tended to inspire and lead the majority - and in the process civilizations have sometimes been created when other factors were present. That is, this minority have uplifted the majority - guided them toward a noble existence. But this is a constant struggle against the apathy of the majority and their inherent selfishness: it is a struggle against base instincts and one which requires determination, will, and sacrifice on the part of the minority and those they inspire. There is also the struggle of the communities of the civilization against its foes - against the hordes of barbarians external to the civilization who constantly harass and threaten to undermine and destroy the civilization. Civilizations, by their very nature, have been fragile, easily destroyed creations.

Civilizations make this struggle for nobility - for a higher way of living - more conscious. The communities, the customs, the social forms of a civilization aid this struggle because they enshrine the noble values of the minority and actively encourage the cultivation in the majority of noble character. The history of civilizations is a gradual learning - the gradual accumulation of wisdom, the gradual increase in the number of noble, civilized, individuals.

However, in the past, this wisdom - the noble pursuit of excellence - has always declined and been almost lost after a while. That is, civilizations have followed a pattern of creation, growth and then decay and decline. The barbarians external to the civilization have gradually been assimilated and bedeck themselves with the trappings of a nearly dead civilization which they do not understand and cannot continue because they lack both creativity and nobility of character. The idealism of the folk which created and which maintained the civilization for centuries becomes lost; the pursuit of material luxury has finally taken precedence over the pursuit of excellence. Shortly after, the civilization dies.

National-Socialism expresses the wisdom of civilization - it explains what is necessary for the creation, the maintenance and the extension upwards of civilization. It provides us with the practical means whereby we can do these things - that is, it enables us to consciously contribute to evolution by aiding civilization, by extending civilization. It gives us the understanding we need and the weapons we require in the struggle for civilization. In brief, it enables us to prevent the decline and death of civilization, as it enables us to consciously create new civilizations for the first time.

Part of this prevention is in understanding the need for force - in realizing that unless we are prepared to struggle to implement our ideals in a practical way, civilization will surely continue its decline and it will assuredly die. National-Socialism affirms that unless the noble ones are prepared to fight for the success of their ideals, and physically defend those ideals, the forces detrimental to civilization will triumph. Sentiment, good intentions and mere idealism are not enough. What is important for civilization - race and individual character - has to be fought for as a majority of Aryans, sufficient for success, have to be inspired. The wisdom, the truths of National-Socialism have to be made known - the Cause itself has to be fought for, and physically defended. These things involve struggle, they involve heroism - they involve the use of force in defending what is noble.

It has to be stressed that the use of force is restricted to defending and pursuing noble ideals and goals. Moreover, **the means used by individuals to defend or pursue the noble ideals of National-Socialism must be honourable.** That is, individuals or groups cannot use any means or any methods which are inconsistent with the noble spirit, the noble ethos of National-Socialism.

The early history of National-Socialism provides an inspiring example of these truths. In the early years of the Movement, the opponents of National-Socialism sought to destroy it by the use of force. Meetings and rallies were attacked, as were individual National-Socialists. In response, the SA was formed to defend the meetings and rallies. The majority of these 'Stormtroopers' were war-veterans - disciplined soldiers who had seen action in the First World War, many of whom had received decorations for gallantry. As such, they were individuals possessed of character - they were tough, brave, they instinctively had a sense of honour and disliked cowards and cowardly behaviour. Like the Spartans of ancient Greece, they were sometimes 'rough and ready' and distrusted the glib and fancy talk of pseudo-intellectuals. These men, in fact, instinctively embodied what National-Socialism was, and is, fighting for.

From the start, the SA were disciplined and valiant in their physical, unarmed, defence of National-Socialism. In the early days, they were often outnumbered by those who had come, often armed, to break up National-Socialist meetings or events. The SA were expected to exhibit exemplary behaviour in public - and they did, gradually earning the respect and admiration of a majority of the German population. The SA, and they alone - under the guidance and inspiring leadership of Adolf Hitler - enabled National-Socialism to survive those bitter years of struggle.

The SA thus embodied the principles of National-Socialism - they defended, and sought to uphold, a noble ideal, and in their defence of that ideal their actions were valiant and honourable.

For their defence of National-Socialism, for their crucial part in enabling National-Socialism to survive and gain power, the SA earned the hatred of the many enemies of National-Socialism, past and present. There were - and are - subject to a lying, ignoble propaganda campaign, a campaign which portrayed them as 'thugs' and criminals and so on. In fact, the propaganda lies directed against the SA describe the cowardly actions of their mostly Communist opponents.

National-Socialism affirms the fundamental fact of Nature that a civilization itself - just as much as individuals - must struggle for or strive to pursue excellence. That is, to survive and flourish, it must continue to accept and overcome challenges, and it must expand. Unless it does, it becomes weak, inward-turning - its people losing the sense of Destiny, the excellence, which gave the impetus to the civilization in the first place.

However, in the past, civilizations expanded through Empires - through conquest and subjugation of other peoples. Eventually, in all civilizations, these Empires and the civilization which had created them, declined and fell - vigour, nobility and racial homogeneity declined and were lost. That is, the natural life-span of civilization was limited, usually to one and a half thousand years - basically because all past civilizations were instinctive creations. The causes of their genesis, of their maintenance and fall, were not fully understood.

With the making-conscious, the understanding, of the factors necessary to civilization, it is possible that this decline and fall can be prevented - provided those things essential to the survival and expansion of the civilization are upheld. These things, of course, are enshrined in National-Socialism. They are (1) the recognition of the importance of race: the affirmation of Aryan Destiny; (2) the importance of individual personality or character; and (3) the pursuit of excellence - the value of noble idealism in creating better people, in continuing the work of Nature. Thus, it might seem possible, given the creation of a National-Socialist New Order, that an Empire could be created and maintained -

that the life-span of the civilization which that New Order would found could be extended, possibly indefinitely.

This, of course, is not so - on a finite, small, world, the resources are limited; conquest and challenges are limited. This planet no longer seems, due to modern Technology, a large place - the horizons are limited and quickly attained. A world Empire - based on a dominant, racially-aware, noble, folk, is certainly feasible. But what then? What is there once that limited goal had been achieved? There is only the interminable struggle to maintain dominance - the goal becomes simply one of domination, of subjection. The inevitable consequence of such an Empire would be the loss of idealism, the gradual loss of nobility - the gradual breakdown of the Empire itself. This is inevitable simply because the aim of 'global domination' is *not* an aim worthy of noble idealism - it is, in fact, rather petty.

Further, the domination, the subjection that would be required is ignoble; it is unworthy of a **consciously aware** noble people. It is a negation of the understanding achieved through thousands of years of civilization; it is a negation of the practical achievements of civilization in terms of Technology. In the past - in previous civilizations - subjugation and domination were indeed necessary: without the work of slaves, for instance, a civilized way of life would have been impossible. Expressed simply and brutally - subjugation and domination are simply not necessary anymore. It is not a question of subjugation and domination of other peoples being somehow 'morally reprehensible' - such moral sensibilities are irrelevant if the survival of a civilization and a civilized people are at stake, as they would have been at stake in the past without subjugation and domination. Rather, it is a fact of such subjugation and domination being no longer required to create, maintain and expand civilization. The reality today - due to advances in Science and Technology - is that such subjugation and dominance would be a hindrance, diverting man-power and resources from what is essential in creating *an entirely new type of civilization based on the understanding and wisdom we have now attained*.

We are now in the position to take the next step in our evolutionary development - a step far more important than the creation of the very first civilization, thousands of years ago. The entire history of civilization itself - from the first civilization in Sumeria to our present Thorian one - has led to this moment: has made this moment possible.

We can, for the first time in our existence, actively work in harmony with Nature to produce an entirely new race - virtually a new species of beings. We can actively contribute to evolution. This does **not** mean the creation of a new race by such things as 'genetic engineering' - **it means creating the conditions necessary for a new race to evolve and thrive in accordance with Nature herself**. It means 'stepping over the threshold' into an entirely new way of living

which by its very nature produces a new type of civilization and new, higher race - which provides the challenges, the struggle, the noble idealism necessary to produce higher types of beings. It means working in harmony with Nature rather than against her (as some 'genetic engineering' works against Nature).

This threshold is this planet itself. We can, by moving out into the new and limitless frontier of Outer Space, create new ways of living. We can, by accepting this immense challenge, breed from that challenge heroic, creative, noble individuals who take evolution ever higher - who fulfil the promise of evolution itself. We can, by overcoming such challenges, create not just one but many new types of civilization. We can, by passing this threshold, work in harmony with Nature and achieve our ultimate Destiny as a race. We can assure our future as a noble creative race by accepting this Destiny.

The ultimate Destiny of the Aryan race lies in the conquest of Outer Space - in the creation of a Galactic Empire. Our whole past has led to this - has made this Destiny attainable. With and through this great challenge we can make full use of our inventiveness, our nobility, our genius. In comparison to this supreme challenge, everything else is mundane, petty and unworthy of us. Only the challenge of colonising this new and limitless frontier will bring the best out in us. Only this supreme challenge can produce by its very nature the right type of individual - a new breed of higher Aryans. For this challenge expresses the most noble ideal that exists.

V The Galactic Empire

The Galactic Empire is the only noble ideal which today is worthy of us. It is the highest, most noble ideal we can aspire to because it alone possesses the greatness to make us, as individuals and as a race, great. It alone encompasses everything that has made us and can make us noble: it alone possesses the *numinosity* necessary to inspire us to great achievements at this moment in the history of our race. It alone continues the upward work of Nature.

The ideal of a Galactic Empire expresses everything that National-Socialism is. The striving for and achievement of such an Empire, over decades and centuries, will represent the practical implementation of the principles and ideals of National-Socialism. The very struggle for this noble ideal will create a higher race.

Of course, today this vision of a Galactic Empire - of the colonisation of star-systems across the galaxy - seems a dream. But it is attainable. It must be understood that National-Socialism itself represents the noble instincts, the noble yearning that most Aryans have in their hearts - whether or not they are aware of this due to the lies about National-Socialism. That is, National-Socialism is a conscious and practical expression of their desire for a better, a

more noble, way of life: it enables that desire to become real. Similarly, *the ideal of a Galactic Empire is the ultimate practical expression of National-Socialism.*

For this Empire to become real, National-Socialism must triumph. That is, the present decadent, anti-Aryan System must be overthrown by National-Socialists and some form of National-Socialist State or community established. To achieve this, years of hard, bitter struggle are necessary - our folk need to be won over to the noble National-Socialist Cause.

Once such a victory is attained, the new State or community needs to be made secure - to secure its existence against its external and internal enemies. National-Socialism then needs to be implemented within that State or community - that is, social justice needs to be strived for; a new economic system created; natural justice implemented; Aryan spirituality returned; agrarian reforms made. This in itself will take many years. This new State or community will need wise leadership - to preserve it from its external enemies. It will need, in its early years, to avoid conflict with other peoples or States - it must present itself as concerned only with its own, internal affairs, with creating a new, spiritual, way of living for its own folk; with creating an Aryan homeland. But it must always be ready to defend itself, should it be threatened - it must make others aware that any people or State seeking to destroy this new Aryan homeland will pay a severe penalty if they attack. Whatever resources or raw materials this Aryan homeland might require from other States or countries, it would obtain by trade and negotiation - as it would strive to be as self-sufficient as possible.

After this National-Socialist State or community has secured its existence and begun implementing National-Socialism, it can turn its attention toward the new frontier of Outer Space. The first stage of implementing the ideal of a Galactic Empire would be the building of Space Stations orbiting the Earth. The second would be colonies on the Moon and Mars. Intensive research would be undertaken with the objective of building Space Ships. These beginnings would take many decades during which the Aryan homeland would be concerned only with its own folk and achieving its own internal objectives. The world external to that homeland would be left to its fate. Given time, and by virtue of the fact that such an Aryan homeland would be dedicated to idealism, this homeland would emerge as the one civilized, cultured community in a decaying, increasingly ignoble world. It would - provided it dedicated itself to its ideals and provided it kept itself free of external colonial and military adventures and the squabbles of contending countries - assuredly emerge sooner or later as the most powerful community on the Earth. That is, to achieve prominence, it need only keep itself secure and keep its people noble - Nature will achieve the rest. The leaders of such an Aryan homeland must always remember this.

With this emergence to dominance, the task of building the Galactic Empire will be made easier since the Aryan homeland will have become the focus and probably the homeland for the best of the Aryan peoples of this world. This homeland will also then be in a position to utilise the resources of the world for the benefit of its folk and to aid its conquest of Outer Space - that is, the other peoples of the world will actively seek to trade with this Aryan homeland in order to acquire things for themselves. Once again, in this trade - and in utilising the resources of the world - the leaders of the Aryan homeland need to act wisely, with nobility toward those other peoples. That is, they need the wisdom to take the long-term view - establishing where possible friendly relations with other peoples, for the mutual benefit of both. Any other course of action is self-defeating in the long-term.

With these resources of manpower and materials - and the spur the noble ideal of Space Travel will give to invention and discovery - new advances will undoubtedly be made. Space Ships capable of inter-stellar travel will become feasible, and colonisation will begin in earnest. A whole new chapter of mortal history will begin. The Aryan race will seed itself across the galaxy, creating a multitude of civilizations and a multitude of cultures. A new race will emerge, created by this conquest. Then, even were the remaining Aryans on Earth to perish for some reason - even were the Earth to perish for some reason - civilization would continue and flourish. Our civilization - and we ourselves - will have achieved everlasting glory. We will have opened a new phase of evolution wherein the possibilities would be almost limitless.

We must always remember that if we only aspire to small things, we will only achieve small things. To achieve great things, we need to aspire to greatness - the vision of a Galactic Empire is the greatest, most noble, vision we can have. The obstacles in the way of the creation of this noble vision are only there to be overcome. If we do not aspire to this greatness, if we do not struggle to overcome the obstacles in the way of creating first a National-Socialist community and then a Galactic Empire, then we do not deserve to survive as a race. Nature has given us this opportunity - it will never arise again. It is up to us whether we take this opportunity for greatness.

Footnotes

1. Some of the most oft repeated lies of this propaganda - such as the lie of 'genocide' against the Jews - is dealt with in (a) The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler ; (b) National-Socialism - Principles and Ideals. Both of these works deal with the reasons why National-Socialism has been virulently smeared by such vile propaganda as the lie of the six million/five million/four million "exterminated" Jews.

2. See, for example, 'The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler' in answer to the question therein: "If these things are indeed all myths and lies ..."
3. Overt Marxism is but another strain of that materialist egalitarian virus so detrimental to civilization. Other strains, equally virulent and destructive of civilization, are international financial capitalism, liberalism and the pretence of 'parliamentary democracy'.
4. Social engineering is explained in detail in Chapter II of 'National-Socialism - Principles and Ideals'.
5. Sophocles - 'Antigone' (translated by DW Myatt) v.21-29.
6. v. 450f.

The Wisdom of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Contents

The Truth About National-Socialism

To Discriminate is Natural

In Praise of War

National-Socialism and Religion

Aryan Culture

The Meaning of Life

Why National-Socialism?

Folk-Democracy

National-Socialism or Nationalism?

Greek Tragedy

The Truth About National-Socialism

The truth about National-Socialism is quite simple. National-Socialism is the conscious expression of the desire most Aryans have for *goodness* - for a better way of life: for those moments when we are happy and aware, if only intuitively, that it is good to be alive. National-Socialism seeks to create the social, economic, political and spiritual conditions which enable us to experience what civilization really means; it enables us to know and understand what is important and vital about life itself. National-Socialism, quite simply, enables us as Aryans to fulfil the purpose of our individual lives: to make real the nobility and goodness which we Aryans hold in our hearts.

The enemies of National-Socialism have tried to hide this truth for over fifty years. The enemies of National-Socialism have used every means and type of propaganda - including the despicable lie of 'the holocaust' - to discredit National-Socialism and National-Socialists. They have connived and lied, and used every dishonourable tactic imaginable to try and brainwash the majority of Aryans against National-Socialism. For their own evil ends they conspired and contrived to destroy National-Socialist Germany by war - and while they succeeded in destroying the first National-Socialist *State*, they have failed to destroy the noble idealism of National-Socialism itself.

Fundamentally, National-Socialism expresses and represents what is *civilized*. It represents the noble, heroic *Aryan* attitude which alone creates and which alone maintains civilization. Of course, the majority of Aryans do not understand this - thanks to the conniving and the propaganda of the enemies of National-Socialism.

- National-Socialism is a means whereby we are able to see at least some of our dearest hopes and aspirations come true in our own lifetime.
- National-Socialism is a means whereby we can hand on to our descendants a society which is better than the one we ourselves grew up in.
- National-Socialism is a means whereby our descendants can realize their own noble dreams and aspirations.

There is nothing complicated about National-Socialism. Any person can understand and appreciate what National-Socialism really is - because National-Socialism gives voice to the yearning which we Aryans possess for a better, a *noble* way of life. This is the simple, beautiful truth about Adolf Hitler which our vicious, lying enemies have tried so hard to conceal with their disgusting propaganda. Adolf Hitler gave voice to the noble hopes, the noble aspirations of his people because he felt those hopes, those aspirations, deeply in his innermost being and wanted, out of love of his people, to make those hopes and aspirations real. The majority of Germans came to know this and came to respect and love him because of it.

Adolf Hitler and his German followers struggled and fought not simply for German freedom but to keep civilization and civilized values alive in a world increasingly un-civilized and increasingly descending into ignoble barbarism. They struggled and fought because goodness, because nobility, can be easily destroyed by evil and needs defending if it is going to survive.

Today, this struggle goes on - although most Aryans are blissfully unaware of it as they pursue their own, often self-centred, materialistic goals. The reality, however, is that this blissful ignorance will not last for much longer - already the comforting illusion, which the enemies of civilization, and their lackeys, have created to hide the truth, is beginning to fall-apart. The often brutal, un-civilized reality of modern society is beginning to be revealed - escalating, ever more violent and ever more cowardly crime; social decay; drugs; pornography; selfishness; escalating and increasingly vicious racial attacks by non-Whites against Whites which the Media and the Government try to keep secret because such attacks reveal the truth about race and the truth about the multi-racial society all post-War governments have laboured so hard to create...

The truth is that National-Socialists are at the forefront of this struggle - they are fighting for civilized values and civilization itself. They are fighting because they care - because they desire a better, noble, way of life. They are fighting to create a better future for our race. They are fighting for Aryan freedom. They have discovered and know the meaning and value of life - they have seen through the lies which the real enemies of civilization propagate for their own evil ends. The question is - *have you?*

To Discriminate is Natural

It is natural and healthy to discriminate against members of other races. '*To discriminate*' literally means "to distinguish between" - that is, to recognise difference. A person has discrimination if they have good judgement. It is only recently that sociological theorists have re-defined the word '*discrimination*' - and they have done this, quite consciously, in order to further their goals of 'socially engineering' a particular type of society. The type of society these 'social engineers' wish to create, by infecting others with their abstract, sociological ideas, is a multi-racial one which is Marxist in all but name. In effect, sociological ideas prepare the way for Marxism.

Fundamentally, sociology and similar social 'sciences' like social anthropology, are basically anti-Aryan - dedicated to eradicating natural, healthy Aryan feelings and desires because such feelings and desires are a hindrance to the creation of the type of society the social engineers wish to create. Indeed, one can go so far as to say that such social 'sciences' as these have been created - by a particular people - with the intention of undermining those healthy, natural Aryan feelings which in the past have created and maintained civilization. Such pseudo-sciences as these have been used and are being used to create a conformity of opinion - and to try to make us, as Aryans, feel guilty about our culture, our heritage and our natural feelings. They have been used and are being used by the social engineers and their allies, to bring about the fulfilment of a particular messianic dream which those social engineers believe is the destiny of their people.

These abstract doctrines of the social engineers have been so successful, and so ruthlessly propagated, that all the governments and all the major political parties in this, and all other Aryan countries, are now dedicated to trying to create such a marxist multi-racial society - and laws have been introduced, and will continue to be introduced, which not only outlaw any effective opposition to the policies being pursued by the social engineers, but which also make any expression of natural, healthy Aryan instincts a criminal offence. A real marxist Police-State is being created in this and other Western countries. Of course, the majority of

Aryans are unaware of this - they mistakenly believe they have freedom as they mistakenly believe they have political choice.

What it is important to understand, is that the doctrines put forward by the social engineers are contrary to reality. The doctrines are abstract *ideas* which attempt to undermine and control Nature. What we must remember is that it is natural and healthy for us, as Aryans, to wish to live among our own kind; it is natural and healthy to be aware of racial difference and to wish to place our own people first. Such discrimination is natural and healthy because racial differences themselves are fundamental. In fact, the fundamental difference between Aryans and other races is that the Aryan race has been gifted by Nature with the ability to create and maintain *civilization*. Our present civilization, for instance, is due to the nobility, the heroism, the sacrifice and the creativity of our Aryan ancestors - they struggled, fought, suffered hardship and often died so that this civilization, and our Aryan culture, could be created and maintained. ***Racial discrimination is an expression of the instinct the noble have for civilization - it is an expression of the distinction the civilized make between themselves and those who are not, nor can ever be, civilized and cultured.***

The reality is that without the ability of the Aryan there would be no civilization - for only the Aryan has the ability to be creative, to be noble, and to be heroic on a large scale over long periods of time. The reality is that the Aryan race is more highly evolved than other races. The reality is that race-mixing - the essence of a multi-racial society - will mean the destruction of the present civilization because the creative, noble Aryan race will gradually be bred out of existence and a basically docile, mongrelised breed produced. *This is exactly what the social engineers want* - they desire to be the rulers of a new type of messianic world order, and for this they need their subjects to be basically docile and have only lowly, material desires.

Furthermore, not only will our present civilization be destroyed, but also the possibility of creating future civilizations. Race-mixing undermines and will eventually destroy what Nature has spent millions of years perfecting - race, and racial diversity.

Of course, all of the results of the disastrous policy of race-mixing will not be evident in the lifetime of those Aryans living now, many of whom are so lost to their natural instincts and their Aryan heritage that they actively support the race-mixing policies of the social engineers. The disastrous, barbaric legacy which race-mixing will create will fall to future generations. These future generations are the ones who will see and suffer the consequences of the selfish acts, the thoughtless acts, the sentimental acts of the present. *They* are the ones who will learn, through suffering, what the messianic dream of social engineers really means.

It is easy today, as in the past, for Aryans to be sentimental about other races; it is easy to live for the moment, concerned only with personal pleasures and personal happiness. But it is also rather childish and immature. The sentimentality, the weakness, of the moment inevitably creates suffering and misfortune in the future. For instance, today many Aryans in Britain - partly due to decades of brainwashing by the doctrines of the social engineers - feel kindly disposed toward those other races who have settled and are settling in this country. They accept them as 'British' as they see nothing wrong with inter-racial marriages. Many of these Aryans would consider it wrong for Aryans to be placed first, and these other races discriminated against in housing, employment and so on. However, by feeling this way these Aryans are not only acting under the influence of the doctrines of the social engineers, they are also being immature.

In life, it is sometimes necessary to be realistic and hard - to steel ourselves against certain feelings rather than selfishly indulge ourselves. Such control is the essence of individual *character* - that is, such control shows we possess character, judgement and are mature. Such control signifies civilized conduct. The sentimentality that exists today regarding accepting other races and other cultures is a sign of immaturity - a sign of selfish indulgence and lack of self-control. It is uncivilised behaviour. For if such sentimentality is not controlled, the consequence will be the downfall of the civilization our ancestors have bequeathed us and which they laboured so hard to create.

Each one of us has a choice. We can act wisely, in accord with our natural and healthy instincts and thus in accord with those things which create and maintain civilization; or we can act childishly and selfishly out of sentiment, and thus aid those doctrines of the social engineers whose final triumph would mean an end to noble, individual character and civilization itself. At this moment in time, we cannot afford the luxury of a middle way.

In Praise of War

War is necessary - it ensures the health of a people, and it encourages those warrior virtues which are essential to civilization.

When a people, nation or race goes for decades without engaging in a war which involves all or most of the communities of that people, nation or race, then that people, nation or race tends toward decadence - with cowardly scum coming to the surface, the young becoming feckless and undisciplined, and society generally declining. War breeds and reveals *character* - in combat, there is no where to hide. One either does one's duty, with courage and perhaps heroism - or one does not. War is the test of the man. War is natural selection in action - Fate

decrees who survives, who is uninjured and who becomes revered as heroic. War makes individuals respect Fate, and thus gives real wisdom - an awareness of *duty* and *responsibility*.

Pacifism, and the pursuit of peace as an objective, are decadent - manifestations of cowards and *decadents*, and of a people and society ruled by cowards and *decadents*. Of course war creates and brings suffering, injury and hardship - but the hard reality is that such things are necessary. Without such things there is no real wisdom, no real individual character, no real understanding - no awareness of Fate, of those forces which are beyond the individual and which the individual cannot control. Without such things there is no perspective - and what is really important about life and living gets lost in selfishness and a crass pursuit of materialism. Above all else, war breeds *nobility*. It makes the values of nobility - honour, loyalty and duty - ideals to be strived for and thus encourages civilized conduct among individuals and a civilized society for individuals to live in. A noble individual is someone prepared to fight, and if necessary die, for their folk, race or nation. A peaceful society - dedicated to peace and the selfishness and materialism which goes with it - encourages and creates a feckless, crime-ridden society full of aggressive individuals who use that aggression to achieve their petty, egotistical aims.

War channels the natural and healthy aggression of youth and early manhood in a useful and productive way. The proponents of pacifism and the 'peaceful society' believe in their vain arrogance that their abstract, unnatural and intellectual ideas can change what they see as "human nature" - they believe that given sufficient "education" (read 'brainwashing') and sufficient social schemes, this aggression and lust for battle can be removed or miraculously transformed into something which they believe is more positive. What these products of late-twentieth century decadence fail in their intellectual arrogance to understand, is that individual nature is only and always changed by real, practical experience of living and *never by ideas or any amount of 'teaching' and/or social schemes*. What little individual change results from such things as ideas, teaching, 'faith' and social schemes is only and always pretence - *affectation*; that is, whatever change such things produce in individuals, such changes are not real - they do not go deep, they are not fundamental, positive changes. What all this amounts to is that if one places side-by-side a combat veteran, and one of the intellectual pacifist/ 'social worker' types which modern society breeds in profusion, then it is obvious to anyone of any real intelligence that the combat veteran is the better person, more in touch with the reality of life, more *civilized* and more able to cope with life and any change life brings. It is only soft, comfortable modern urban/suburban living which allows the social worker type to flourish - and this soft urban/suburban style of living exists in any civilization only for a short period, for it has within it the seeds of its own destruction. These seeds are the soft individuals it breeds. Civilizations are created and maintained by

individuals of character - by warriors, by those experienced in war - they are *never* created and *never* maintained by ideas, by bureaucratic types, by politicians, by social schemes and 'education'. Anyone who believes that civilization depends on clever, fancy ideas and those who propound such ideas or makes their living from them is, quite simply, being *naïve*. The penalty for such large scale *naivety* as the societies of the West now suffer from, is that slow descent back into barbarism which has already begun.

The reality of pacifism and other such unnatural abstract ideas, is that they undermine and ultimately destroy that personal or individual *character* which is essential to civilization. The personal character essential to civilization and a civilized way of life is only and always created by combat - by personal experience of war.

A healthy society accepts war and prepares for it. A healthy society encourages warrior virtues and trains its people for combat. A healthy society upholds the war or combat hero as the highest ideal - as someone to be admired and emulated. A healthy society rewards those who have distinguished themselves in battle and accepts such individuals, and only such individuals, as leaders. In a healthy society, young men look forward eagerly to battle.

In contrast, an unhealthy or sick society strives to make "heroes" out of such non-entities as "entertainers", politicians, and successful business people. In brief, a sick society elevates the type of people combat veterans despise - vain, egotistical people concerned for the most part with materialism and/or sickly, pretentious (often sociological) 'ideas'.

It needs to be constantly affirmed that *war* and *civilization* are inseparable. To be civilising, war has to be for some noble purpose - and this purpose can only be to ensure the survival, prosperity and extension of a particular folk, nation or race. War for a decadent purpose - such as to ensure 'peace' - is self-defeating, and produces only degeneracy and decline because such a decadent purpose weakens those fighting and produces an ailing, weak society dedicated to unnatural ideas that make people psychically unwell. Thus, any war which aims to strengthen a particular folk, nation or race is good; any war fought for any other reason - such as an abstract idea like 'peace' - is bad. A good war creates, aids and maintains civilization. A bad war destroys civilization.

A good war is morally right - it is a duty. It is a necessity. A good war ensures the health and vitality of a particular folk, nation or race - and thus makes for a healthy, vital society. What we have today - in terms of civilized life and the comforts which go with it - is the result of war. What we have lost and are losing - honour, community spirit, noble character, vitality, purpose - is the result of peace.

For too long, the pacifists, the cowards, the decadent and the pursuers of selfish, material goals, have been unchallenged. We who believe in war - who know its value and its purpose - have been silent for too long. We need to once again proudly and defiantly sing the praises of war!

National-Socialism and Religion

Correctly understood, National-Socialism is profoundly spiritual because National-Socialism provides us with an answer to the question - "What is the purpose of life?". The fundamental aim of National-Socialism - the aim which political power is used to achieve - is to create a new way of living. This way of living is noble and civilized - it enables and fosters a new type of individual. Such individuals, by their actions and their living, create a new, higher, civilization.

We are National-Socialists because we all - either rationally or instinctively, or both - accept that life has some purpose beyond selfish indulgence and gaining material comforts. We are all National-Socialists because we accept that our purpose, as individuals, is to contribute to evolution in a positive way - to develop and make use of, the potential given to us and our race by Nature. We are all National-Socialists because we desire to live in or aid the creation of, a noble society which seeks to uplift and ennoble others. We are all National-Socialists because we acknowledge that Adolf Hitler made these hopes, dreams, aspirations and ideals conscious and realisable.

Fundamentally, National-Socialism is much more than a political movement. It aims for a complete practical and spiritual revolution. It is also a *living*, organic movement - it has a past and it has a future. The past makes the future possible. National-Socialism expresses that spirituality which is uniquely ours as Aryans - that is, it expresses, in a practical way, our racial soul.

What it is important to understand is that *National-Socialism expresses that religious attitude which is natural and healthy for us as Aryans*. What is natural for us, as Aryans, is to act. To strive. To overcome. To explore. To challenge. To seek to know. Our culture has always sought to express these things - and the religions of our ancestors are no exception. But National-Socialism provides us with a religion appropriate to our times - appropriate to the 21st century and beyond. That is, National-Socialism is a natural, healthy, positive *evolution* in our spiritual understanding - it takes us beyond the religious manifestations of our past; it takes us beyond distant, almost forgotten myths and legends and stories about gods and goddesses while at the same time giving expression to our unique spirituality. National-Socialism connects us to our unique racial *psyche*, as the religions of our ancestors connected us to our *psyche* - and in

doing so it, like those religions, gives us strength, sustenance, perspective and meaning.

National-Socialism is the heroic religion of our times - it gives us *real* heroes to admire; it gives us *real* legends to tell to our children; it gives us *real* stories of valour, *real* deeds of glory and honour to celebrate in poetry, music and song. We have, in the struggle for power, in the glorious deeds done by our kinsfolk in the great war for Aryan survival (50-56yf) and afterwards, all those things that gave rise to the religions of our ancestors. Our unique religious attitude is one of celebration - we as a race have always celebrated great, noble, deeds. We have always toasted, with wine, mead, or ale, great *heroes*. We have always sworn oaths upon the graves, the banners, the shields, the weapons, the insignia of our past warriors. We have always shouted the names of our heroes defiantly - and asked them to be at our side as we go forth into battle. We have always called upon and hailed the name of our gods - gods who were once mighty warriors, or Chiefs, or the consorts of those warriors.

Not for our race the damp, dark caverns where mumbo-jumbo incantations were said. Not for our race the bended knee, the forehead touching of the ground before some graven image. Not for our race the pale skin of the moralizing, weedy inferior. Not for our race the celebration of the deeds of the meek, the pacifist. That is, until we became infected with the disease of Christianity.

Every past civilization we Aryans have created has been created by a warrior community which celebrated the glorious deeds of its recent ancestors and kinfolk. In time, these ancestors and kinfolk became gods and their deeds mythical and legendary. In time, the pure, undiluted warrior spirit - the heroic celebration of warriors by warriors - became diluted and myths and legends about gods and goddesses became the norm. In time, a mythology and a mythical cosmology arose, woven around these gods and goddesses.

By celebrating and emulating the heroic deeds of our recent kinfolk we ourselves can create a new civilization. The religion of National-Socialism is not a religion of prayer, or supplication, of gods and goddesses - it a warrior religion where we consciously and without affectation or meekness celebrate and emulate the glorious deeds of our recent kinfolk. The religion of National-Socialism does not involve and does not require 'priests' or 'rituals' of any kind - as the religions of our ancestors never did until their essence was lost and the people became corrupted and lost their warrior vitality.

To try and revive old forms, old myths, old ways, old celebrations - even old festivals - is a waste of time. It does nothing except provide a bit of meaningless decadent comfort. And, furthermore, it makes our opponents laugh at such farcical antics - old myths, old legends, old celebrations are no threat *to them*: "See what we have reduced this once proud warrior race to," they laugh.

We have our festivals, as we have our meaningful oaths. We have our heroes. Our opponents think of these heroes and they tremble in fear. Above all, they fear us becoming like those heroes - *they fear the real revival of our warrior spirit*. We cannot revive that spirit by apeing dead, lifeless forms. We can only revive it by capturing something living, something vital - something with *potential*, with real spirit. National-Socialism is alive. ***National-Socialism expresses our unique, noble, warrior spirit as nothing before has ever done.***

The religion of National-Socialism does not mean that we see or believe in Adolf Hitler as some sort of 'god' or deity. It means that we recognise that he expressed the will of our folk, of our race - that he was our Destiny. It means that we accept that he was a hero and that Fate chose him to live and die as he did. It means that we accept that he was special, unique - someone to be revered. It does not mean we accept he was perfect - it means we accept he was human, but that he was greater in his achievements than anyone before or since. Furthermore, it means that we accept that he was fighting on our side, against those forces arraigned against us and which sought to at best enslave us and at worst destroy us.

As our ancestors did in the past with regard to their heroes, each National-Socialist has a particular hero - someone whose deeds capture their imagination and whom they particularly admire. As in the past, the oaths National-Socialists take are meaningful - there is a real continuity, a real bond with the recent past, and in many cases we have actual mementoes from the past, actual items used by our heroes, or connected with the glorious struggles of days gone by. These things are our 'relics' - these things are honoured and revered and on them and by them we take our oaths and pledge our lives. We ourselves are fortunate indeed in that we are living so close to those times, so close to our heroes, some of whom are at the time of writing (105yf) still alive.

There is a real power in this new religion of ours - the potential to defeat our enemies. For instance, when we stand before a photograph of Adolf Hitler we have placed in a room and pledge ourselves to continue his fight; when we gaze at a scene depicting the *Waffen-SS* in action, wish we were there and make an oath to do something such men would admire; when we call upon the name of some hero or toast their heroic deeds; when we listen to the songs sung by the *SA* and feel the spirit of Adolf Hitler, of Aryan defiance rising within us, then we are being true to our race and fulfilling our debt to our ancestors. When we do such things, we are filled *with glory* and we feel proud to be Aryan. No one and nothing can take this feeling away from us. There is an unspoken bond - *we experience a sense of belonging*. We have tapped into our unique racial *psyche* - we have become free. *We have become Aryan again*. We know our Destiny; we know where our duty lies. When we have experienced this feeling, the lies of the System are lies; the power, the influence of the Zionists mean nothing. They

cannot do anything. At worst, they can kill us - but then, we join our heroes and our own lives, our own deeds will be celebrated by those who follow us: we will, in effect, become immortal. We will be remembered. Our lives will have had meaning. Compared to this, ordinary life is dull, meaningless - devoid of glory.

This is why only National-Socialism is the answer to the problems we Aryans face today. *This* is why 'nationalism' is not now and never will be an effective weapon with which to fight our enemies. By being a National-Socialist, by fighting for National-Socialism, we continue the heroic struggle. By being a National-Socialist we too can become heroes and be remembered when the final victory is won. By being a National-Socialist we can express in a practical way the warrior spirit of our race. By being a National-Socialist we become part of the Destiny of our race.

With this religious feeling, we can achieve our goal of an Aryan homeland and the creation of a new civilization. This feeling is what should motivate us to act. It does not matter how we act - only that we do.

Aryan Culture

Aryan culture expresses the soul, or 'ethos', of the Aryan, or White, race. The so-called 'culture' evident today in all Western societies is most certainly *not* Aryan. The 'culture' that has come to dominate White society over the past few decades is an alien one.

The fundamental distinguishing feature of Aryan culture is its *noble war-like, heroic nature*. Aryan culture expresses the natural and healthy instincts of Aryans; it expresses a particular 'way of living' and a particular 'outlook on the world'.

This way of living and this outlook is fundamentally that of the noble warrior and the heroic explorer. Aryan culture means a warrior-society - it means a society geared for battle, for exploration; a society where warrior virtues are celebrated and upheld. These virtues are heroism, honour, loyalty and duty. Genuine Aryan music, literature, art and so on, expresses these virtues and thus the spirit of a noble warrior or Imperial society. Any music, literature, art or cultural form which does not express such things, is not Aryan - it is unnatural and unhealthy.

Thus, for example, genuine Aryan music, art and literature is positive and dynamic - it represents *a quest for excellence*. Its ideals or archetypes are those of the warrior, the hero, the explorer, the overcomer of adversity - that is, the ideal which Aryan culture represents and celebrates is *the best individual*: the person who is or has been, an example of what is best, what is excellent: the most heroic, the most gallant, the most courageous, the most beautiful.

Aryan culture is never materialistic, as it never deals with such things as what is trivial, ugly, lacking in joy or beauty; it never deals with neurotic persons, 'other-worldly' concerns, selfish grasping petty individuals or weak, cowardly people - and if in some way such things and persons are depicted, it is as they are: degenerate, inferior, and/or products of uncivilised peoples and uncivilised societies.

Perhaps most importantly, Aryan culture always *inspires* - it motivates us to strive for excellence, to try and emulate the deeds or actions of others. Aryan culture never depresses - it never makes us feel life is pointless. Aryan culture at its best strives to represent what is beautiful, what is noble about life - it vitalises us, and is an *affirmation of life and living*. Aryan culture is always racial - it always expresses a certain disdain for other cultures and always strives to show or represent Aryan culture, and Aryans, as superior. That is, it expresses the civilising mission of the Aryan - other cultures are considered inferior at best, and barbaric otherwise.

The present culture Aryans are forced to live in is decadent and alien - it is an expression of everything Aryans, healthy in mind and in body, loathe and detest. The present culture does not express the unique, civilized, soul of the Aryan. The present culture of all Western societies is anti-Aryan: materialistic, petty, ugly, and alien. Aryans should once again stand up for and be proud of their own culture - we Aryans have the longest cultural tradition of any race in the world and our culture far surpasses that of every other race. We Aryans should openly despise the decadent anti-Aryan culture the present System has created and which it maintains, as we should all learn how to distinguish Aryan culture itself.

Firstly, Aryan culture is always produced by Aryans. Any achievement, music, art, literature, film, story, legend or whatever, produced by or about a member or members of any other race is not and can never be part of Aryan culture. Only Aryans can truthfully express or represent what is Aryan.

Secondly, anything cultural produced by an Aryan should be examined to see if it truly reflects *Aryan values*. Anything which does not, is not part of Aryan culture - it is an alien intrusion, created by renegade and/or degenerate Aryans who are a disgrace to their own culture and their own race. Such people are race-traitors. (The same applies to those Aryans who champion other cultures and other racial values.)

Aryan values are fundamentally *martial* values - they reflect the spirit of the *Aryan* (that is, the noble) warrior, the Aryan hero, the Aryan explorer, the Aryan champion. Aryan values can urge us to noble action; they can inspire joy; they

can remind us of heroic defiance and the power of Fate. Aryan values can and do represent beauty; they make us wish to excel. Aryan values make us proud to be Aryan - reminding us of our rich, civilising heritage.

We Aryans must once again make aesthetic values reflect Aryan culture - what is good, is what is Aryan, what reflects or represents Aryan values, and thus expresses the Aryan soul. What is bad, is what does not do this. Our judgement must depend on whether what we judge is Aryan and thus expresses our unique soul. What does not express our soul must be rejected. Anything else undermines and destroys our culture and thus our civilization; anything else is *decadent*, and reflects the bad judgement of unhealthy individuals. Artistic and cultural taste is not a matter of individuals deciding for themselves what they 'feel' or believe is good - it is a matter of *what is good for the race itself*. What preserves, what strengthens, what elevates the race is good - what does not, is bad. Ultimately, culture is an expression of a race's confidence and will to exist. Unless we champion our own culture and those values which make us and have made us what we are, then our noble race is doomed, and civilization with it because only Aryans are capable of creating a genuine, *noble*, civilization.

The best model for modern Aryan culture was National-Socialist Germany. In National-Socialist Germany, the decadence and degeneracy of non-Aryan culture was replaced, and a return made to *Aryan* values. There was a return, for instance, to martial music and martial song - such music and songs capturing the warrior spirit of the Aryan. Even today, this 'popular' music of the Third Reich - captured for example in the *SS-Liederbuch*, the *Liederbuch der NSDAP*, the *Unser Liederbuch* - inspires and uplifts. Indeed, any healthy young Aryan whose mind is unpolluted by that mindless cacophony and that anti-Aryan, race-mixing drivel that is modern "popular" music and which is propagated by the System to undermine Aryan racial well-being, still responds to the martial music of National-Socialist Germany.

In National-Socialist Germany, culture became Aryan again - painting, music, sculpture, literature, film and so on, served the race. The creators of culture once again gave expression to the Aryan spirit - they were not concerned with their own petty egotism, nor with decadently and selfishly indulging or "expressing" themselves, as they were most certainly not concerned with slavishly imitating or trying to ape the 'art' and the values of other cultures and other races. Their concern was for the well-being of their own culture, their own race and their own civilization. Culture became - as it should be - a means of striving for and obtaining, national, social and racial health.

Aryan culture breeds health - it makes us stronger, more vital. It gives us meaning, and purpose. In brief, it *ennobles*. Non-Aryan culture weakens us - it

saps our spirit, our will. It makes Aryan individuals degenerate as it makes the Aryan race ill. There can be no compromise. What is un-Aryan has to be rejected, even though some might find it pleasurable or pleasing. We have to make a *conscious* choice, based on the wisdom that our Aryan civilization reveals, and decide to reject all that is un-Aryan. Such choice is the essence of civilized conduct and reveals a mature character. In brief, we must harden ourselves - and learn once again to be great.

The Meaning of Life

For the past twenty-five years, I have been searching for an answer to the most fundamental question that we can ever ask - "What is the purpose of life?" Or, expressed another way - "Does our life as individuals have meaning - and if so, what is it?"

In search of an answer, I have travelled extensively, experienced many ways of living, and studied a diverse range of subjects, including science, philosophy, history, mysticism, politics and religion. I have practical experience of some of the major religions of the world - having been a Christian monk; lived in a Buddhist monastery; studied Islam in the Middle East and Taoism in the Far East.

After all this searching, I have at last found the answer. I have discovered that the answer is quite simple, and was known - instinctively - long ago. The answer, however, to the most fundamental question, is also a revolutionary one which, in the present society we in the West are forced to live in, is heretical. For the answer is that the purpose of our existence, as individuals, is to aid our folk, our race - that is, to contribute to evolution by working in harmony with Nature by preserving and extending what Nature has laboured over millennia to create: *race*, racial diversity, and individual *character*.

This answer forms the core, the essence, of National-Socialism - and this answer is revolutionary because before National-Socialism the answer which was always given to this most fundamental question was either: (a) a material one, implying the purpose was a selfish material happiness and/or personal indulgence; or (b) a religious/moral one, implying the purpose of life was to attain some kind of reward or personal salvation in some kind of 'after-life' or 'heaven'. Both of these answers are selfish ones - geared toward the individual person in isolation, and both ignore the proven reality of Nature.

The correct answer is that we, as individuals, have *duties* and *obligations* to our ancestors and to future generations - and indeed to Nature herself - rather than to some unproven, abstract, omnipotent monotheistic 'god', or saviour. These duties and obligations arise because we are not isolated beings. We are part of Nature, of evolution itself - a connection between what is past and what is yet to arise.

But most importantly we possess the potential to contribute in a positive way to evolution - that is, to evolve still further, still higher.

By recognising and accepting our duties and obligations - our *responsibilities* - we as individuals can fulfil the purpose of our lives. However if we for whatever reason or reasons ignore our responsibilities, we are actually negating the purpose of our lives and thus destroying the possibilities Nature has given us.

National-Socialism affirms that the purpose of our lives, and our unique individuality, is to use that life to continue the work of evolution, of Nature herself. It further affirms that by doing this, we can live fulfilling, harmonious, joyous lives. Fundamentally, our responsibilities are to our race and our folk-community and the culture and heritage such folk-communities produce. Race is an expression of evolution, of how Nature works and has worked - toward diversity and difference. Folk-communities are an expression of how individuals of the same race have contributed to the work of Nature by accepting their responsibilities: by devising customs and ways of living which continue the upward or evolutionary work of Nature. In the past, these customs and ways of living were mostly instinctive - but National-Socialism makes them conscious, and thus more effective. Essentially, National-Socialism is an expression of wisdom - of what we have learnt from thousands of years of thought and experience: that is, from thousands of years of civilization.

National-Socialism affirms that it is our responsibility as individuals to continue the upward progress of Nature by striving for both a personal excellence and excellence for our folk-community or *nation*, since a genuine nation is an expression of a united race bound together by and sharing a common heritage and a common racial culture. Essentially, racial or ethnic nations - that is, nations composed of people of the same race - are evolutionary developments which express a natural, higher, way of living. If individuals do not accept their responsibilities toward their race and their folk-community, then they are being selfish and *decadent* - they are negating hundreds of thousands of years of evolution. Decadence is a decline in or loss of *excellence* - and excellence itself is what is worthy: the setting of a high standard. Excellence implies a striving upward toward an ideal; decadence implies a levelling-down toward an abstract idea: toward the common, the mean. Excellence is evolutionary; and decadence, de-evolutionary.

National-Socialism makes conscious the wisdom of thousands of years of civilized living when it affirms that attempts to create societies based on other answers are doomed because they are unnatural, de-evolutionary and thus decadent. Attempts to create societies based on other answers will assuredly lead to disaster, a retribution by Nature herself - inflicting suffering, hardship and chaos upon individuals.

However, the duties and responsibilities which are imposed on us by the correct answer to the meaning of life are not easy ones to bear. It takes courage and maturity to accept them. In the still relatively prosperous, materialistic societies of the West, the easy and comfortable option is to first and foremost satisfy our own individual desires, and try to find a comforting personal happiness. Yet if we take the easy option and ignore our responsibilities to our race and our nation, we are, in fact, wasting our lives - negating the whole purpose of our existence. The simple fact is that personal pleasures, personal happiness, and material possessions are not the essence of life. The essence of life is in what we do or accomplish with our own lives - in whether or not we continue with the upward progress of Nature. We continue with this work when and only when we accept our responsibilities toward our race and our folk-community.

What, then, are our practical responsibilities? Our foremost duty is to preserve our race. We have an obligation to care for and extend our unique racial culture, our common racial heritage. We have an obligation to extend our race by producing and/or helping to nurture healthy and racially pure children. We have an obligation to preserve and extend our unique folk or national heritage. We have a duty to work for or toward the creation of a society which enables others of our race to fulfil their responsibilities: that is, we have a duty to fight for the creation of a racial nationalist State.

By accepting these duties and obligations, we are not only giving meaning to our lives as individuals, but we are also expressing and developing those qualities and abilities which, on this Earth, make us unique - the capacity to think, to create, to *consciously* evolve, to create civilization. By not accepting these racial duties and obligations - for whatever reason or reasons - we are merely existing, gratifying our desires like other mammals, and actively contributing to the destruction of those qualities and abilities which make us unique.

Expressed simply, by accepting these racial duties and obligations, we are actively aiding civilization and acting in a civilized way. By not accepting them, we are encouraging a return to barbarism.

Why National-Socialism?

The most important question that we, as Aryan individuals, can ask is: 'What is the purpose of life?'. National-Socialism provides an answer - and this answer contradicts the one which underlies the present decaying, decadent and materialistic System which exists in this and other Western nations.

National-Socialism affirms that we, as individuals, are not isolated beings, concerned only with our own happiness and 'rights'. It affirms that we have

duties and obligations - that the fundamental purpose of our existence goes beyond merely striving to obtain material prosperity and personal happiness.

According to National-Socialism, the purpose of our life as individuals is a noble one - to strive to contribute in a positive way to evolution and civilization. Further, National-Socialism affirms that this striving not only enhances our life, but enables us to live a healthy, more noble and thus fulfilling existence. What this means in practice, is striving to aid those things which contribute to evolution and civilization - it is a striving to continue the work of Nature. Nature has produced, over the course of hundreds of thousands of years, the Aryan *race*. Nature has evolved, from this race, folk-communities bound by a distinctive culture. From these, civilization has arisen. The purpose of life therefore lies in helping to preserve - and then extend upward - our race, folk-communities and our civilization itself.

Thus, National-Socialism affirms and upholds *idealism*. It seeks to create a better, more noble, more socially just society for Aryans by striving to make this idealism real. It seeks to create better, more noble *individuals* who place the interests of their folk-community and their race before their own self-interest. But National-Socialism is also profoundly *practical* - affirming that before such a noble, idealistic, socially just society can be created, the old order - dedicated to the pursuit of materialism and selfish pleasures - has to be overthrown. In this, National-Socialism is profoundly revolutionary.

In reality, National-Socialism is the only hope Aryans have of escaping from the rotten System which exists today. This rotten System - dedicated to materialism, multi-culturism and a liberal degeneracy - encourages selfishness as it does nothing effective about the social problems which affect us: crime, drugs, a decaying health-service, increasing poverty, unemployment. In fact, this System has created a two-tier society where the "have-nots" increase in number every year. Furthermore, all the major political parties support this System - they are all in favour of the multi-culturism which underlies this present System. That is, the concern of all these parties is with some *abstraction*, with some unnatural dogma - not with the reality of life.

The reality lies in race. The reality is that this British society is part of a civilization which the Aryan race has created. The reality is that without this race, there would be no civilization. The realities of present-day society - the lawlessness, the social decay, the selfishness - have arisen because for the past fifty years or so, all Governments and all political parties have tried to impose their abstract multi-cultural, materialistic, dogma upon the British people. In the process, they have all but ruined this country - *and its people*.

The concern of this System - and all political parties - is *not* for the Aryan people which have made this and other Aryan nations great; it is *not* for the real

culture and way of life of the Aryan communities. Rather, the concern is and has been for abstract ideas, abstract dogma and selfish materialism. The Tory concern has been, and is, capitalism - profits and 'market forces' before people. The concern of Labour has been, and is, a liberal internationalist socialism, irrespective of race or culture. The concern of liberals has been, and is, for a mixture of Labour and Tory policies - a kind of liberal capitalism with bits of international socialism thrown in. All of these parties have been, and are, concerned with creating some sort of multi-cultural society - which basically means aiding other races and cultures at the expense of Aryans.

Because of this, these parties cannot deal with the fundamental problems which concern us today - *for they are part of the problem*. They tinker with - or seek to tinker with - bits of this System: altering a small bit here, a small bit there. But they are all committed to those materialistic, multi-cultural abstractions which underlie this System. They do not seek fundamental, radical, *revolutionary* change. They do not want to place the interests of the Aryan first as they do not wish to champion the culture and the folk-communities of the Aryan over and above other races, other cultures. These political parties have all answered the fundamental question about the meaning of life in the same way - and their answer is the present System with its striving for materialism, multi-culturism, 'market forces' and liberalism.

The concern of these parties is not with nobility, with racial idealism, with civilization itself; rather, it is with the furtherance of their own petty standards and meaningless abstractions. The Aryan politicians of these parties are more concerned with furthering their own careers - with obtaining wealth and privilege - than they are with the future of their race or the civilization it has created. Quite often, these politicians put other races, other cultures, before their own.

The present System - because it is based on unnatural abstractions- will continue to decay from within. The social problems which afflict us will continue to increase. Social, economic, racial tensions will grow. The political parties of the System have no real answers - they cannot solve the underlying causes.

National-Socialism can solve the problems which affect us and which make life miserable for an increasing number of people. And it can do this because it is based on the realities of life - because it expresses what is necessary for a healthy, more noble existence. It can solve these problems because it is an expression of the noble desire of our peoples for a better, more wholesome, more fulfilling way of life.

Of course, this is not how the majority of people view National-Socialism. The System has conducted a vile, dis-honourable, vitriolic propaganda campaign against National-Socialism and National-Socialists for nearly seventy years - simply because it *fears* National-Socialism; it does not want the majority of Aryans to discover the truth. For were they to discover the truth - the noble idealism of National-Socialism - they would realize there *was* an alternative to the decadent, socially-divisive, socially-decaying societies the lackeys of the System have created and which they maintain.

In reality, the answer to the question "Why National-Socialism?" is a simple one: National-Socialism is the only way we as individuals can create a better, more noble society for ourselves and our children. It is the only real alternative to the present rotten System.

Folk-Democracy

Folk-democracy is *real* democracy. The parliamentary game which exists in most Western countries - where large, established State or national political parties are seen to vie for power and where a government is elected by national majority vote - is not real democracy.

Real democracy does not mean a particular type of government elected by a majority vote. Rather, real or genuine democracy means a consensus achieved within a particular *community*. One of the features of real democracy is *smallness* - democracy means personal knowledge of others. A real democratic decision is one which truly embodies the will, the feelings, or the spirit of a particular community. Thus, a system is only genuinely democratic when it is local - when it deals with local concerns and local issues and where the representatives are not only part of the community but carry out the will, the feelings of the community. Furthermore, real democracy gives the people of a community power over their own affairs and their own area or region - that is, it enables them to make and enforce *laws*. In genuine democracy, a Representative of the people knows most of the people he or she represents *personally*; that is, they are really part of the community. Furthermore, for real democracy to exist, the community must be homogenous - that is, it must have a common heritage and common kin-ship.

This homogeneity means that the community will basically possess the same instincts, the same general outlook, the same *culture*. In brief, the community will be of the same race, and possess a common history. Such a community is living - it is *organic* and natural. **Real Democracy is an expression of the desire of a living, organic community to determine its own destiny.** Real Democracy is an evolution, a move toward a higher way of living and as such expresses the spirit of such communities - it enables communities to develop as it enables the individuals within such communities to be free. Real freedom

means individuals of such communities co-operating to advance their communities - for thereby individuals fulfil the purpose of their existence. For the existence of individuals is tied to the community, to the folk, which gives them life - it is modern fallacy to assume that each individual is an isolated being, concerned with their own, selfish 'rights' and their own, selfish happiness/pleasure. An individual has duties and obligations because they are a link between their ancestors and their descendants - they contain the potential to advance themselves and their community, to fulfil the destiny of their folk.

Democracy enables the potential of individuals, and their communities, to be fulfilled - it enables individuals and communities to move toward that higher state of living which is freedom. Freedom basically is all about fulfilling potential and being *human*. We, as individuals, are only fully human when we realize and understand and accept how we, as individuals, relate to what is past and what can arise in the future. That is, when we are aware of our own place in 'the scheme of things'. Or, expressed another way, when we understand ourselves in relation to what is beyond us, as individuals - our community, our folk, our heritage, and Nature herself. This knowledge gives perspective and meaning to our lives - and it is this knowledge, expressing as it does the fact that we are conscious, thinking beings, that is the essence of real humanity. In reality, a *folk-community* (i.e. a community sharing the same heritage and descent, or blood) is a higher way of living - a practical expression of evolution. A folk-community makes this knowledge and this perspective real - it not only gives meaning to our lives as individuals, it *is* the meaning of our lives as individuals. A folk-community therefore represents real freedom - as the origin of the word 'freedom' itself indicates. Our word 'free' originally meant 'to love' one's kin; freedom was and is being part of a folk-community. By being part of such a community, and aiding it, we fulfil the potential latent in us and our folk. To aid it means to preserve and extend its heritage, its culture, its *uniqueness*. In the most obvious and simple sense this means continuing ourselves through children - they are our seed, and the seeds which plants or creates future generations, just as we ourselves are the plants, or beings, grown from the seed of our own ancestors. We have not been born by chance or in isolation - we are part of the destiny, the evolution of our folk. We have a heritage, and we have a future - we are the connection between the past of our folk and its future: its destiny, its well-being, is in our hands. Our duty is to fulfil that destiny by continuing to preserve and extend our folk. To do otherwise is to negate our own potential as individuals.

Democracy extends, or can extend, the folk-community - it is a means of ensuring the continued evolution of the community. It is a means whereby members of the folk can participate in and consciously create their own destiny. In effect, democracy is a development of the folk-community - a *commitment* to the folk itself. Real democracy enables a folk-community to fulfil its potential

because such democracy makes the spirit or will of that community real in practical ways.

In complete contrast, the so-called 'democracy' of modern parliamentary States is a sham. It is a negation of real freedom. It is an expression of tyranny. It is a tyranny because it is *impersonal* and because it deals in abstractions. It deals in life-less, abstract ideas. These ideas are imposed, from above, upon local communities and by the nature of those ideas they undermine and destroy *real* communities and *real* heritage - that is, the abstract, lifeless ideas destroy folk-communities. They destroy folk-communities because the ideas themselves have been created to do exactly that: to undermine and destroy racial identity and the natural spirit and instincts of those who share the same heritage and culture. The concern of the governments of all modern so-called 'democratic' States is with creating a *multi-racial society*, with undermining racial and thus cultural identity. The concern is with ever-increasing uniformity, standardisation and with ever-increasing, more remote forms of 'political power'. Thus the agitation for supra-national States such as the 'European Community'. The concern is with increasing centralisation of power - with making local communities powerless and with destroying the racial homogeneity of communities through policies of racial integration. The abstract, anti folk-community ideas which form the basis of all modern States are egalitarian, multi-racial and materialistic.

The elected Representatives of such an impersonal system are not part of the communities they represent. They cannot be genuine representatives because each so-called Representative represents far too large an area - they have little or no direct knowledge of or contact with the individuals they are supposed to represent as they generally no longer live and work among those individuals. Instead, they spend most of their time engaged in 'politics' and living in some capital city. Furthermore, such Representatives do not represent folk-communities - instead, they represent their *political Party* and adhere to the abstract policies of that Party. The concern of all such Representatives is with 'Party politics' and Party dogma - it is not with furthering the interests and well-being of their own people. They have become estranged from their folk because by being part of such a political system they represent the abstract ideas of the system itself. The primary interest and concern of a folk-community is with preserving its identity and extending itself - with maintaining and extending its culture, its heritage; *with maintaining its racial identity*. The primary concern of all politicians of all major political Parties is with those abstract ideas such as racial equality which undermine and will eventually destroy folk-communities.

What has happened over the past hundred years or so in all Western countries is that not only has government become more and more remote from the communities it is supposed to serve - appropriating to itself more and more power - but also all political Parties have concerned themselves with

implementing or trying to implement abstract ideas and political dogma. By their very nature, these abstract ideas and political dogmas have brought about a system which is destroying the very communities themselves. In effect, a revolution has occurred - slowly and silently over many decades. Real democracy has been replaced by the parliamentary game. Real freedom has been replaced by tyranny.

Real democracy is not about voting in some election once every so often. It is about being part of a community and being able to aid that community to express its destiny - to preserve and extend it. Real freedom is not about selfish, individual, egotistical, hedonistic choice - it is about being aware of one's folk, one's immediate kin, being able to provide them with opportunities and being able to fully participate in one's own community. Real democracy and real freedom are inseparable - for democracy is the means whereby freedom is made real.

Real democracy and real freedom mean folk-communities - local communities bound together by common aspirations and bonds of blood or kinship. Freedom and democracy, and thus folk-communities, are expressions of a higher, more civilized way of living. They represent organic, natural growth - an evolution. The abstract, life-less governmental system which exists today represents a return to a lower way of living; it is de-evolutionary and destructive. It is inhuman because it destroys the basis of real humanity. Real humanity implies a knowledge of our place in the scheme of things - an acceptance of our duties and obligations. This knowledge is about our relation to our past and our future. We are related to our past by our heritage, by our ancestors; and we are related to the future by our children or our deeds, or both. Our past and our future imply our folk-community in the present - the past has made this folk-community possible, and the future means the preservation and extension of this folk-community. Anything which tends to undermine or destroy the folk-community, undermines or destroys the higher way of living which such a community represents.

Real humanity is not about abstract ideas or behaving in some 'moral' way; rather, real humanity means an understanding of how we are balanced between our past, our future and that thing which has made that past possible and which can make the future real. This 'thing' is Nature - or rather, it is what our ancestors called 'the gods'. Being human means understanding and accepting the balance, or harmony, which exists in living. By living in such a way that this balance is maintained, we fulfil the purpose of our existence as individuals. By living in such a way that this balance is upset or destroyed, we are denying the purpose of our existence and thus our humanity.

A folk-community expresses this balance. This balance has to be maintained consciously - that is, it does not occur by itself; it requires effort, knowledge and understanding. Real Democracy - that is, *folk-democracy* - is a means to do this. There is lack of balance, and thus a disruption of the sense of belonging and purpose, when a community begins to lose its racial and cultural identity - that is, when there is a striving for a multi-racial community or 'society'. The individual then instinctively feels increasingly lost. That vitality and joy which is a natural part of a thriving folk-community is gradually lost. There is a loss of community spirit and purpose, and thus an increase in selfish acts which disrupt the community. Individuals become less concerned for their community, and more concerned with themselves in isolation. That is, they forget their duties and obligations to their folk. In short, the true meaning of life gets lost - replaced by either selfish aspirations, or material concerns.

Folk-democracy is the way forward - and the only way to return to a really civilized way of living. There has to be a return made to genuine communities - that is, *living* communities, bound together by a shared culture, a shared outlook. In other words, *racial* or folk communities. The 'communities' which exist today and which all modern Western States wish to encourage, and the type of communities they try and create, are all abstract, lifeless - created and maintained by multi-racial dogma, by social planning, by a 'politically correct' ideology.

For folk-communities to be established, for folk-democracy to live within such communities, the present corrupt, tyrannical System has to be changed. There has to be a return to the real democracy of the folk. In brief, there has to be a revolution. If there is not, the tyranny of the present System can only increase. The way to create this revolution, and return real freedom and real democracy, is *National-Socialism*. Anything else is a compromise which undermines our freedom.

National-Socialism or Nationalism?

The fundamental reason for choosing National-Socialism rather than nationalism as a means of fighting the present political System, is that National-Socialism is a 'world-view' or *Weltanschauung*: its aims go far beyond the political. National-Socialism is, in fact, a revolutionary movement which seeks the complete overthrow of the present order and its replacement with a new order: its aims for a complete re-birth, a *renaissance*. National-Socialism seeks to create an entirely new type of society, based on noble idealism - and, ultimately, seeks to create new ways of living.

Nationalism is merely a political solution to a political problem - it aims to cure some of the ills of the present System, rather than replace the whole rotten System. Furthermore, mere nationalism ignores many of the fundamental causes of the present state of affairs which exist in all countries where Aryans are in the majority; for instance, 'ordinary' nationalism ignores the importance of race; the *real* cause of World War Two; the lie of the 'holocaust' and its use by a certain minority to stifle pro-Aryan views and thus aid the creation of repressive multi-cultural States. Those nationalists who do understand such things, are, whether they know it or not, effectively propounding National-Socialist views. Those who do understand generally say or believe either (a) National-Socialism was a specific form of German nationalism, not applicable to our times, or (b) 'I am really a National-Socialist at heart but see nationalism as the only means of winning over a majority in my country and so achieving power'. Both views are mistaken.

What it is important about National-Socialism, is that it expresses all that is required both to understand our present predicament and to effectively change the present dire state of affairs. Adolf Hitler was the first person to express in a *practical* way, through the medium of a popular movement, the importance of race and individual character in the creation and maintenance of civilization; he was also the first person to present an effective, practical solution to the problems affecting our civilization. In effect, Adolf Hitler by creating the National-Socialist movement and by leading his followers to victory, gave our race a conscious Destiny: we know what we are fighting for, and whom and what we are fighting. The genius of Adolf Hitler lay in giving reality to the noble idealism necessary for a re-birth; in distilling the essence: he shaped and moulded vague ideals and vague racial notions into a vigorous fighting movement *and* he led that movement to victory. In this sense, he created National-Socialism *and* he gave us, as Aryans, a legacy - he showed what was possible.

The fundamental mistake made by many nationalists is in believing that National-Socialism was some ephemeral, German phenomena and that it died in the ruins of Berlin in 1945. The reality is that our present problems - racial, social, spiritual and economic - stem from the so-called 'Allied' victory in the Second World War. With this victory, the materialistic, multi-cultural order triumphed. Expressed simply, the forces of darkness won the battle - and we are living in societies that are the consequence: societies rife with crime, drugs, pornography, pacifism, dishonour and which champion everything ugly, banal and anti-Aryan. National-Socialist Germany restored the Aryan way of thinking and doing things to a modern State - it *began* among its peoples a process of spiritual re-birth in accord with the natural values of our race. This Aryan way of living was, in essence, a threat to the old order founded on materialism - and

so those who had a vested interest in this old order sought to destroy this threat. Hence the war.

But although they won the first battle - the war they began to defend the old order, with its anti-Aryan values and anti-Aryan ways of living, is still going on, and has been going on since 1945. In effect, the real fight started in 1919 with the emergence of the National-Socialist movement - and this fight is still going on. It goes on because the lackeys of the old order, and those who have a vested interest in keeping this old order alive, know that National-Socialism, with its revolutionary, fundamentally spiritual beliefs, is the one and only serious threat to the old order. Only National-Socialism can destroy this old order and replace it with a new order based on Aryan values because (a) National-Socialism alone fully diagnoses the problem and (b) National-Socialism alone proposes an effective cure. The diagnoses offered by nationalism is only a partial diagnoses - it does not get to the heart of the problem. The cure offered by nationalism is only half a cure: an ineffective one. Were a nationalist movement to triumph, what it achieved would only be temporary - as the triumph of Franco in Spain, and his decades of rule, did not fundamentally change Spain: today, it is just another multi-racial, 'democratic' State dedicated to material-consumerism.

What Adolf Hitler began in Munich in 1919 is not yet finished. What he started to do in National-Socialist Germany was never completed. His task - as he himself knew - was a simple one: to do what was urgently needed, *to show the way*. By creating the National-Socialist movement, by creating National-Socialist Germany, and by struggling against the forces of darkness during the Second World War, he and his followers gave us the means and the inspiration necessary to achieve a final victory - to defeat the old order and build a new, Aryan order and *thus a new civilization*.

This struggle is fundamentally not to obtain some short-lived and ephemeral nationalist power - it is to win over the hearts and minds of our Aryan kin-folk to the new way of living that National-Socialism represents. To return them to Aryan values and Aryan ways of thinking - to create an entirely new civilization. The aim is not to create some temporary 'nationalist' State - but to effect a total revolution. What is needed is not to implement 'nationalist' half-measures, but to implement National-Socialism, openly and avowedly.

Of course, this struggle will be long and bitter - violent and deadly. The old order will use all legal means - and many illegal means - to save itself. But this order cannot be defeated by the politics of compromise - it can only be defeated by a movement, composed of dedicated people who are motivated by idealistic leaders, which seeks genuine revolutionary change. It can only be defeated by those who understand what the old order really represents and who offer a viable, practical, noble alternative.

In reality, nationalism is not now and never will be, a genuine solution to the problems facing our race and civilization. The only really effective solution is National-Socialism - for only National-Socialism enables us to fulfil our potential as individuals and as a race: to create a totally new order. Only National-Socialism expresses the Destiny of the Aryan - the civilising mission which our noble ancestors have bequeathed us.

Greek Tragedy

[Note: The following two essays previously appeared as the 'Introduction' to translations of Sophocles' *Antigone* and *Oedipus Tyrannus*.]

(1) Concerning the 'Antigone':

The 'Antigone' of Sophocles [written c. 441 BC - that is, 2330 byf on the new calender] - which follows his 'Oedipus the King' and 'Oedipus at Colonus' - seems, at first glance, to be concerned with the conflict between Antigone, the daughter of Oedipus, and Creon, the new ruler of the community at Thebes, who was the brother of Jocasta, the mother and wife of Oedipus.

Polynices and Eteocles, the two sons of Oedipus (and thus the brothers of Antigone, and her sister, Ismene), had quarrelled - Polynices leaving Thebes and returning with an attacking force which he hoped would take the fortified citadel, defended by Eteocles. In the ensuing battle, Polynices and Eteocles fought and killed each other, with the attackers routed and forced to flee.

One of Creon's first edicts, as ruler of Thebes, is to forbid anyone to bury or mourn for Polynices. This edict goes against the established custom which permitted those foes fallen in battle to be honoured by their relatives with the customary rites and buried.

Antigone defies this edict - even though she knows her disobedience will mean her own death. She believes that the ancient customs, given by the gods and which thus honour the gods, have priority over any edict or law made by a mortal, and that thus it is her duty to observe these customs.

The reality, however, is that the 'Antigone' is not a tragedy concerned with individual characters - with their motivations, feelings, ideas and so on. It is not, for instance, as many modern commentators like in their ignorance to believe, a drama about two different personalities - Antigone and Creon - both of whom are self-willed and determined. Rather, this tragedy - as do all Greek tragedies when rightly understood - deals with the relation between mortals and gods. The

work is an exploration and explanation of the workings of the cosmos - and the answers given express the distinctive ancient Greek 'outlook' or *ethos*. This *ethos* is pagan, and it forms the basis of all civilized conduct and indeed civilization itself. The essence of this outlook is that there are limits to human behaviour - some conduct is wise; some conduct is unwise. Unwise conduct invites retribution by the gods: it can and often does result in personal misfortune - in bad luck.

However, it is crucial to understand that this outlook does *not* involve abstract, monotheistic notions like "good" and "evil". The Greeks strove to emulate a *human* ideal - they strove, through the pursuit of excellence, to emulate and celebrate the best. Their ideals or 'archetypes' were the best, the most heroic, the most beautiful, the most excellent *individuals* of their communities. In their pursuit of this excellence they were careful not to "overstep the mark" - to be excessive, to commit 'hubris' or 'insolence' toward the gods. Such insolence was a violation of the customs which created and maintained the warrior communities - and these customs were regarded as being given by the gods. By honouring these customs, the gods themselves were honoured and the very fabric of the communities maintained. Thus, a noble human balance was maintained. Of course, there were times of excess - as there were individuals who were excessive. But it was recognized that such excesses were unwise - they would, sooner or later, be paid for. In effect, this outlook or *ethos* was that of the noble warrior aware of the power of Fate, of the gods. This *ethos* created and maintained a certain personal *character* - and this character is evident whenever one reads Homer, Sophocles, Aeschylus, and other Greek writers, or views any Greek sculpture or painting. The essentially archetypal Greek man was an intelligent, reasoning, proud, vigorous, independent warrior who respected the gods and who honoured the customs of the folk. Fundamentally, he was human - able to enjoy life and its pleasures, but aware (from personal experience) of death, suffering, the power of Fate and the gods.

What we admire so much about the ancient Greeks was this balance between a pagan joy and enthusiasm, and an understanding and acceptance of Fate, of the power of the gods - in the rightly-famed Choral Ode of the 'Antigone (vv. 332ff) Sophocles calls such a man the "thinking warrior", the all-resourceful one, for whom nothing is impossible: he who by his skill rules over others.

In contrast, the outlook that has increasingly come to dominate modern Western life and modern Western societies - and which mostly derives from the monotheistic religion of Christianity - imbues individuals with abstract moral ideas which, to be blunt, are unnatural and which mostly result in either (a) individuals concerned with obtaining their own place in 'heaven' and/or pursuing some zealous crusade for some abstract, unnatural idea; or (b) selfish, excessive basically materially orientated individuals who have no understanding or

experience of the limits of behaviour - no respect for Fate, for their folk; no sense of duty and certainly no understanding of warrior values like honour and loyalty.

Fundamentally, Greek tragedy enables us to gain an insight into that way of living and that way of thinking which are essential to civilization. The sad fact is that this insight is increasingly being lost among the peoples of the West.

(2) Concerning the 'Oedipus Tyrannus':

For a significant percentage of people who have heard of or read the story of Oedipus, the central theme is the incest of Oedipus with his mother - and then, the killing of his father. The same applies to most of those who read or watch a performance of one of the appalling 'translations' which unfortunately seem to appear with monotonous regularity.

In the majority of interpretations, 'explanations' and translations of and about Sophocles' *Oedipus Tyrannus* (or 'Oedipus the King') the incest and the patricide are viewed morally, and thus the tragedy becomes a sort of ancient 'morality tale'. In many translations, the impression is given that Oedipus commits a 'sin' by sleeping with his mother and killing his father, and is punished because of it.

This sort of moral interpretation is completely wrong. The essence of this particular Greek tragedy lies in the realm of the gods, with the relationship between individuals, their communities, and the gods. The incest in particular is merely an interesting incident which occurs to a particular mortal and whose importance lies in the realm of prophecy - in what prophecy says about the will of the gods and the fate of mortals. Furthermore, this incest is not viewed with 'horror' by either Oedipus himself or by anyone else - it never described as a 'monstrous deed' or anything of the kind. All Oedipus says about it is that he "should not" have slept with his mother - it was disrespectful (for example qv. v.1184 and v.1441). Even when Oedipus is describing the first time he heard the prophecy that he would sleep with his mother and kill his father, the tone is quite restrained and definitely not moralistic: "Suffering and strangeness and misery were what his words foresaw: that I must copulate with my mother - and show, for mortals to behold, a family who would not endure..." (vv.790-3). He then goes on to say: "I fled... so that I would never have to face - because of that inauspicious prophecy - the disgrace of its fulfilment."

The tragedy lies in the fact that Oedipus was not initially disrespectful of the gods - he tried to avoid killing his father, and sleeping with his mother; and when he learns that the oracle at Delphi has said that the plague which is killing the people of Thebes is the result of a defilement which has not been cleaned

[the blood is still on a killer's hand] then he is ready to do all that the god says is necessary (vv.95ff.).

What actually occurs is that Oedipus oversteps the proper limits of behaviour *in his quest to find the killer of Laius and discover his own identity*. He begins to act like a tyrant, an absolute monarch. First, he accuses the blind prophet Tiresias of conspiring against him. Then he accuses his brother-in-law Creon of wanting to overthrow him. Later on, he is dismissive of the warnings of Jocasta and the Shepherd not to enquire further into his origins. He also boasts that he is a child of Fortuna. Oedipus was certain of himself - he knew he had great skill [did he not solve the riddle of the Sphinx?]; he had great strength and courage [did he not by his own hands kill many men when he believed himself attacked (vv.801ff)]; he had power and wealth [was he not King of Thebes?]. All these things, in relation to the power of the gods, mean nothing. As Creon says to him at the very end of the drama: "Do not desire to be master in all things, for you are without the strength which assisted you in your life." It is the gods who have taken away his strength, his skill and his power - as the Chorus say in another Sophoclean tragedy: "Mortals cannot be delivered from the misfortunes of their fate." [Antigone, v.1338]. The tragedy of Oedipus ends with words which summarize all this: "Observe - here is Oedipus, he who understood that famous enigma and was a strong man: what clansman did not behold that fortune without envy? But what a tide of problems have come over him!... Therefore, call no one lucky until, without the pain of injury, they are conveyed beyond life's ending."

Oedipus himself accepts that his troubles were the work of the gods: "It was Apollo - Apollo who brought such troubles to such a troubled ending." (vv.1329-1330). Oedipus goes on to say that his own blindness - which the blind prophet Tiresias had foreseen - was not the work of the gods, but his own handiwork.

The fundamental question which Sophocles poses in this tragedy is voiced by the Chorus when they reply (v.1347) to a request by Oedipus that he be exiled: "You are as helpless in that resolve as you were in your misfortune." What the tragedy is really explaining, is that however fortunate a person's fate may appear - it is only not only appearance, but also depends on the will of the gods: it can be destroyed in a moment. Therefore, it is wise not to overstep the mark - it is wise not to be excessive; it is wise to observe the customs given by the gods and thus the gods themselves (qv. vv.863ff.). To do otherwise is insolence, disrespect - 'hubris' - and invites a retribution by the gods.

Sophocles says of 'hubris' - "Insolence plants the tyrant. There is insolence if by a great foolishness there is a useless over-filling which goes beyond the proper limits. It is an ascending to the steepest and utmost heights and then that hurtling toward that Destiny where the useful foot has no use..." (vv.872ff).

One further point about the *Oedipus Tyrannus* deserves noting, since it has hitherto been mostly ignored. It is the mercy shown by the Shepherd when he is given the infant Oedipus by Laius and Jocasta to leave exposed on the mountain. They have pierced the ankles of the infant Oedipus and fastened them together to make certain he dies. But the Shepherd is merciful and gives the infant to another Shepherd. The consequences of this act of mercy are a sequence of terrible misfortunes which Oedipus, Jocasta and the children of Oedipus suffer - and which, incidentally, Creon himself later suffers from (as evident in Sophocles' *Antigone*). Later, after his self-inflicted blinding, Oedipus curses the person who saved him: "May death come to whosoever while roaming those grasslands loosened those cruel fetters..... It was not a favourable deed. For had I died then, no grief such as this would have been caused to either me or my kin." (vv.1349f.). Sophocles clearly states that an act of mercy or compassion can lead to others suffering in the future - and can therefore be unwise.

1. Sociology - Durkheim; Mauss; Levi-Strauss; Social Anthropology - Boas; Benedict; Levi-Strauss.

The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler

David Myatt

Introduction

The purpose of this work is to present the truth about what is regarded as a modern heresy - to present National-Socialism as it is, and not as it is portrayed by the hostile propaganda of its enemies.

For over half a century, the enemies of National-Socialism - with their almost total control of all the Media [books, television, radio, newspapers, journals and so on]- have pedalled their lies about National-Socialism, its followers and its creator, Adolf Hitler. The opponents of National-Socialism have created an 'official' version of events for the period 1919 to 1945 - and this official version is taught and ceaselessly propagated in all the educational institutions of Western societies. Anyone who deems to contradict or even criticise this version, is deemed an "apologist" for those "crimes" which the official version insists the National-Socialists committed, particularly during the Second World War. Any criticism or contradiction of the official version is officially deemed to be "offensive" and in the majority of Western States, not permitted by Law. In effect, criticism and/or contradiction of the propaganda about National-Socialism is heretical - and those deemed to be modern heretics are regarded as "extremists", vilified, physically attacked, imprisoned, 'persuaded' to recant their heretical views, or killed.

Of course, the majority of the peoples in Western States seldom get to hear about the treatment of these modern heretics - and if they do, the Media makes certain the heretics are portrayed in the worst possible way (as "criminals", "extremists", "mentally unstable" and so on) in consequence of which the majority, believing this propaganda, does not think any more about the matter.

It is matter of grave concern for the future of our civilization that few individuals today seem to actually think for themselves - they accept the 'official' version of the history of the Third Reich as they accept, without question, all the propaganda about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. Seldom, if ever, do individuals these days even wonder if what they are taught, in Schools and Universities, if what they read in 'history' books, newspapers or journals, or what they see in 'documentary' films, is actually true. Seldom, if

ever, do individuals these days wonder if there is "another side to the story" - a suppressed story. Seldom, if ever, these days do individuals - even those who consider themselves intelligent or 'enlightened' or who espouse 'freedom' - seldom do individuals wonder if they are and have been indoctrinated from an early age: taught to believe an 'official' version, and only that. Sadly, seldom if ever does someone these days have a real desire to discover the truth. It is easier - and safer - to accept things, to not question the 'status quo' that exists regarding the interpretation of National-Socialism. It is easier to pretend - to have an affectation of 'understanding', to regurgitate the propaganda of the past.

Today, in all Western societies, it is fashionable for students, and others, to criticise what they see as the "accepted Order" and its values. What they never criticise - what they are never allowed to criticise - is the official version of the Third Reich and certain events alleged to have taken place during the Second World War.

Because of all this propaganda - because National-Socialism is a modern heresy - there is one easy way for anyone to discover the truths mentioned above about there being an 'official' version of modern history and an official version of National-Socialism, both of which are not allowed to be criticised. This easy way to the truth is for them to - in School, say, or in University, or at work or during their social life when an opportunity arises - actually try to say that there may be an alternative view: that perhaps certain events (such as say, the 'extermination of the Jews' may have been exaggerated or perhaps be merely War propaganda). Should they actually dare to say this sort of thing, they can expect a veritable deluge of condemnation, most of it personal and quite a lot vituperative. For, they will be told, these things have "been proved, beyond all possible doubt". Furthermore, should they persist in saying that perhaps they want to find out, for themselves, whether these "facts" of history are true or not - then they will assuredly be told that these 'facts' are true (usually by people who have never bothered to do any research for themselves and who merely parrot the 'accepted, official' version of events) and that the only people who question these "unassailable" facts of history are "nazis". It is quite likely that the person who dared to express a contrary opinion about these "irrefutable" facts of history - who expresses the merest doubt about what is almost a religious or sacred dogma - will themselves be condemned as a "nazi" and told that to express such doubts is "morally reprehensible", an "insult" or "evil".

It is to expected that many will not like this present work: it is for those who dare to question, those who do really think and are not prepared to go through their life subtlety and often covertly influenced by clever propaganda. It is a work, written by a modern heretic - a National-Socialist - which presents "the other side of the story".

National-Socialism Revealed

Question:

What is National-Socialism?

Answer:

Basically, National-Socialism is a way of living: a way which expresses, in practical form, the wisdom and insight of thousands of years of civilization. It is a way which is for, and which is applicable to, the Aryan peoples of this world.

National-Socialism asserts that each individual has certain duties and obligations - over and above what today are described as their "rights". Fulfilling these duties and obligations enable not only a healthy life for the individual, but also for the folk community that individual belongs to and ultimately for the civilization formed from many folk communities. By fulfilling these duties and obligations, the individual elevates their own individual life - that is, they fulfil the potential of existence latent within them: they participate *in* evolution; they contribute to evolution itself.

Essentially, this way of living is a spiritual one in the sense that it is more noble than the mere pursuit of individual and selfish material 'happiness'. Materialism, in the final analysis, debases and corrupts; National-Socialism exalts the individual by its pursuit of excellence, a pursuit that is both individual and folk-based, and which thus contributes in a positive way to civilization.

The essential features of National-Socialism, insofar as the individual is concerned, are the concepts of *honour*, *loyalty* and *duty*. A National-Socialist strives to be loyal, to do their duty, and to act honourably.

Question:

Fine sounding words! But as I understand it, Nazism is all about racial superiority and the hatred that goes with that.

Answer:

Those "fine sounding words" express the reality of National-Socialism - the 'hatred' jibe expresses the propaganda of our opponents. And very successful propaganda it has been and is - since most people believe this falsehood about "racial hatred".

National-Socialism says that this present civilization - which we shall for convenience and for the moment call 'Western' - is the almost exclusive creation of Aryan peoples. That is, this civilization, and the many benefits it has brought, has arisen because of the talents, the abilities, the creativity, the sacrifice, the heroism of Aryan peoples. It says the benefits - present and future - of this

civilization belong in the first instance to those peoples, and then and only then, to other races external to the civilization. That is, National-Socialism places Aryan interests first - rather as any normal and honourable parent often places the welfare of their children before their own welfare. This is not 'racial hatred' and neither is it oppression of other races - it is simple common-sense: the placing of one's own race, and thus kin, before others.

Question:

What do you mean by 'Aryan'? And surely National-Socialism asserts the superiority of this 'Aryan' race over other races?

Answer:

By Aryan is meant the Caucasian - or White - race; or, if one prefers the older term, "European". And yes - National-Socialism does assert that this race is superior to other races *in the ability to create and maintain civilization*. If we consider the civilizations so far [the Sumerian (of which the Egyptian is an offshoot); the Indic; the Sinic; the Hellenic; the Japanese and the Western] then four of these six are the creation of this one race. Furthermore, the creations brought about by the Hellenic and the present Western are vastly in excess of and far outweigh those of the other two civilizations put together. In fact, one could say that the inventions and discoveries of just the Western civilization - exemplified by Science and Technology - far outweigh all civilizations hitherto.

Given this ability to create, to be inventive - and also, be it noted, be heroic *and noble* on a large scale over the course of many centuries - it seems logical and sensible to help preserve and extend the race that has made all this possible. It seems illogical, and rather stupid, to try and destroy this creative race by miscegenation - since evolution (or as I prefer, the gods) has/have worked over millennia to produce separate races in the first place and endow them with different capabilities. Above all, one can say that the Aryan possesses the capability to create and maintain civilization. Just as some people these days take pride and satisfaction in helping some "endangered species", so too do National-Socialists take pride and satisfaction in helping to preserve their own race, their own endangered species, the Aryan. One of the best ways to describe National-Socialism is by the term "racial ecology".

Question:

But surely, all races have equal ability - it is just the racism, the hatred and oppression of the Whites over centuries, that have prevented others from being so creative.

Answer:

As to this "equal ability" of yours - that is just an abstract *idea*, a dogmatic assumption. The reality - the fact - is that the history of civilizations shows the

opposite. Furthermore, it is a scientific fact that it is genetics, and not environment, which determine creativity: that is, ability for the most part lies in the genes. Each individual in a sense is the apex of the pyramid of his or her ancestors. They can extend the capabilities, the creativity, of themselves and their own ancestors - that is, aid evolution, extend themselves upward - by selecting as a mate someone who possesses a similar 'gene pool' in terms of abilities: someone, in short, who belongs to their own folk, their own race. This strengthens the stock - and allows evolution to continue to progress upward. To do otherwise - to choose someone from a different racial stock - is to negate one's own ancestors and evolution itself.

The theory of "Racism" is another abstract *idea*, another set of dogmatic assumptions. The theory of 'racism' is a projection of something abstract onto reality by the mind of the person who believes in an abstract 'equality' - and the alleged consequences of this theory are things they project onto others, and onto history: things they *assume* or *allege* to be fact. One thing *assumed* or *alleged* by the proponents of this abstract basically sociological theory, is 'hatred' - that is, someone who believes in racial inequality must 'hate' other races and seek to oppress them. Some proponents go even further and allege that those who believe in racial inequality are somehow "psychologically disturbed" or emotionally "inadequate". Essentially, these assumptions - these projected abstract ideas - curtail genuine understanding and distort reality; they are moralizing prejudices which their proponents seek to inflict upon others, on those who do not agree with their views or interpretations. For what is fundamentally important about the adherents of these abstract ideas is their assumption of a moral 'superiority' - their views, their ideas, their theories, are "correct"; they have 'understanding' and 'intelligence' and are 'enlightened'. Those who do not support these abstract ideas are 'unenlightened', morally reprehensible people - or simply just "unintelligent". Further, facts, evidence, realities, and experiences which do not support these abstract ideas and the assumptions derived from them, are seen by adherents of these sociological theories as either not 'facts', not 'evidence' or irrelevant experiences. Far from being 'enlightened' and rational, the adherents of these abstract ideas have closed minds and a dogmatic adherence to their beliefs.

In reality, National-Socialists - who believe the Aryan race should be preserved because they believe it more capable than other races of creating and maintaining civilization - do not "hate" other races as they do not wish to oppress other races *per se*. National-Socialism is not the 'politics of racial hate' as adherents of abstract ideas like to believe. National-Socialists simply wish to live among their own kind - as they wish to advance their own people upward: to create better, higher, more noble beings. National-Socialists wish to live in an Aryan culture - to live in communities which express the culture, the spirit, the ethos of the Aryan. And this culture is most certainly **not** the materialistic,

hedonistic, capitalist, selfish rat-race of all present-day 'Western' societies. One of the best ancient examples of Aryan culture was the Athenian *polis* (or the Greek 'city-State', as it is often known); another was Sparta.

There is no 'racial hatred' here; no so-called "racism", as there is no hatred or oppression implied in the fact that National-Socialists believe the Aryan to be culturally superior. Neither do these things lead to such hatred. They lead only to racial self-determination - freedom for the Aryan peoples of the world: freedom for Aryans to live among their own kind, and to build and maintain their own separate identity.

As to what you said about the White peoples oppressing other races and keeping them back from developing civilization. While the civilization of Sumeria was in existence; while the civilization of Greece and Rome was in existence, while the Indus civilization arose and flourished, no Aryans oppressed or suppressed the Blacks in Africa or the Indians in America. Thus, for about four thousand years at least there was every opportunity for other races to show some creativity - to produce great civilizations; to create philosophies, music, art, great literature. To show nobility. To think. To create a rational 'view of the world'; to devise technologies. What resulted from these thousands of years? A few scattered fortified remains in Rhodesia (for which a good case could be made out for being the creation of Arabs); some religious temples in South America, with some sort of unaesthetic 'art' and certainly a bloody, repressive religion. Of course, the adherents of the "all races are equal" dogma have laboured hard to 'prove' that these and other such trifles are in fact "civilisation" - but anyone with any common sense, with any real judgement, can see the difference. What the adherents of these abstract ideas have to do - and what they try so hard to do - in order to make what remains of the 'creations' of other races seem 'civilised', is to try and undermine standards: of excellence, of achievement, of discovery, of beauty, of rational thought, of art, of literature and music. And also of nobility: indeed, of everything really *civilized*. In brief, they try to drag everything down to the lowest level - to 're-write' things like aesthetics so that there are no high standards; so that there is no such thing as 'good taste', as 'breeding', as excellence itself. For judged by any acceptable standard, the creations they are so proud of triumphing on behalf of other races, are woefully inadequate.

Question:

Let us leave this - for the moment - and return to the question of hatred. Surely, fascism condones racial hatred? Or, perhaps I should say, surely a Nazi by definition espouses the politics of race hate?

Answer:

First, I should point out that fascism and National-Socialism are entirely different. Fascism is basically only a political belief or point of view - a desire for a strong, corporate State, and leadership. National-Socialism is a way of living and an acceptance of the racial realities of the world.

Secondly - in reality, the "politics of race hate" is a meaningless term of abuse. National-Socialism is primarily concerned with the Aryan: with building communities where Aryans can be free, and express their own, unique cultural identity. The question of 'hating' other races or individuals of other races does not enter into it. In fact, there is toleration of racial differences. What National-Socialism does say, is that we as Aryans can only be healthy and in harmony with our culture, with our unique soul - we can only fully prosper spiritually - when the lands in which we have or establish our communities contain our folk and only our folk. Anything other than this is unsatisfactory - a temporary compromise full of problems for the different races involved. That is, National-Socialism believes in the total separation of the races - not one race being 'master' over others, or keeping others as slaves or whatever. National-Socialism accepts that racial intermingling in the same territory or territories - whether or not this means or implies one 'dominant' race and one 'subservient' race, or whether it means or implies a racial intermixing through miscegenation - is undesirable and has, and assuredly will, create great difficulties and strife for all the races involved. This is a fact of life and history - a hard lesson which we, as National-Socialists, have learned. Due to the differing abilities of races, there will always be strife and conflict by virtue of the fact that the less well-endowed, the less prosperous, the less creative race, will always envy and seek to possess what a more creative or industrious or self-sacrificing race has created for itself. The differences of millennia of evolution cannot be wiped out by any programmes of 'education', by any sentimental attempts to 're-dress the balance of Nature' via social and political schemes. What all these things will do and can only do is favour the "incomers" at the expense of the indigenous - and this will lead to resentment and anger by the indigenous peoples. This the adherents of the abstract ideas will try to curb via Laws - by legislation and by social and political policies which are more and more repressive against the indigenous majority. In short, a tyrannical system will be created which seeks to do the impossible - change the laws and processes of Nature. The result can only be more strife, more conflict - and chaos; the downfall of civilization itself.

Question:

But surely National-Socialism means genocide - the destruction of other races, treating them as 'sub-human'?

Answer:

That is a lie ceaselessly propagated by our enemies. Let us assume there is a National-Socialist State: what other races may or may not do, within their own countries, would be of no concern to us as National-Socialists - provided that they did not attack us, of course. We would seek to live our lives in our own way - continue with building and extending our civilization, with taking evolution ever higher by creating better, more noble ways of living and consequently better human beings. We would not seek conflict - but would prepare for it. We would not seek to master the world and all its peoples - that would be an intolerable and unnecessary burden! We would seek space or territory only sufficient for our needs - what else might be needed (raw materials, say) would be obtained in a civilized way: via trade, negotiation.

What would be essential would be to maintain our territory as ours - to restrict access to other races (rather like feudal Japan or the Greek *polis* restricted the entry and privileges of aliens: and what noble cultures both were!). There would be, I repeat, no 'colonial' adventures, no 'racial imperialism': such things are counter-productive in the end.

As to treating other races as 'sub-human' - if they treated us with respect, they would be treated with respect. There would be no disdain for them - no ill feelings; merely an acceptance of differences. And certainly not any interference in their affairs: no attempt to patronize them, to "civilize" them.

Question:

All this sounds very fine - but I cannot believe you are talking about National-Socialism!

Answer:

All these things are fine - and express genuine National-Socialism - because they are based on those qualities I mentioned right at the very beginning. In particular, they express nobility of character and personal honour. What must be remembered is that National-Socialism is a conscious expression of the natural, higher, instincts and aspirations of those of Aryan race. It expresses civilized notions - it expresses civilized conduct.

Of course, most people do not associate these things with National-Socialism - with Hitler or the Third Reich - because of the successful, lying propaganda campaigns by our enemies over the past seventy years or so. But they are the facts - they express the reality, the truths of National-Socialism as it really is. For instance, it is true to say that National-Socialism today, and only National-

Socialism, expresses all the virtues that have not only made our past and present civilizations possible, but also enabled those civilizations to survive and flourish and thus contribute to evolution.

I shall explain what National-Socialism actually is in a way which is not open to mis-interpretation. ***The real aim of National-Socialism is to express in a practical way the numinous quality of the Aryan soul - to make real, to the folk at large, the beauty, the goodness, the nobility, the dreams and aspirations which we Aryans hold in our hearts.*** National-Socialism aims to make these noble feelings, these noble aspirations, real through folk communities - through the structures of a New Order founded on idealism.

An example will make this clear. There is a sublime beauty, for instance, in a lot of Classical music - for this music, at its best, captures and expresses the Aryan soul. Such music can move us - it can make us aware of what is beyond us as individuals. It transports us to a sublime realm - and one thinks here of J.S. Bach, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert ... In effect, such music (and indeed all great art and literature) is **civilizing**. National-Socialism can make this noble, this aesthetic civilizing experience, real ***for the majority of Aryans***: not for a select 'cultured' few, but for everyone. This is so because National-Socialism in its aims and idealism captures the sublime beauty that such an aesthetic experience represents - and because National-Socialism is based upon reality, upon what works: it is in harmony with (or rather expresses the harmony of) Nature.

National-Socialism uplifts and ennobles - it aims to transform individuals, to raise them up to a higher level, to let them participate in a higher, more noble way of life; and it does this in a practical way by creating communities and structures - a New Order - which embody its noble, uplifting, idealistic principles.

Question:

But the reality of National-Socialism - as shown by the Third Reich - is different. There we have brutality, tyranny - and the extermination of the Jews. Hardly noble idealism!

Answer:

The reality of National-Socialism, in the past, is not different. The 'brutality', the 'tyranny', the genocide which you and others focus on are myths, lies - the propaganda creations of our opponents.

What I have expressed about beauty, about noble aspirations, represents the truth about National-Socialism - a truth suppressed for over fifty years. And it was because National-Socialism, and Adolf Hitler, embodied such noble

idealism that the Germans fought so hard and with such heroism during the Second World War. ***They knew or felt what they were fighting for:*** something worthwhile, something cultured, something civilized. Those who fought against them - and who unfortunately won - were fighting for what we have today, in all the societies of the West: uncivilized behaviour (as evident in rampant crime and social decay), drugs, pornography, selfish hedonism. The German National-Socialists, and the many European volunteers who fought with them in the Waffen-SS, fought heroically and died to defend European civilization itself. Their opponents fought and died to bring about the social conditions we have today - multi-culturism, decadence, consumer materialism, the mindless cacophony of modern "pop" music. It really is as simple as that.

Question:

You say the brutality, the tyranny, the genocide are propaganda myths - but there is ample historical and documentary evidence to prove otherwise.

Answer:

There is ample *propaganda* which attempts to prove such assertions. Let us first take this mantically repeated assertion that National-Socialist Germany exterminated so many millions of Jews.

There is ample documentary and scientific evidence to prove that such exterminations, in so-called 'gas-chambers', never took place and were, in fact, as described by 'survivors', scientifically impossible. That is, that what were described as 'gas-chambers' for mass exterminations at such places as Auschwitz, could not have been used for such purposes in the manner described by 'survivors' and others - using Zyklon B. The remains of these so-called 'gas chambers' have been scientifically examined, the effects of Zyklon B studied, and the results show beyond doubt that such exterminations, in the manner described in all 'history' books, in all 'survivors' accounts, in all other testimony, were scientifically impossible. [I refer you here to "The Leuchter Report", and Butz's "Hoax of the Twentieth Century".]

There is no escaping from this. Either the majority of Jews were exterminated in the manner which has, since 1945, been systematically claimed - in 'gas chambers' using Zyklon B - or they were not. If scientific and other evidence clearly shows that this is impossible - then obviously they were not so exterminated in the manner claimed. The evidence shows that such exterminations, in the manner described repeatedly since 1945, were impossible.

This raises interesting and serious questions. Clearly, there has been a lot of lying, a lot of propaganda - and, in fact, a conspiracy to promote that propaganda and silence critics of it. The fact that the 'holocaust' is propaganda is

now proved - to anyone who seriously studies it and thinks clearly and logically about this 'holocaust'. For the 'gas chamber' scenario - using Zyklon B - is central to this 'holocaust' story: critical examination of the other parts of this story, reveals it to be a story, and a fictional one at that. [See, for example, Butz's book mentioned above; "Did Six Million Really Die?", edited by Barbara Kulaszka; Carlos Porter - "Not Guilty at Nuremberg"; Paul Rassinier - "Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses"; Joseph Harlow - "Innocent in Dachau".]

What applies to the 'holocaust' applies to the alleged brutality and tyranny of National-Socialist Germany - and also to the myth that Hitler wanted to 'rule the world' and started the Second World War to begin his quest. All these are myths - deliberate lies, ceaselessly repeated. The 'evidence' for each and every one of them can be disproved - for instance, the assertion that Hitler started the Second World War has been comprehensively and scholarly refuted in "The Forced War" by David L. Hoggan. The reality of National-Socialist Germany was vastly different from how it has been portrayed by the Allied 'victors' and their tame, court 'historians'. One thinks here, for instance, of an objective account such as the one written by a British journalist, H. Powys Greenwood - "The German Revolution" - published in 1934.

Of course, not many will have heard of these works - and the many others like them which effectively demolish or show that the 'accepted' version of what happened in National-Socialist Germany and during the Second World War, is a lie. This in itself is not surprising. The 'powers that be' in the Western world have a vested interest in perpetuating the myths and lies - and in making those books and sources which refute these myths and lies not only difficult to obtain but also seem to be 'unscholarly' or merely 'neo-nazi propaganda'. The fact that the 'official' version of events - which includes the 'holocaust' story - is a lie can be shown by the fact that no Western academic Institution allows or encourages any form of historical research which might contradict the 'official' version. Any other research into any other period of history is permitted and encouraged. There are many instances of respected teachers and academics - up to and including History Professors - who once they challenge the 'official' version of history are put under severe pressure to 'recant' what amounts to heretical views; and if they fail to recant - if they fail to 'toe the line' - they are intimidated and ultimately forced by the Establishment to resign. For the Establishment will not tolerate anyone in a position of influence and authority propounding heretical views - that is, contradicting the myths and lies about National-Socialist Germany and the Second World War.

Question:

If these things are indeed all myths and lies, then it implies that there must have been, and is, some sort of conspiracy to create and perpetuate these. This surely is getting into the realms of paranoia.

Answer:

Correctly used - rather than a term of abuse - the word 'paranoia' means either a tendency to suspect or distrust others, or a mental illness whose symptoms include delusions of persecution. Neither of these apply in this instance.

There has been, and indeed is, a conspiracy - that is, a group of people acting together for a specific, covert, purpose: which I believe you will find is the definition of the word 'conspiracy'. The purpose of this group of people - in the specific instance of National-Socialism - was to discredit it and ultimately destroy it. To this end, lies and myths were invented and circulated, and atrocity propaganda produced. As to the reason for this - that is quite simple. National-Socialism, as exemplified by Adolf Hitler and National-Socialist Germany, was seen as a threat to this group of people - to their aims and plans. So this group of people used all their power and influence (which at that time was considerable within the societies of the West) to deal with this threat.

The aims and plans of this group were essentially two-fold. First, to advance within Western nations various causes - chief among which was Marxism and the various sociological/social theories deriving from it - for the purpose of subverting the States and people of the West, enabling this conspiratorial group to increase their power and influence. Second, having thus gained more influence and power (covert power, of course - part of which is control of finance, or 'money'), to use that power and influence to establish for themselves and others like them a land or country of their own which would enable them to prosper and be in a position to implement the final part of their plan. This final part is the establishment of some kind of "messianic kingdom" which would eventually rule all other peoples.

All this is easy to understand - it is a struggle for power by a group of people dedicated to their own aims and plans. But it is not an overt or obvious struggle for power - it is hidden, concealed and thus conspiratorial. It has also been a concerted struggle over many decades - one imbued with a religious fervour at times bordering on the zealous and deriving from a messianic belief in being "chosen". Furthermore, it has been a brutal struggle wherein the conspirators have been, and are, prepared to use all and every means - however ignoble, brutal, treacherous and cowardly - to achieve their aims.

It should be obvious that this group of people are 'Zionists'. To them, National-Socialism was a direct and serious threat - because Adolf Hitler explained to the

German people (and Aryans in general) just what was happening and what the consequences of Zionist success would be: the downfall of our present civilization. He also explained how the Zionists used things like Marxism to undermine Aryan peoples - to divide them, to control them and to force them to live in a totally un-Aryan, unhealthy, way. He understood, and explained, Marxism and its kindred causes, as a sickness which would weaken Aryan peoples and which would eventually lead to their extinction through miscegenation. But he also - and perhaps most significantly - led his followers to power and began to construct a genuine Aryan State founded on Aryan principles and dedicated to giving practical form to the Aryan soul or collective *psyche*. He also foresaw a practical solution to the Zionist problem - give them land, and let them establish themselves, and not interfere with his own people. This would have been an equatable solution. But the messianic Zionists, in their zeal and with a hatred of this Aryan resurgence in Germany, did not want this. Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialists had challenged them - and they were determined to destroy him and National-Socialism. So a war was agitated for - openly and covertly - from the time Adolf Hitler achieved power in 1933. A lying propaganda campaign was begun - and Adolf Hitler and National-Socialist Germany cast as the "enemies of civilisation", as "evil" and so on. The Zionists used all their covert power and influence to bring National-Socialist Germany into disrepute and to agitate for war - a war to "defend freedom/democracy" and so on, whereas in fact they meant "defend us and our secret messianic hopes".

After six years, their campaign was successful. The war enabled the Zionists to increase their power and influence - to further their plans. With the defeat of Germany - by fellow Aryans using the resources of their Aryan nations and civilization on behalf of the Zionists - the Zionists were able to begin to establish their own State: and it is no coincidence that the State of Israel was created shortly after the end of the Second World War. The Zionists had seized their chance - and created a deluge of atrocity propaganda. The fiction of the 'holocaust' had been born - and it served the Zionists well. It enabled a vengeful and ignoble persecution of National-Socialists after the war (of which the farcical and unjust Nuremberg trials were but part); it justified the war itself and the call for 'unconditional surrender'; it enabled the governments and people of the West to be morally blackmailed into supporting the creation of the State of Israel by dispossessing the Palestinians; it caused the 'West' to turn a blind eye to Zionist atrocities against Palestinians - and it also discredited National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler in the eyes of most Aryans. It also, not insignificantly, enabled the new settlers of this new State to claim millions and millions of pounds in 'compensation' from Germany, and receive massive aid and almost *gratis* loans from Western countries, principally America.

All the problems which beset the countries of the West - racial conflict, crime, drugs, moral degeneracy, selfish hedonism and so on - are the direct

consequences of National-Socialism being defeated in the Second World War. Since this defeat, there have been silent revolutions in all Western States - the implementation of Marxist doctrines by stealth, by means of 'social engineering'. The ideals of Western civilization - heroism, pursuit of excellence, honour, duty, loyalty to one's folk, racial pride - have almost disappeared, replaced by an abstract 'multi-culturism' and consumer materialism. Miscegenation is occurring on a wide scale - and there is, for the majority of Aryans, no evidence of an Aryan culture for Aryans to identify with, be proud of, to uphold, extend and draw strength from: they are presented with only the degeneracy of modern 'art', modern 'literature', modern 'music' and modern ways of urban living.

All this has been foreseen - for it is the inevitable consequence of increasing Zionist power and influence. For the fulfilment of their messianic hopes, they need docile, identity-less, unproud, degenerate, racially-unaware, selfish, hedonistic peoples unaware of the forces influencing and controlling them. Such peoples are chattel - merely a means to a Zionist end.

Adolf Hitler had the genius to foresee all this - and offer a practical alternative. He created National-Socialism and by his courage, leadership and will, led his followers to victory - thus showing all Aryans the way to salvation. He created a practical expression of our racial soul - something which would enable us to fulfil our purpose in life. One might say - with justification - that Adolf Hitler expressed the will of our gods, of a divine Providence: for National-Socialism embodies everything that is vital to not only this present civilization, but civilizations in general. It embodies everything that for us Aryans is noble and numinous.

He gave us back our real heritage - our Destiny.

Question:

What you say almost amounts to an adulation of Hitler - an idolization of him.

Answer:

Certainly. For us, as National-Socialists, Adolf Hitler is the greatest person of our time - perhaps of all time. He is our inspiration. He and he alone gave us an awareness of what we are and **what we can be**. He made us aware of our unique Destiny, our civilizing mission - and he gave us, in National-Socialism, the practical means to make that Destiny real, to fulfill it and so contribute to evolution. His importance cannot be overestimated.

He was one of those rare individuals who occur perhaps once every millennia - one in whom there is combined the qualities and genius of a great leader, a great philosopher and a great teacher. He possessed real charisma - and through his own abilities and will, he achieved power and success. The vast majority of the

German people came to respect and love him - quite simply because *they knew or felt he was a noble, good, person who cared for them* and who had struggled to achieve things for them, and not himself. He was modest in his personal life, even when he had achieved power: he was always spontaneous and natural with others, totally unpretentious. He inspired loyalty and love in those who knew him.

Because what he stood for and what he achieved was a threat to that particular group of conspirators mentioned previously, they needed to try and discredit him - and destroy him. But while he may be dead in body, his spirit lives on in his followers - and always will live on - just as he will always be remembered as he really was by those who know, who are in touch with their own *psyche*, their own racial soul. The lies, the myths, the propaganda about him are really irrelevant in the long term - for our gods loved him and aided him and will see that he, and his followers, are triumphant in the end.

Question:

This makes National-Socialism sound almost like a new religion. And what do you mean by "our gods"?

Answer:

By creating National-Socialism and by leading his followers to victory, Adolf Hitler gave us, as Aryans, the beliefs, symbols, forms and martyrs which, at this moment in our history as a race, we need to re-affirm our unique identity - which we need to achieve that Destiny which he has bequeathed us.

National-Socialism can guide us as Aryans to a healthy, more spiritual, way of being - a way in which we can actively participate in evolution itself and so give meaning to our own life as individuals. That is, it enables us to fulfill the purpose of our existence. National-Socialism is profoundly spiritual - although by 'spiritual' I do not mean the type of spirituality associated with that life-denying, anti-evolutionary, moralizing religion called Christianity. Rather, I mean spiritual in the sense of pertaining to the soul - to the *psyche*: to what is beyond us, as individuals. Christianity is a complete negation of our unique racial soul - a soul expressed, for instance (albeit in an instinctive way) by the pagan religions of Northern Europe, and also (perhaps in a somewhat more conscious way) by the ancient Greeks, who were our racial kinfolk.

National-Socialism gives practical expression to this soul - and this expression is both conscious, and numinous. It is, in a very important sense, a spirituality appropriate for the 21st Century and beyond - something **living**, as the religions of our ancestors are not living. It is a **conscious** expression because it gives us an awareness and a Destiny - we are aware of our unique identity as Aryans, of

our past achievements and future possibilities; and it is our Destiny to realize the potential that is latent within us - to take ourselves and our race and thus evolution ever higher and further by our heroism, our nobility, our exploration, our conquest, our pursuit of excellence. It is a **numinous** expression because it is possessed of awe and splendour: both in the aesthetic sense (of representing - or "re-presenting" in the sense of the Heidegger - what is beautiful and noble) and also in the sense of revealing to us, through the sacrifice of the many martyrs who died for the Cause and the heroism of those who have fought for it, the gods themselves.

I say "the gods" quite deliberately. They are those beings, both male and female, who express or are concerned with, the workings of Nature. In an intellectual sense, they are the personifications of the forces, laws or processes of Nature - of those powers, or forces, which are beyond us as individuals and which we can never hope to control, to bend to our individual will. Of course, today it is fashionable to see these gods as merely personifications - as not really existing, in themselves. But this is dangerous because it is facile - an arrogance, a pretentiousness. 'Personifications' cannot cause retribution, they cannot decide one's fate - they cannot choose to favour some and destroy others. So the 'intellectual' feels safe, secure - because by and large they have never in their intellectual, facile, usually materially secure and often urbanized lives, faced or experienced the realness, the awe, the primal splendour of those powers. In short, such people have or show no reverence or respect for those things which are supra-personal or divine or 'sacred' - because, quite simply, such people are vainly arrogant, existing on the surface of life: only half-alive (quite often, not even half-alive!). In summary, such people epitomize modern decadence.

Individuals of real experience, of real wisdom, who are still - despite the vile decadence of the modern world - in touch with their racial instincts, know what is meant by 'the gods'. These deities do not require names - or pompous rites, nor even religious observance. They just **are**, and are accorded a respect which is often wordless. They are felt, rather than spoken about - just as they are known to be present in or to visit, certain 'sacred' places or areas; places or areas which accordingly are treated with respect: places, for example, like mountains, groves, springs, forests, or even individual trees. But perhaps most importantly, these gods are manifest in folk-communities: in communities, bound by ties of blood, which seek to represent the beauty and nobility, the excellence, the war-like spirit, that these gods represent. There is, by individuals who accept such gods, an acceptance that a certain harmony, a certain respect, is necessary for a healthy and prosperous life; that there are limits to personal and communal behaviour - and that what goes beyond these limits is disrespectful of the gods and invites misfortune, for the community and the individual.

National-Socialism returns us to this spiritual way of being because it is founded on the wisdom of centuries - on an understanding of the relationship between the individual, the community, the race and what is beyond all these, the gods or 'Nature'. In National-Socialism there is **respect** for the laws and processes of Nature, or the gods - as is most clearly evident in the understanding that Nature, or the gods, have produced over many thousands of millennia, the different races on this planet and endowed them with different abilities: to the Aryan has been given the gifts of creativity and nobility. National-Socialism asserts that it is disrespectful to ignore these laws and processes of Nature, or the gods, and that ultimately this dis-respect will be paid for - to dis-respect one's folk and race by miscegenation is to act against Nature, or the gods, and this will assuredly result in a retribution: the downfall of the race, misfortune for individuals, and not only the destruction of an existing civilization, but all future civilizations because the creative race that might create them has become extinct. Of course, an individual - undertaking something disrespectful to the gods, like miscegenation - may not personally, in their own life, feel the retribution of those gods (although often this will happen). Sometimes, this retribution - which will inevitably come - is reserved for their descendants: by their act or acts of dis-respect the individual has placed what amounts to a curse upon his or her descendants, and their lives will assuredly be full of misfortune. Thus, in a way most people have forgotten, dis-respect to the gods is a supremely selfish act.

The spirituality of National-Socialism is also expressed by the duties and obligations National-Socialism imposes upon the individual - or rather, which the individual accepts because they accept the fundamental truths represented by National-Socialism. There is a duty to keep the race pure, to extend the race upward through the personal pursuit of excellence; there is an obligation to act honourably and nobly and to respect what is noble and sacred. These things - and the many others associated with National-Socialism - mean that the individual National-Socialist, and by extension their communities, are vital and healthy: they express a joy in living, a strength of personal character. They are healthy, inspiring specimens - the best of our race. This can be seen in National-Socialist Germany, particularly among the young - look at the faces of the young in the film "The Triumph of the Will", for instance, or look at the many photographs taken during the years 1933 to 1939 by Heinrich Hoffmann; and then contrast them with what you see today, in any Western country. Anyone possessed of any noble feeling - any insight or even a modicum of common-sense - will see the difference.

National-Socialist Germany was the type of society the ancient Greeks and Romans would have admired - and it was the type of society that all decent Aryans yearn for in their hearts. That the majority today do not understand this - that most non-German Aryans failed to understand it at the time - is due to the lies and atrocity propaganda of a conspiratorial cabal aided and abetted by

renegade Aryans either intent on their own self-gain or indoctrinated by the Marxist doctrines that those of the cabal created to further their sinister messianic aims. But as the decadent System created within the West by those conspirators begins to fall-apart, more and more Aryans will come to realize the truth and see Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialism for what they really are: their salvation, and the salvation of civilization itself.

Question:

Do you therefore see National-Socialism as some sort of new religion, capable of sweeping aside the old order through some sort of 'holy war'?

Answer:

It is religious in the sense that we honour Adolf Hitler, celebrate his birthday, his triumph in achieving power, and various other dates throughout the year which are important to us because they recall the sacrifices others (such as Rudolf Hess) have made for the Cause. It is religious in the sense that we have a faith in our Destiny, in our mission, and believe we are acting in accord with the will of our gods. It is religious in the sense that we honour the symbols of our Cause, like the Swastika. It is religious in that we have great respect and admiration for those who fought and in many cases died because they were loyal to Adolf Hitler. It is religious in the sense that we revere certain places connected with Adolf Hitler, his struggle for power.

But it is not religious in the conventional sense of having "priests", rigid "rituals" and things like "prayers". Such things are the trappings of anti-evolutionary religions dedicated to a rather selfish and personal "salvation". We as National-Socialists are concerned with the salvation of our race first - with fighting honourably for our Cause. For **thereby** we gain glory, fame and fulfil our personal existence. This is the Aryan way, as the Christian way (and those of Eastern religions) is not Aryan. We live in our achievements, through our heroism, through our glory - and not in some mythical "after-life".

As to a 'holy war' - in many ways, that is what is happening. Our opponents fear our spirituality; which is why they have, since 1945, tried to destroy and obliterate the symbols of our success or those places connected with the struggle. Consider, for instance, what happened after the death [many would say after the murder] of Rudolf Hess - he who was honourably loyal to Adolf Hitler throughout his inhuman *forty-seven years* of imprisonment. The place where he spent most of that imprisonment was blown-up immediately after his death, and all traces destroyed or remained. Another building (perhaps fittingly for the decadent System, a palace of consumer-materialism) was hastily erected on the site. All this, the authorities said, to prevent the place becoming "a shrine" (their word). One of the many other places destroyed was Adolf Hitler's home, the 'Berghof', and for the same reason, as far back as 1945. Quite recently, when

someone erected a memorial in the field in Scotland where Rudolf Hess landed in 1941 in an attempt to bring the fratricidal war to an end, it was destroyed within days by zealous unthinking guardians of the ways of those conspirators responsible for that war - lest, it was said yet again, it became a place of "pilgrimage" for National-Socialists.

Even before the immolation of 1945, our struggle had been, fundamentally, a spiritual one against the forces of ruin. But it has only been since then - after what seemed at the time a catastrophic event - that the spiritual nature of our struggle was appreciated by most of those involved. Before then, it seemed to some - even to some of those Germans who fought - a struggle between nation-states. But that was only appearance. On the one side were the forces representing civilized values and virtues, a noble, Aryan way of living - on the other side were the forces representing abstract, dogmatic ideas and a dark messianic dream. Our struggle was always in the nature of a holy one - but now we are fully aware of it, as our enemies are. Hence their brutal terror against us and against those who have seen through their lies and propaganda. Hence their turning to 'Law' to outlaw us and make our views heretical and imprison those who espouse them. Hence, also, their fear: in some ways, through their terror, their fratricidal war, their suppression, they have given us the weapon we need to defeat them - a religious fervour which no amount of persecution can destroy. The harder they persecute us, the stronger we become.

With this weapon, we can make real the 'Thousand Year Reich', and create a new civilization to seed our race across the stars-systems of our galaxy.

1. In the real sense of that term - someone who propounds wisdom.

Future Reich

National-Socialism, Order and the Triumph of Individual Will

David Myatt

National-Socialism, Music, Order and the Golden Age

The fundamental truth about National-Socialism is that National-Socialism represents and expresses something profound, noble, beautiful and civilized⁽¹⁾. It represents and expresses in a realistic and practical way what, for example, all the great Aryan composers have striven to represent and express in their greatest and most profound music. It makes real - and can make real - that profound noble vision, that intuition, which lies at the heart of such music and which expresses the real essence of very humanity, of what it means to be alive and possessed of the divine faculty of consciousness, of individuality itself. National-Socialism represents and expresses the divine light of human existence itself - and those, for some rare, moments of wisdom and insight when we are aware of the awe, beauty, purpose and order of life itself. And it is such moments of wisdom and insight - of awe - that all great artists and musicians have sought to express in their greatest works throughout the thousands of years of civilization.

National-Socialism represents and expresses, for instance, the sublimity, the divine beauty, the almost ineffable numinosity which Beethoven captured in the Second Movement of his Opus 59, number 3 "Razumovsky" Quartet - and which Schubert captured in parts of his "Death and the Maiden" Quartet. It represents and expresses the inspiring Aryan fury, defiance and joy which Wilhelm Furtwangler captured in his tremendous March 53 yf (1942) Berlin performance of Beethoven's glorious Ninth Symphony. It represents and expresses the Aryan desire to transmute great tragedy and suffering into a noble vision of a better world - for it is the vision which Goethe expressed in his "Faust"; which Wagner expressed in his "Ring" cycle, and which Homer expressed in his "Odyssey" and his "Iliad". National-Socialism represents the divine, awesome but simple and beautiful order which is life and which J. S. Bach captured many times in his beautiful and profound counterpoint. National-Socialism represents and expresses the pursuit of a human, personal, excellence and a human beauty which the Greek sculptor Praxiteles captured and which inspired great artists like Michelangelo and Arno Brecker. But above all else, **National-Socialism represents and expresses what is *noble* and civilized - the desire for order and goodness made real through a striving for honour.**

Expressed simply, National-Socialism is the culmination of our unique, civilized heritage - a profound yet practical expression of what being human, and being civilized, means. National-Socialism is an expression of the triumph of the Aryan over adversity, tragedy, suffering and disorder; it is a unique expression of the triumph of the Aryan will - of the civilizing destiny of the Aryan, and thus of the very purpose of our lives, as individuals: to capture and try to express the divine order, the divine beauty, the divine excellence, in ourselves and in our world.

Just as we who are civilized and noble at heart, on hearing music such as the Adagio of Schubert's String Quintet (D956) - or Purcell's "Music For A While" (sung by a counter-tenor) - are moved to almost tears, and just as such music captures and expresses the yearning and the often fateful sadness which inhabits our soul, so too can we be moved and inspired by National-Socialism, for this unique way of living, this spiritual movement founded by Adolf Hitler, expresses and represents what, for example, Beethoven was moved to express, all those decades ago.

The sublime, beautiful and simple truth about Adolf Hitler is that he knew - and felt - the inspiration, the awe, the beauty and the sadness which every great artist knows and feels and which inspires them to try and transmute their inner vision, their inner understanding, into a great work of art. Adolf Hitler knew and felt the desire that all great artists have to try and communicate this inspiration, this understanding, to others - and like the greatest of all great artists he possessed a dream of a better, more noble world.

But Adolf Hitler possessed much more than the soul of a great artist; he was much more than a man of noble vision. For he was also gifted with a truly remarkable insight into practical realities and people themselves. He not only yearned to make his noble vision real, but he also - and uniquely - possessed the personal qualities necessary to make it real, against all the odds. In truth, Adolf Hitler loved his people as he desired to create a better, more advanced and more noble society for them, and a more noble world in general. ***The National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler, and his National-Socialist movement, was the means - the living work of art - whereby this truly remarkable genius could communicate and make real his inner, noble, vision of a new Golden Age, a new and higher, civilized order.*** The real genius and the real greatness of Adolf Hitler is that he has given us a practical means whereby we can create a new Golden Age and so continue with the glorious and divine work of evolution which is expressed and represented in race⁽²⁾ and in individual character. He has given us the practical means to fulfil the true and noble purpose of our individual lives - this purpose is to continue the glorious work of evolution which is the human species: to preserve, hand-on and extend still further the divine spark of creation which exists in us and which is made manifest in our

consciousness, our ability to think, our ability to understand and discover, and in the civilized order, art, music and goodness we have created.

The simple, and profound, truth about National-Socialism is that it is the greatest work of art, of civilization, yet produced. It possesses the power, the inspiration, necessary for us to change our lives for the better, as it possesses the very essence of nobility - of what is necessary to create a new Golden Age and the first truly evolutionary society on this planet of ours. Furthermore, National-Socialism, and National-Socialism alone, possesses the power and the inspiration necessary to continue our upward development through the creation of a Galactic Empire - freeing us from the confines of our planet to thus enable us to fulfil our glorious god-like Destiny among the stars of our galaxy and among the galaxies of the cosmos itself.

National-Socialism is more profound, more awesome, *more Aryan*, for instance, than Beethoven's Ninth Symphony, Goethe's "Faust" or Homer's "Odyssey" - because it is a conscious and rational expression of our very soul, our inner Aryan vision for a more noble world, a new Golden Age *and a new beginning where we can reach up toward a higher form of god-like living*. One can go so far as to say that all great works of Aryan art merely prepared the way for National-Socialism. Before National-Socialism, such works inspired, or could inspire us with noble and civilized feelings, as they could provide us with a momentary insight and understanding - when we attended a performance of such music, for instance. But this appreciation of their worth, the inspiration and understanding so afforded, was and is nothing compared to the insight, advancement, change and understanding National-Socialism can bring us.

All this is so because National-Socialism is a living, growing "work of art" - the inspiration, the means whereby we can change ourselves for the better through the power of our will, and a means whereby we can change our society, our way of life, for the better. National-Socialism and National-Socialism alone represents the glorious future which can be ours just as it represents everything which is cultured, noble, ordered, rational, evolutionary and civilized. Everything else represents, in however small a way, the chaos, dishonour and barbarous anti-evolution of a sub-human way of living.

II

Tyranny and Zionist Control

Despite the civilized and civilizing nature of National-Socialism, the sad fact is that today the majority of people are unaware of the true nature of National-Socialism, as they are unaware of the truth about Adolf Hitler and his followers. This is so because the uncivilized forces of darkness - and their willing and manipulated followers - have used all their now considerable power and influence to spread their evil lies about Adolf Hitler and his National-Socialism. The reality is that these dark forces have been trying - for over seventy years - to destroy and discredit National-Socialism, for they know that its triumph will mean the end of their sinister messianic plan to control, enslave and mentally condition the Aryan peoples of this world for their own evil ends⁽³⁾.

The reality of the present is that all societies where Aryans are in a majority - that is, all the once Aryan nations of the present 'Western' or Thorian civilization - are repressive and fundamentally anti-Aryan. All these societies have progressively outlawed the customs of Aryans, as they are all dedicated to creating a "multi-racial" society. All these societies are fundamentally opposed to National-Socialism and the ideals of National-Socialism, and in many of them any expression of National-Socialism, in public, is illegal, just as all National-Socialist books and literature are banned. The reality of the present is that it is right and just to call the modern repressive, anti-Aryan societies which have been created as "evil", as it is right and just to describe those who have spread untruthful lies about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler as sinister and agents for what is ignoble and uncivilized.

Given the beauty, truth, nobility and civilized nature of National-Socialism - given the honourable conduct of those who fought and died for National-Socialist Germany and Adolf Hitler - and given what the enemies of National-Socialism have done to try and destroy and discredit National-Socialism and its followers, there is no other option but to describe these enemies of National-Socialism as the enemies of civilization itself. However strange it may seem, however distasteful it is, however terrible, however unpopular, however sad and however uncomfortable some individuals may be with it, the truth has to be made known.

The truth is that all the modern societies of our present civilization are what is now called "politically correct" - which means they have introduced or are introducing basically Marxist laws and social policies, designed to create racial equality, for instance, and designed to undermine and destroy excellence of individual character, and the élitism on which such excellence is and must be based. Such "political correctness" is basically the introduction of Marxism and

Marxist policies by stealth and deceit. In effect, a whole new type of society has been *socially engineered* by governments making social laws, outlawing Aryan customs and by social policies designed to implement a "multi-racial" society.

The fundamental moral notions of such an engineered society are based upon one or more of the following: 1) Christianity; 2) Marxist socialism; 3) Social and political dogmas deriving from sociology. These notions are all fundamentally Jewish, or, more correctly, Zionist - they all express a similar "view of the world" based on abstract *ideas*, and on unnatural, anti-evolutionary speculation, such as the dogma of "racial equality". And, more importantly, they are the creations of, or derived from, Jews. Christianity, for example (like Islam) derives from Judaism. Marxism is the creation of the Jews Marx and Engels. Sociology, and its Marxist doctrines, derives from Marcuse, Durkheim, Mauss and other Jews such as Levi-Strauss. All these doctrines express the same *ethos* or spirit - a rather restrictive way of living based on an abstract dogma and dedicated to trying to make real a utopian society founded on abstract ideas which contradict the laws and truths of Nature. They are all profoundly against individual noble character, against the élitism which produces excellence of character, against higher or civilized culture, and against the reality of Nature as evident, for example, in the differences of race.

The world itself is being increasingly dominated by the Jewish-derived doctrines of Christianity, Islam, Marxism and the "politically-correct", usury-capitalist consumer society of which the increasingly corrupt and increasingly multi-racial United States of America is the prime example. No where is there an example of *what is Aryan* - of a society based on Aryan values and Aryan customs. All that there is, are increasingly tyrannical societies dedicated to everything Zionist (such as the concept of a multi-racial society) and everything anti-Aryan. The "politically correct" basically Marxist dogma of racial equality, and the Marxist, Zionist-created myth of "racism" have been used and are being used to mentally condition and manipulate Aryans, and to create societies which are fundamentally anti-Aryan. The truth is that there has been a deliberate, and long-standing, campaign, by Zionists, to so socially engineer such societies. As the Chief Rabbi of the United Kingdom once explained: "The Jews were chosen to act as pathfinders for the world, and Israel has a special place *to effect the Jew's social engineering upon the world*".

The truth is that these sinister, often hidden, forces invented and propagated the evil lie of the "Jewish holocaust" to condition, manipulate and brainwash Aryans into accepting tyrannical multi-racial societies, and in order to try and discredit National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler. In the same way, these social engineers, and their allies, agitated for a war to destroy National-Socialist Germany and the Aryan vision of a new Golden Age. For over seventy years, these enemies of civilization and of National-Socialism have striven to persuade and brainwash

people to believe that they, and their anti-evolutionary doctrines, represent what is "civilised" and "free" - whereas the truth is that they, and their dark doctrines, represent everything which is ignoble, tyrannical and uncivilized.

The truth is that the ignoble war these enemies of civilization began to destroy National-Socialism is still going on, with National-Socialists being persecuted, imprisoned, tortured, injured and killed. The truth of the present is that a great and important war is being fought, and on the outcome of this war the whole future of our human species depends. Two opposing "views of the world" - two totally opposite ways of thought and of life - are battling for the hearts and minds of our Aryan peoples. On the one side, under the red, white and black of their swastika banner, stands the loyal and honourable followers of Adolf Hitler. On the opposing side, under their blue and white emblems, stand those social engineers, the Zionists, and those who follow the anti-evolutionary, ignoble, doctrines they have created to tame, control and enslave our Aryan race, and other races. Either the legions of Adolf Hitler - and the civilized values of National-Socialism - will triumph, or the Zionists will triumph. The triumph of National-Socialism will mean a glorious future and a continuation of the divine work of evolution evident in race and individual character, while the triumph of Zionism, and their Marxist anti-evolutionary doctrines, can only mean a return to barbarism - the destruction of race, through "race-mixing" and enforced "racial equality", and the destruction of individual character through a Marxist, "politically-correct" tyranny. Were Zionism to be triumphant, the divine light of civilization which Aryans have carried for over three thousand years - from ancient Greece to our own times - will flicker and disappear forever. We must not allow this to happen - the future belongs to us, but we have to be prepared to fight the Zionist enemies of civilization in order to create it.

III

Technology and National-Socialism

Technology - and the science on which it is based - is one of the most important creations of our present Thorian, or "Western", civilization. Indeed, science and technology express the Faustian, or Luciferian, *ethos*, or soul, of this civilization⁽⁷⁾. However, due to the distortion inflicted upon this *ethos* - and the Aryan peoples of the civilization - by the disease of Christianity and by the abstract, unnatural doctrines of Zionists, this technology has seldom been used to pursue *Aryan* ideals as it has never been controlled, in an Aryan way, to maintain the necessary balance between the individual, Nature and that excellent creation of Nature, *race*.

Over the last hundred years or so technology has been used to simply provide self-indulgence, comfort, profits, and entertainment and to implement, or try to implement, the abstract doctrines of those "social engineers", the Zionists. That is, technology has been manifestly harnessed in a material way to produce and maintain a materialistic "consumer" and industrial society with individuals, nations, races and Nature herself used in either a profit-driven capitalistic way, or in a totalitarian communist way. In effect, the social engineers, their lackeys and the adherents of their abstract, unnatural, doctrines, have tried, through industry and technology, to harness both Nature and individuals in the service of such abstract and unnatural doctrines. As a consequence, great damage has been done to Nature, individual character and to the races which Nature has laboured to create.

In recent decades, technology has been increasingly used to aid the creation, by Zionists, of the present tyrannical Marxist, "politically-correct" societies which exist in all Aryan nations, with Aryans for the most part docile and tame because well-fed, well-entertained and well-diverted by pursuing materialistic or abstract, Zionist-given, goals.

Instead of liberating the individual, and the race, and being used to elevate or improve the individual and the race - and thus continue the upward progress of evolution - technology has created a society of dependency and State-control, with individuals living artificial lives. The natural balance between the individual, their folk-community, their homeland, their race, and Nature herself, has been totally lost. As a result, the majority of individuals seldom if ever develop any real *character* because the things which can create or contribute to such character are avoided, done-away with or simply no longer exist in the technological, consumer-driven, self-indulgent society which has been created. Furthermore, few individuals now possess the incentive, or the desire, to develop themselves in a natural way because such technology has made life too easy, too comfortable. In all Aryan countries, urban sprawl has developed, industrial development has continued, driven by profits and materialism, and the use of technology has not been governed by any moral guidelines based on *Aryan* values.

The consequence of all this has been the creation of generation after generation of rootless individuals who possess no real sense of belonging, who have never experienced or felt the primal wonder and awe and danger of Nature, and who have no conscious or even innate understanding of the importance of the natural creations of Nature such as race. In brief, the majority of people today are distanced from the reality of Nature, their own inner reality - or soul - and their natural instincts. Such people are thus easy to control - easily diverted, easily entertained, easily manipulated. An increasingly urbanized "mass-produced" individual has been created - lost to their native, or natural culture; lost to their

race and virtually lost to evolution. The whole purpose of the present multi-racial, 'democratic', consumer society is to produce such basically characterless individuals devoid of any understanding of Nature, devoid of any real knowledge of the working of Nature as evident in race and individual character, and devoid of any understanding of their own racial culture and their own innate racial ethos.

Thus, the modern denizen of the urbanized - or even the rural - society of the present has no practical experience of the natural rhythm of the seasons, as they have little or no experience of the harshness, the splendour and the awe of Nature. There is no real sense of belonging - no participation in the natural, slow, change of a particular landscape or place; no slow development of wisdom. Travel, for such denizens, is relatively easy, whatever the weather - cocooned as such denizens are in their fast, heated, automobiles, or in trains or buses. The darkness of night can be done away with by electric lights; the silence of Nature is destroyed by traffic, by urban living, by the music and the sounds pouring easily from radios, televisions and such like. Even the "great outdoors" is increasingly made safe and tamed - with "country walks" (usually reached by motor vehicle, bus or train); with "safety equipment"; with rules and regulations, and "instructors" and "courses" easily available. Individuals have to be "guided", trained by a "qualified instructor" or have the latest "equipment". Risks are reduced, or done away - particularly for children or young adults. One result of all this has been the birth of "adventure" training and the spread of the "Western tourist" seeking pleasurable and challenging experiences in foreign lands - although the challenging experiences, of course, have to be reasonably safe, with such tourists or "adventurers" led by qualified guides or instructors, and so on.

A classic instance of the misuse of technology - and the detrimental effects of such un-Aryan use - occurs in the motor vehicle, or automobile. This seemed to promise individual freedom, and many other things. But the result of the uncontrolled, self-indulgent, use of such technology has been the destruction of Nature, the loss of community, and the further distancing of the individual from the realness of Nature and life itself. Quite apart from the pollution caused by such vehicles, modern life is now totally dominated by this technological invention, with the natural slow, walking, rhythm and the natural and necessary quietness of life destroyed, with roads and their vehicles dominating over both people and Nature. The unrestricted use of this invention has led to the destruction of both urban and rural communities - since it is easy to "commute" by car to work, or wherever, with little or no necessity to live within walking distance of work or relatives, and with no real need to stay in one's ancestral area or community. Furthermore, the personal ease of travel so made possible by this invention has destroyed real travelling where the traveller was in intimate contact with the landscape passed through, and the local characters encountered.

One of the consequences of such easy travel has been the breakdown of that rural isolation and self-sufficiency which aided communal spirit. Little or no thought was given or is being given to the destruction of the quality of life caused by this invention. In brief, an awareness and understanding of *Blood and Soil* - of Nature, homeland and race - has been lost, with the harmony of a natural balance destroyed.

In contrast, National-Socialism seeks to harness and direct technology to elevate or improve individuals in a natural, balanced way. That is, it seeks to *use* technology to further the evolution of the individual and the race, as it seeks to create a balanced society where Nature is respected. This is so because quite simply National-Socialism is a conscious and rational expression of the *ethos* of this civilization - it is based on a conscious and rational understanding of Nature, what is necessary to enhance Nature, and on a conscious and rational understanding of what civilization, science and technology are *and can be* in the service of our humanity. Indeed, only National-Socialism expresses, in a conscious and rational way, the essence of what it is to be human - this essence being expressed in *race*, in individual *honour*, in excellence of individual *character* and in that desire to know, explore and understand which is uniquely Aryan.

Because of this rational and conscious understanding, National-Socialism can create a harmonious society and thus restore the natural balance between the individual and Nature. In effect, such a National-Socialist society, or Reich, is based upon the laws or processes of Nature, as it seeks to elevate or develop the individuals in that Reich in accord with these natural laws. ***The whole structure of the society - from the type of State, to its Institutions, its industry, commerce and its economy - is for National-Socialism simply a means to create and maintain the harmonious balance which is necessary to ensure such an evolution in accord with Nature.*** That is, National-Socialism is practical and realistic, seeing the State - and such things as its economy - as simply a means, as tools to be created, shaped and used for a specific end. The specific end, the goal, of such a National-Socialist State is the continued health, welfare and advancement of the Aryan individuals of that State. A National-Socialist society, or Reich, is thus a society where change and development are *planned* and controlled in accordance with definite moral guidelines. That is, such a society has a definite purpose, a definite aim, with the individuals of that society, and all the structures of that society, cooperating together to strive to achieve that aim. The aim itself is a moral, or spiritual one - the health, well-being and advancement of the people of that society. Expressed in individual terms, the pursuit of noble ideals - of the common racial good - comes before self-interest and before profits.

In the same way, the creations or inventions of technology must serve the interest of the people. A National-Socialist Reich would give a high priority to producing individuals of noble character who possessed an awareness of their duties and responsibilities and who could accept responsibility and make wise decisions based on the wisdom they had acquired. It is such mature, insightful, *honourable* individuals who can govern the society, who can plan and control the development and change necessary in society, and who can create and maintain that natural balance between *Blood and Soil* and *Conquest and Exploration* which is necessary for a healthy, expanding, evolving society⁽¹²⁾ and which enables us to creatively participate in evolution and Nature in accord with the laws of Nature.

Such a creative participation is our unique Destiny, as human beings, and only National-Socialism understands and expresses, in a practical way, what this Destiny is and how it can be achieved. Because of this, National-Socialism is of vital importance for our survival as rational, thinking, civilized, beings. Indeed, only National-Socialism can ensure the survival and advancement of those things which make us, and keep us, human - race, excellence of individual character, honour and the desire to know, understand and explore.

IV

The Structure Of A Future Reich

Although at present a new Reich - a National-Socialist homeland or State - is still in the future, it is important for us to have ideals to strive for, and important to give our noble vision of a future Golden Age some practical form by expressing in words what it is that we desire to create.

Basically, the new Reich can arise in two ways. First, by National-Socialists taking control - through revolution or otherwise - of an existing nation or State, and thus implementing a National-Socialist revolution in that nation or State. Secondly, by creating a homeland, and gaining independence for that homeland, either while the anti-Aryan Zionist System of the present is still in existence, or following the collapse/breakdown of that System.

In the first case, National-Socialists will take control of the structures, Institutions and so on of an existing State, and have at their disposal most of the resources of that State. In effect, National-Socialists will be the government of an existing State or nation, and thus will be able to alter the society of that State

or nation in accord with their National-Socialist ideals. Such a National-Socialist government will also exercise power over a large number of people.

In the second case, National-Socialists will have only limited power and resources, and the power they will exercise will also be limited. In effect, in the first case, an existing society will have to be radically *changed* into a National-Socialist one - with National-Socialism being implemented - while in the second case a National-Socialist society will already have been created on a small scale. Thus, we need only consider here how National-Socialism can be implemented in an existing nation or State.

Implementing National-Socialism:

We National-Socialists view our present society - whatever country we presently reside in - as *decadent*, corrupt and devoted to sub-human values. In particular, this society has lost, or destroyed, the natural balance which should exist between the individual and Nature, and between the individual, their local community and their larger racial community. *Blood and Soil* has become replaced by *Money and Pleasure*.

One of the priorities of a National-Socialist revolution in an existing nation or State is to restore the natural balance which should exist, and which must exist if individuals are to live healthy lives in harmony with Nature. This means replacing the unhealthy, unnatural, uncivilized, ugly urban developments and urban sprawl which have been created in all Aryan nations. No one can have any real pride in belonging to any modern city or town, since such places have no real identity, no real *Aryan* culture, and no real sense of racial community. They also lack a real sense of noble purpose. Mostly, they are bustling, noisy, dirty places of industry, commerce and materialism surrounded by or containing large housing estates and dominated by the traffic of motor vehicles which grow ever more invasive. Increasingly, these cities and towns are becoming more and more "multi-racial", and more and more overcrowded, with every expansion destroying more land. People living in such areas are forced - by the prices of houses and accommodation - to live in close proximity with each other, with small gardens (if they have any garden at all) and with few open and wooded spaces. Each new development - residential or commercial or industrial - is constrained by cost and by the all-pervasive motor vehicle.

The first thing that needs to be done is to remove non-Aryans from such places, and from the State in general - whatever the cost in terms of human suffering and whatever the practical difficulties. The whole nation or State has to become an Aryan-only one, for this and this alone enables a natural balance to be restored, health and vitality obtained and future evolution made possible. Only such a racial separation can maintain our very humanity and the civilization based upon that humanity.

The second thing that needs to be done is to make urban areas decent places to live where people can be free of the noise, manic pace, rampant selfish materialism and decadence of modern sub-human living. In brief, Nature has to make a reappearance, with urban living made human again - with humans and Nature given priority over motor vehicles, commercialism, materialism and so on. Initially, this means an efficient, technologically advanced, subsidized public transport system, with whole areas closed to commercial and private motor vehicles and people encouraged to be healthy and cycle or walk. [The streets would naturally be safe places under a National-Socialist government, with residents encouraged to arm and defend themselves, with regular community patrols by neighbourhood groups, and with the restoration of Aryan justice and punishments for those found guilty of cowardly crimes - for example, stocks would be set-up in public places, with people encouraged to throw items at and mock the offenders so exhibited.] A new commercial transport system would be constructed - mainly using existing urban roads - which allowed for the efficient transportation of goods. This system would be connected to railway stations, with the railway network used to transport most goods between urban areas.

Whole urban areas would be demolished to make way for large parks, lakes and woods, with new urban developments (such as 'retail parks') severely restricted. A new style of housing development would be encouraged, with affordable (if necessary government subsidized) detached houses with large gardens and a plot for vegetable cultivation. Incentives would be given to encourage small, independent, shops in town centres and in suburbs.

In the country, an efficient, technologically advanced and subsidized public and commercial transport system would be developed, with railways a priority, and the construction of new lines and stations. The aim would be to significantly reduce the number of vehicles on the roads by making private and commercial vehicles uneconomic compared with a subsidized and efficient public and commercial transport system. In general, rural life would be re-vitalized, with tenant farms, and small-holdings made available, and rural amenities - such as Schools, public transport and shops - encouraged and subsidized. Good quality, low cost rural housing for young people would be built, with grants of land made available to encourage young families to grow their own produce. Humane farming methods would become compulsory, with livestock reared outdoors, and "battery farming" discouraged. Encouragement would be given to produce more organic produce, and significantly reduce the amount of pesticides and chemicals used in farming. Thus would the food of the Reich become nutritious and healthy again.

Education would become National-Socialist - with National-Socialist values and Aryan culture taught, and with the development of noble personal character given priority. The State would once again seek to care for its people in a noble way, providing excellent State health care, hospitals and welfare facilities.

In general, what development would be allowed, in such a National-Socialist society, would be that which was considered necessary for the health, welfare and advancement of the race in general - that is, the health, welfare and evolution of Aryans would come before any other consideration, be such considerations economic, business, commercial, personal or whatever. In brief, Aryan people would come before profits and before other races, just as the good of the folk in general would come before self-interest and self-indulgence. Individuals would be taught and learn to respect Nature, to strive for personal excellence, and to strive to make the world a better, more noble place, by implementing the noble idealism of National-Socialism. They would develop their character, their innate abilities and their innate nobility, as they would learn to joyfully accept responsibility and do their duty to their fellow Aryans and civilization in general.

A whole new society would be created, based upon the reality of Nature as evident in race and in individual character, with this society consciously striving to evolve and change for the better, so changing and so evolving the individuals within it.

What is vitally important is the noble ideals of National-Socialism are used to change society for the better. This means that plans and schemes, based on these ideals, are made and introduced - that is, that guidelines for technology, industry, development and change are *consciously* and nobly made, and are implemented. This means such a society is consciously ordered - structured and controlled according to definite, conscious, criteria with these criteria reflecting what is moral, and Aryan, and thus necessary for individuals to live healthy, balanced, noble lives. Developments, and change, must be *planned* as they must be implemented in a practical way. All such development and change must be based upon, or take account of, Aryan values. That is, it must be moral - for the good of the Reich, and the individuals within that Reich.

A priority is to convince people that such planned change is necessary - ***for such change, to be at all National-Socialist, must be done with the consent, knowledge and willing cooperation of the people.*** Of course, such idealistic changes will often be difficult to undertake, as they will require a totally new economy to make them possible. But such changes express the essence of the National-Socialist revolution and therefore everything - from the economy of a State to the willing cooperation of the most rural individual - must be harnessed to make them possible. It is fundamentally a question of idealism made conscious and a triumph of the will. National-Socialism provides us with the

conscious understanding necessary to change our lives, and our society, for the better as it shows us that we can bring about such changes through a triumph of the will. Obstacles and difficulties are made to be overcome - and if we possess the determination and an idealism based upon the realities of Nature, then we can and will change ourselves and our world for the better.

V

Morality, National-Socialism and the Triumph of Individual Will

The National-Socialism of Adolf Hitler is a unique, civilized and revolutionary way of living, or religion, because it is based on a *human* ideal and because this ideal is noble and evolutionary.

The morality of National-Socialism - the standards of behaviour which individual National-Socialists strive to uphold - derives from the human ideal of personal *honour*. An honourable individual strives for excellence, as they strive to be noble, for honour is the natural and healthy instinct for nobility and excellence made conscious through a code of personal conduct. This striving - implicit in personal honour - means a self-discipline, the pursuit of a noble aim or an ideal. For National-Socialists, what is good, and thus civilized, is what is honourable and noble; what is bad or wrong, and thus uncivilized, is what is dishonourable and ignoble. The morality of National-Socialism is thus based upon personal *character*, as the application of that morality, by individuals in their everyday lives, leads to the creation - or can lead to the creation - of noble mature individuals possessed of individual character.

Furthermore, personal honour, and a striving for excellence, mean an acceptance, by the individual, of the importance of will, or self-discipline. This will, this self-discipline, involves or is based on an aim, an ideal. Fundamentally, will - or self-discipline - means changing or transforming one's self by striving for an ideal based upon excellence of individual character; that is, based upon nobility. Thus, *there is implicit in the concept of personal honour an acceptance, by the individual, that they can - and should - change themselves for the better through an act or acts of individual will*. National-Socialists regard those who are self-disciplined and who pursue a noble aim or an ideal as better individuals than those who lack self-discipline and who do not pursue, or strive for, a noble aim or an ideal.

In contrast to National-Socialism, all other ways of living, all other philosophies or religions, base their morality on a non-human abstraction - on what undermines or destroys individual, noble, character. Instead of an ideal, based on the best, most honourable or most excellent *individual* - as in National-Socialism - there is an abstract morality based either upon a "god-given" (or

prophet-given) theological dogma, "sin" or upon communal "guilt" or "taboo". ***National-Socialism implies an upward evolution of personal character based upon an individual using their will to change themselves through pursuing a noble ideal, with this noble ideal representing the reality of Nature and the higher living which is civilization.*** All other moralities imply either a striving to conform to or uphold a set of historical "commandments", or a desire to avoid "sin", "guilt" or what is "taboo". The result is that conventional moralities are restrictive, with individuals who follow them - or who try to follow them - primarily concerned with avoiding what is considered sinful, "perverse", taboo or "unlawful". A further consequence of such moralities is that they are dogmatic - based upon edicts, commandments or laws, god-given or given by some prophet, with these edicts, commandments or laws having to be "interpreted" by some usually religious authority or Church.

In addition, the "commandments", edicts or laws upon which conventional moralities are derived from, are almost invariably contrary to the facts, or reality, of Nature - to what does exist, and to what might or should exist without such an artificial morality. In effect, conventional moralities are not based upon - or do not reflect - the reality and the truths of Nature, life or a healthy, evolving individual existence. National-Socialism, however, is unique in being based upon - and in reflecting - the reality and truths of Nature, life and healthy, evolving individual existence.

The consequence of conventional morality is the production, or creation, of individuals - and societies - who are distanced from Nature and the truths of existence, and who seek to control Nature, and individuals, in an unhealthy, abstract way. The result is generally the production of individuals obsessed with sin, "normality" or abstract, dogmatic *ideas*, and the destruction, or undermining, of individual character, excellence and nobility. In brief, the production of a rather characterless "mass individual" pursuing abstract or meaningless goals, and the production of a society detrimental to Nature and the evolution, or advancement, of the individuals within it.

Two examples will illustrate these things. The first example is Christianity. One of the fundamental tenets of this religion - and thus of its morality - is the inherent "sinfulness" of individuals. Christianity considers, for instance, that "the imagination of a man's heart is evil from his youth" [Genesis 8:21]. Furthermore, Christianity considers that all individuals - and all races - are "equal in the sight of God". The result of these, and similar, abstract *ideas* is the desire to create an egalitarian society where race, the natural or instinctive excellence of individual character, and the natural and healthy striving for an ennobling *ideal*, no longer exist. In this society, the standard for individuals to admire and to try and emulate is the generally law-abiding, "peace-loving", race-mixing individual concerned about all of their "fellow human beings" and

concerned with not committing or doing what they have been told is the "sin" or the "evil" of "racism". This religion, its morality, and the individuals who uphold such a morality, are thus in conflict with, and opposed to, their own innate healthy nature, and Nature herself. They are trying or desire to do away with their own "sinful" nature, as they are trying or desire to do away with the reality of Nature manifest in the differing races which exist, and in the striving and differences between such races manifest naturally in conflict, separate territory and separate culture. They are trying to force themselves, and others, to conform to an abstract idea and an abstract dogma. The result is more conflict, not less - more conflict within themselves; more guilt; more conflict in the world since to create such a society as they desire, based on their unnatural ideas, requires compulsion, dogmatic legislation and a tyrannical enforcement - the forcing of individuals, and Nature, to fit-in with such abstract ideas, with the punishment and/or "re-education" of those individuals considered to be "heretics" because they do not believe in or do not adhere to such abstract, unnatural ideas and dogma. In contrast to such abstract, unnatural, and ultimately de-humanizing ideas of Christianity, National-Socialism accepts the diversity of Nature evident in separate races, as it accepts the importance and naturalness of individual character. It further and importantly accepts that most individuals are natural and good by nature, and require only good honourable leadership, or guidance, for that innate goodness to become manifest, as National-Socialism also accepts that individuals have the capacity to evolve, or develop themselves further. National-Socialism seeks to work in harmony with Nature by, for instance, using the foundation of separate races to develop and advance the uniqueness of each race.

The second example concerns individual behaviour and what conventional moralities would call a "perversion", a deviancy or a departure from the norm: that is, homosexuality. National-Socialism understands this not as some sort of departure from some norm, but rather as a failure of individual *will* and a lack of individual purpose. According to National-Socialism, homosexuals, for instance, place their own self-interest, their personal pleasure before the duty *all* individuals have to advance themselves and their race *through an act or triumph of will*⁽¹⁶⁾. This twofold duty, according to National-Socialism, exists because it is what makes us *human* - it is the foundation of our very humanity. This duty is what makes us - or can make us - honourable and thus civilized individuals. It is what raises us or separates from sub-human, animal, living. To do our natural duty is to act in a disciplined and honourable way. If we fail to do this duty - preferring, for example, to selfishly indulge ourselves - we are showing or revealing a basic weakness of character; we are being *decadent* or sub-human. National-Socialism considers practising homosexuals to be decadent because by so indulging themselves, they are placing their own selfish pleasure before their duty to their race as they reveal they lack the will to try and change themselves,

or at the very least restrain from so selfishly indulging themselves. It is the duty of every individual to preserve, aid or extend their own unique race - thus building upon the foundations they themselves have inherited from their own ancestors, and thus aiding what Nature has laboured over millennia to create: separate, pure, races. Thus, if a homosexual cannot father racially pure, healthy, children, then they have a duty to restrain their own selfish desires and work to aid or advance their own race in other ways, for example through public service. What is important is that they strive to achieve their own individual triumph of the will as they strive to do their honourable duty to their race. This may make them unhappy in some ways - but it is honourable and human to do one's duty, to strive for something better, as it is dishonourable and inhuman to neglect one's duty by selfish indulgence. Duty, self-discipline and honour come before selfish pleasure, happiness and selfish indulgence. An individual who possesses the desires or the inclination or even the 'nature' of a homosexual, who strives to control themselves, who strives to change themselves through an act of will, and who strives to do their duty to their race, has ceased to be a homosexual.

Fundamentally, and most importantly, *National-Socialism maintains that most individuals can change themselves for the better by an act of will*. That is, National-Socialism maintains most individuals have the innate capacity, the potential, to so change or develop themselves. All that most of them lack is the will to so change - and a noble aim, or a noble ideal, to harness that will to. National-Socialism provides such an ideal, such an aim, enabling this change for the better to be achieved. Individuals so change themselves when they strive to be honourable, and when they strive to do their duty to their race and thus to Nature herself.

First Published 107 yf [1996]

Footnotes

1. The civilized nature of National-Socialism is explained in *Vision of a Future Golden Age - National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour* and in *The Nobility of National-Socialism*. See also the others works in the fourteen volume Thormynd Press National-Socialist Series.
2. See, for example, 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in *The Religion of National-Socialism* (Volume IX of the Thormynd Press National-Socialist Series).
3. See *The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler*. See also 'The Tyranny of Social Laws' in *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.

4. Aryan Customs are described in *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.
5. Quoted in *The Guardian* newspaper (London) 7th August 93 yf [1982].
6. See, for example, *Essays in Aryan Revolution*. Also of interest are *Vindex - Destiny of the West*; 'Social Engineering and Zionist Control' in *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*, and *The Truth About National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler*.
7. For instance, see *Vindex - The Destiny of the West* and Chapter III of 'National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals'.
8. See the works cited in the previous footnote, and also 'National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom.'
9. For Aryan morality, see *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice* and Chapter V of this present work: 'Morality, National-Socialism and the Triumph of Individual Will'.
10. See 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
11. The essence of our humanity is outlined in 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in *The Religion of National-Socialism*, in 'The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism* and in *Vision of a Future Golden Age: National-Socialism and the Importance of Honour*.
12. See 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
13. The main means of creating such a Reich are outlined in *The Strategy and Tactics of Achieving Power - How To Create A National-Socialist Revolution*. See also *Essays in Aryan Revolution*, and *National-Socialism, Aryan Culture and Aryan Freedom*.
14. See 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in *The Religion of National-Socialism* and 'The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.
15. Further details concerning this future National-Socialist society are given in: (1) 'The Harmony of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*; (2) 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; (3) 'Eugenics and Racial Socialism' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*; and (4) 'National-Socialism and the Fight Against Decadence' in *National-Socialism, Morality and Justice*. These works form part of the fourteen volume Thormynd Press National-Socialist Series.

16. This duty is outlined in 'The Numinous Significance of Adolf Hitler' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*; in 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in *The Religion of National-Socialism* and in 'The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism' in *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*. These works form part of the fourteen volume Thormynd Press National-Socialist Series.

The Revolutionary Holy War of National-Socialism

David Myatt

Question:

You have described National-Socialists as fighting a holy war against their enemies. Who are your enemies, and what do you mean by a 'holy war'?

Answer:

Our prime enemies are those who have constructed and those who maintain the present tyrannical repressive System which we as Aryans are forced to live under. All Aryans at present live in societies dedicated to and based upon un-Aryan concepts, one of which is *decadence*, one of which is capitalism and the selfish materialism which goes with it, and one of which is the dogma of 'racial equality'.

Basically, these societies are all anti-Aryan - founded upon and dedicated to multi-racialism. They are all opposed to Aryan freedom and deny Aryans their most basic rights, such as the right of Aryans to speak out in defence of their race and culture, the right to bear and use weapons, and the right of Aryans to live only among their own kind in accordance with their own noble principles of natural justice. In brief, all these societies are *profane* societies - they are irreligious in the sense that they pursue, allow or condone what is dis-honourable, ignoble, selfish and an affront to Nature. All these societies trample upon everything which honourable and noble Aryans revere and respect. Honourable and noble Aryans revere and respect Nature and all of her creations - chief among which are *race* and excellence of individual character. Those who have constructed our present societies and those who maintain these societies have sought and do seek to destroy race as they have sought and do seek to destroy individual noble character.

Those behind these societies - and thus behind the present world-wide tyrannical anti-Aryan System - have done what they have done and do what they are now doing because they want to enslave and tame the once proud, fierce and free Aryan nations, or tribes. Thus they have 'socially engineered' a particular type of society, and caused those societies to introduce tyrannical legislation to outlaw Aryan customs, take away the basic rights of Aryans and *compel* Aryans to accept a multi-racial decadent society.

Those who have done this are Zionists, and they have done this because they believe it is their duty to create the type of world they want, with its centre at Jerusalem and with their own people as masters over Aryans and others. They believe this because they believe they have been 'chosen' by their god to do this. To this end, they have created and used, for a long time, the twin materialistic and tyrannical doctrines of Marxism and usury-capitalism⁽¹⁾.

These are the prime enemies we are fighting in our holy war. A holy war is a war conducted for a religious purpose, or in support of a religious cause. Our religious cause is National-Socialism, revealed to us by the person we regard as our Aryan prophet, Adolf Hitler.

Question:

So you regard National-Socialism as a religion?

Answer:

Certainly, because National-Socialism *is* a religion. As I have explained elsewhere (in my *The Divine Revelation of Adolf Hitler*) National-Socialism is a religion, and I quote:

" 1) Because the life and death of Adolf Hitler were a *revelation* of the supra-human cosmic Being. They were a means whereby the cosmos revealed, and made conscious, our Destiny to continue the upward work of Nature by creating a new, higher, race of beings and a new Golden Age, a divine society, here on this Earth⁽²⁾.

2) Because National-Socialism is a practical code of individual living; a means of inner transformation. It is an all-encompassing spiritual *Weltanschauung*, or 'philosophy of life', transcending the political⁽³⁾.

3) Because it is *numinous* and *archetypal* - possessing the power to inspire, to transform individuals, make them aware of what is divine, and because it represents what is numinous, or sacred and holy, for Aryans: their particular pagan 'religious nature'.

4) Because the blood of its many martyrs, who died for it, has created a sacred bond among its present-day adherents.

5) Because it offers us, as individuals, a means to achieve Immortality if we give our lives to aid its divine mission⁽⁴⁾.

Religion is defined [Oxford English Dictionary] as: "Belief in or sensing of some superhuman power or powers; a system defining a code of living..." Fundamentally, and unequivocally, National-Socialism is a modern, *living*, religion, of vital importance to our future as a species. "

Question:

Do you sincerely believe National-Socialism is a religion - or is it something you have created for a political purpose?

Answer:

Neither I nor anyone else has 'created' this religion. It exists, or rather has been given to us. I have merely tried to express by my spoken and written words what already *is*, and what many already feel instinctively.

As for myself, I sincerely believe the truths of this revelation. I sincerely believe that something which has been called 'the cosmic Being' exists; that Nature is part of this Being and that we ourselves as individuals are this Being made manifest. I sincerely believe that Adolf Hitler was a means whereby this Being made known to us the truths about the spiritual importance of race and about the need for excellence of individual character. For these things express this Being, and what is necessary for us to evolve toward this Being.

We are fighting to create an entirely new type of society, such as the world has only briefly glimpsed in the glory that was National-Socialist Germany. This new type of society is fundamentally a spiritual one, dedicated to the noble Aryan ideals of personal honour, loyalty and duty. The creation of this society will mean a new Golden Age. But to create this divine society, here on this Earth, and so evolve toward divinity, the

present profane societies must be overthrown and destroyed. This requires both a spiritual, inner, revolution, in Aryan individuals, and an outer, political, revolution in present-day societies.

Question:

Since you speak of Adolf Hitler as the Aryan prophet, do you therefore revere him?

Answer:

We do revere him, but only in the sense that he was a gifted *mortal*, like ourselves. He was human, as we are. He was just more aware of the cosmic Being, more insightful, more full of purpose. In brief, he was more advanced; possessed of more ability, more genius, than most. He knew what was necessary for a divine society to be created, and he strove to create that society by the power of his will and by using his innate gifts and talents.

In this sense, he was a *hero*, as the ancient Greeks understood heroism. To them, a hero was someone touched by divinity who, by their warrior life and death, achieves immortality. Today, the word 'hero' has become cheapened through excessive commercial over-use, so it would be better to regard Adolf Hitler as one of the Immortals.

Since National-Socialism is a modern *Aryan* religion, we do not 'pray' to any of the Immortals, to any of our 'heroes', as we do not 'pray' to the cosmic Being. We are *aware* of these beings, and the cosmic Being itself, but we do not ask for their help or their intercession in our own mundane affairs simply because that is not their function, just as it is not ours to 'pray'. Prayer involves a meek acceptance - it is a supplication, based essentially on fear, on need.

We are the cosmic Being made manifest as we ourselves can become an Immortal if we live, act and die in the right way and at the right time. Immortals inspire us; their mortal lives and their deaths are guides, for us to follow. We may at most ask them, or the cosmic Being, to favour us or be at our side - for instance, in battle; but this is a long way from 'prayer'. The difference is that we consider them like comrades or close friends, while those who pray consider their deities to be their 'lords and masters' and act and feel accordingly.

Question:

Do you revere the words of he whom you call your prophet - and accept his teachings, such as in *Mein Kampf*, as sacred and unalterable?

Answer:

Such things as 'revering a sacred book' belong to Occidental, or Eastern, religions. They are not Aryan. We have no 'sacred book'. Neither do we want one or need one. As for the words of the Chief, himself, we accept them for what they are - a means of expressing the wisdom of National-Socialism. They are not 'sacred' in the sense of being 'the words of some god' as they do not need 'interpreting'. All that is necessary is for them to be read, understood, and acted upon. What the Chief has said can and should aid us to understand National-Socialism, our enemies and what we are fighting for.

Question:

Do you believe this 'cosmic Being' to be God? And if so, is it this God that has sanctioned your holy war?

Answer:

This Being is not 'God', since that term refers to the deity of the old religions which have now been rendered obsolete due to the new revelation of Adolf Hitler. An all-powerful, anthropomorphic vengeful deity who requires 'prayer' and who can forgive 'sins' - as portrayed for instance by the Christian religion - does not exist. Such a figure is merely irrational superstition; the product of the imagination of weak and uncivilized human beings.

What does exist is the cosmic Being. We are part of this living entity, this 'eternal creator', as Nature herself and all of her creations are. We and Nature are the 'breath' of this Being - its living pulse; its essence. Nature embodies this Being, as we do. Certain aspects of Nature embody more of this Being than others - that is, certain areas, certain sites possess more of this Being and are special or 'sacred' because of this: because in those places this Being can be experienced and known. Such places are therefore especially revered.

We ourselves as a species are the striving of this Being for more life, for more order and more consciousness, and both we, as unique individuals, and the unique races we belong to express this Being, or make it manifest in the world, in the cosmos. We are not born equal, as our Destiny is not to become equal. Individuals differ, just as races differ. They all have

different destinies, and they have been created to be different, since this difference and diversity is evolution - the striving by the cosmic Being for more order, more diversity. What increases the divine, in both individuals and in races, is what is excellent, beautiful, and harmoniously ordered. What is harmoniously ordered is what is civilized, and civilization is defined by and built by individuals who strive to embody the noble ideals of honour, loyalty and duty, for these ideals are how the cosmic Being in us can be enhanced. Or rather, these ideals are how this Being lives in us or can live in us.

National-Socialism embodies the ideals and the understanding which can make individuals aware of the cosmic Being and make them live in such a way that evolution is continued. In a very important sense, National-Socialism itself embodies the desire or will of this Being, for when the principles and ideals of National-Socialism are made real, in the world, then this Being lives and flourishes. These principles and ideals are made real by individuals living as National-Socialists and by the creation of National-Socialist societies. National-Socialism embodies the desire or will of the cosmic Being because National-Socialism is a revelation of this Being - only National-Socialism expresses our humanity⁽⁵⁾, as only National-Socialism expresses and explains what is necessary for our evolution, as a species, to continue.

Accordingly, what is detrimental or opposed to National-Socialism, is detrimental or opposed to the cosmic Being itself. Thus a holy war against the enemies of National-Socialism is not only necessary, but also vital. It is our duty, given by the cosmic Being itself.

Question:

What is the nature of this holy war?

Answer:

It is revolutionary. We seek the complete overthrow and the complete destruction of the present profane, anti National-Socialist System, and the building of new National-Socialists communities, societies or, more correctly, *Reichs*.

Whatever is necessary to do these things, we National-Socialists are prepared to do. We Aryans live under a repressive tyranny which is ruthlessly determined to keep us enslaved as those behind this tyranny seek to breed our noble race out of existence. As Adolf Hitler wrote: "If the race is in danger of being oppressed or even exterminated the question of legality is only of secondary importance... The instinct of self-

preservation on the part of the oppressed will always justify, to the highest degree, the employment of all possible resources." (Mein Kampf, I, II)

We will use whatever tactics are necessary to destroy this repressive tyranny, regardless of whether some of these tactics are considered by the agents and lackeys of the System as 'illegal' or 'subversive' or even 'terrorist'. We will not compromise - and will continue the struggle until we have won back our freedom. Of course this struggle will be a long and bloody one - but that is the nature of revolutions. The tyrants, and their lackeys, will not give up their power and their privileges easily, as they will persecute us, try to destroy our organizations, imprison us and even kill some of us. But we will not cease, nor lay down our arms, until victory is achieved. Our enemies, and their lackeys, may have the enormous power and resources of modern States at their disposal - including the Police, the Secret Services and the Armed Forces - but we have something far more powerful. This is our religious faith and the justness of our struggle for freedom. So long as one National-Socialist remains alive, that person will continue to uphold and further the Cause.

Our religion has the power to render the massive resources of our enemies useless. They have tried so hard to discredit Adolf Hitler, National-Socialist Germany and National-Socialism itself, even inventing the ignoble lie of the holocaust to do this, and even trying to describe the folk-democracy of National-Socialist Germany as a 'tyranny'. They have poured forth a veritable torrent of lies and abuse, and have used all their power and influence to propagate anti National-Socialist propaganda. Tens of thousands of books have been written; hundreds of thousands of articles printed. Hundreds of films have been made and shown around the world. Tens of thousands of meetings have been held; hundreds of exhibitions organised. They have staged 'show trials' of National-Socialists; they have had legislation introduced making avowal of National-Socialism illegal. They have made 'holocaust denial' a crime in many countries. Thousands of National-Socialists world-wide are in prison, many of them serving long sentences for the 'crime' of avowing National-Socialism. Many National-Socialists have been killed...

But despite all these things - and many more like them - our enemies have failed. They have failed to hide the truth, as they have failed to stop the spread of National-Socialism, despite their frantic efforts to do so. There are more National-Socialists now than there has ever been since 56 yf. They have failed, despite all their wealth, power and resources, because National-Socialism exists not only 'in the physical world' - in books, speeches, organizations and so on - but it also exists in the spiritual realm. That is, it now possesses spiritual power and thus spiritual influence.

People are drawn to it because of this, because of its spiritual power - its *numinosity*. Our enemies can do nothing about this.

However, this spiritual power still has to be made real; it still has to be spread among the people. Freedom still has to be won. This requires action; it requires commitment; it requires faith and organizations to embody that faith, that commitment and organise that revolutionary action. A long, bitter and bloody struggle is still required. What this spiritual power does mean, though, is that National-Socialism is no longer contained in any one individual, any one organisation, any one book or whatever, and that as soon as one individual is imprisoned, as soon as one organisation is destroyed or suppressed, as soon as one book is banned, others will arise to take their place.

Question:

You have mentioned Aryan freedom several times. What is the role of the Aryan race? And do you regard the Aryan race as the superior race?

Answer:

The Aryan race in many ways is special because it is, at present, more advanced than other races - more capable of creating and maintaining *civilizations*. Civilization is how we as a species enhance and continue with our evolution; it is how the cosmic Being can be made more manifest, not only on this planet of ours, but also in the cosmos itself. As I have explained elsewhere, civilization means and implies a community of *warriors* who uphold the noble warrior ideals of honour, loyalty and duty. Civilization does not mean, nor imply, a self-indulgent, luxurious and decadent life-style.

The Aryan race has been endowed by Nature, and thus by the cosmic Being, with those qualities necessary for civilization - inventive genius, and noble character. The Aryan has used these in the past to create and maintain civilization. This special endowment, and this advancement, does mean that, in terms of this ability to create and maintain civilization and thus make the cosmic Being more manifest, the Aryan race is, at present, superior to other races. In effect, the Aryan race has been chosen by the cosmic Being to do these things - to bring more order to the Earth and to the cosmos itself. The Aryan race has also been chosen to receive the first revelation of the cosmic Being itself.

However, it is not a simple question of the Aryan race being the superior race, and other races being inferior. It is a question of present priorities, and a question of other races evolving of themselves by striving to uphold noble ideals. Since this question is of fundamental importance, I will attempt to answer it in detail.

National-Socialism is basically an Aryan religion - a revelation of Aryan Destiny. It reveals what duties and responsibilities the Aryan race has. Essentially, the Destiny of the Aryan is to civilise - to bring order to chaos; to explore, discover, conquer and invent. To make our civilising Destiny real, we must strive, or struggle, for excellence as we must be prepared to struggle against, and fight, anyone who opposes this Destiny, who opposes the creation of civilization, and who seeks to destroy civilization and the Aryan race. Furthermore, we must be prepared, *if circumstances demand it*, to use the resources of this planet - including other races - to aid our survival. Our first priority must be our own race, and its further advancement.

At the present time we are engaged in a violent and deadly struggle for the freedom and the very survival of the Aryan race. Everything else is of secondary importance. We must secure our freedom, and secure a future for our race. Only then can we start considering other things, and implementing other ideals. However noble some of the ideals may be, they will mean nothing, and cease to exist, if we, who embody these ideals, die out as a race. We may be faced, sometime in the near future, with making stark ruthless choices in order to secure our very existence as a race. Given the choice between using a natural resource to save our own race, and being very humane, we must have the courage to place the survival and future of our race first, above any other considerations, however humane. Our religion demands that we do this, for we Aryans as a race must survive in order that the rest of what the cosmic Being desires can be made real. Thus will further evolution become possible.

Whatever that is necessary to defeat our enemies, win our freedom, and create a secure, strong and flourishing National-Socialist Reich, we must do. Once we have this Reich, and thus have secured a future for our race, and begun to realize National-Socialism here on this planet of ours, then we can turn our attention toward our other duties and responsibilities, as given by the cosmic Being. It is these duties and responsibilities which will ensure future evolution.

One of these responsibilities is to guide other races toward the noble truths about race and excellence of individual character, so that each race can create their own separate and free ethnic society dedicated to the well-being and advancement of that race. These ethnic societies, or ethnic

homelands, would then co-operate together for their mutual advantage, with some sort of Federation being formed which guaranteed the racial identity and freedom of each member.

It is of fundamental importance that Aryans and others understand that the religion of National-Socialism means the creation, some time in the future, of free, independent, separate racial or ethnic States. This requires Aryans - and other races - to recognise and uphold the truths which the cosmic Being revealed to Adolf Hitler.

In a future world, built on National-Socialists lines, separate ethnic homelands would co-operate together. The Aryan homeland would seek to fulfil its Destiny by exploring and colonising Outer Space. Other races would seek to develop in their own way. This Aryan Destiny of exploration, colonisation and conquest of Outer Space has been given to us by the cosmic Being, but it can only be achieved by us winning back our freedom, creating a National-Socialist Reich and striving to create a Federation of ethnic homelands.

In the past, it was often necessary for the Aryan to conquer other lands, on this planet, and subdue and use other races. Only by such means did civilizations begin and only by such means did they flourish. However, because of these past civilizations - because of the evolution, the technological and scientific achievements resulting from these civilizations, and because of the revelation of the cosmic Being which has made us consciously aware of what is necessary for civilization and how it can be maintained - such things are no longer necessary, *provided Aryan freedom has been won, provided the future of the Aryan race is assured and provided a National-Socialist Reich has been established.*

The aim of a National-Socialist Reich is not to continue the struggle for existence, here on this planet, by creating and maintaining an earthly Empire, with other races conquered and lands colonised by Aryans. Such an Empire is mundane, and cannot assure us the future which is necessary. Rather, the aim of such a Reich is to continue the struggle for existence by creating a Galactic Empire - to expand outwards, from its secure, established, homeland, into the cosmos itself, *having established on this planet a Federation of independent ethnic States dedicated to the ideals of racial separation, racial self-development and racial co-operation.*

National-Socialism insists on Aryans gaining their freedom - and having their own separate homeland, sufficient for their numbers, and sufficient to guarantee their future as a race, where only Aryans live. Where this homeland should be, what size it should be in order to secure a future for

the Aryan race, and even if there should be several such Aryan homelands on this planet, are interesting questions which need to be answered.

It is however probable that the struggle to create this homeland will be bloody and involve some racial conflict. Any other races living in the area will either have to move, or be forcibly moved. This may seem harsh, and even inhumane - but it is necessary to guarantee future evolution and civilization itself.

In general, the whole planet needs to be re-organised on a racial basis - with each race having its own, guaranteed, land, sufficient for its needs and future development, and with each race learning to live by itself. That is, the whole planet must be re-organised on the principles of racial separation and racial self-development. There is no way this re-organisation can be avoided. It can either be done mostly by a mutual agreement, based on a conscious understanding that it is necessary and desirable and the only way for evolution, and civilization, to continue, or it will be done, by Nature herself, in a ruthless, unconscious, bloody struggle for racial preservation and dominance.

National-Socialists are committed to the first alternative, since this is the only means to preserve the light and order of civilization. If the present situation continues, with races inter-breeding, with racial conflict and with the Aryan forced to endure the yoke of Zionist slavery, then the Aryan race, its noble ideals and National-Socialism itself, will die out, sometime in the future. The Aryan is already a minority race on this planet; everywhere Aryans are in retreat as other races expand and migrate to Aryan countries. The Aryan race has one of the lowest birth-rates of any race.

Our Zionist enemies gleefully await our demise, for then their messianic dreams will be fulfilled, with them being masters over an increasingly mongrelised, uncivilised herd. But their triumph will be a brief one for it will ultimately mean the end of our existence, as conscious, rational, civilising beings, and the cosmic, civilising Destiny of our species will remain forever unfulfilled. What Nature, and the cosmic Being, laboured so hard to achieve, will be destroyed, and this world will become just another dead planet, devoid of conscious life. The divine light of consciousness will have flickered, briefly, in our part of the cosmos, and then gone out forever.

We National-Socialists will struggle, and if necessary die, to keep this divine fire of consciousness alive. When victory is ours, we will take this divine fire of consciousness out into the cosmos itself.

Appendix

Facts The System Does Not Want You To Know

The System does not want you to know, and tries to suppress, the fact that *National-Socialism* means *folk-democracy*, not 'dictatorship' or tyranny. National-Socialists believe in and uphold the only real form of democracy there is or can be: folk-democracy.

Governments in this country, and other Aryan countries, have tried to hide this fact for over seventy years. They do not want you to know that a National-Socialist society is a society of Aryan people who *willingly* co-operate together for their own advancement and well-being.

The truth is that *National-Socialists* are committed to the freedom of folk-democracy, while politicians of our present System - and those who support them - are committed to introducing ever more tyrannical legislation to enforce their own policies and *compel* people, on pain of imprisonment, to act and behave as those politicians believe people should act and behave.

The truth is that the present System we have in this country is tyrannical, despite the politicians of this System forever saying they are 'democratic'.

This System is tyrannical and un-democratic because it has *outlawed* all opposition to its policies. This System has made opposition to its aim of creating a multi-racial State *illegal*. It has introduced laws to make and compel people to change their attitudes and behaviour, on pain of imprisonment. This is coercive; it is dictatorial and it is tyrannical. *All* the major political parties, whether 'Left-wing' or 'Right-wing', in this and other Aryan countries are committed to this multi-racial society, and committed to those laws which make opposition to this type of society illegal. All the political parties in this and other Aryan countries are committed to ever-more laws to make and compel people to accept this type of society, and everything which goes with it, on pain of imprisonment.

A real tyranny has been created - with the Police being given Stalinist-type powers to deal with those the System *suspects* are critical of this 'multi-racial' society. Already dissidents have been arrested and imprisoned for speaking out against this tyranny, as the Police are

committed to conducting more and more Stalinist-type 'dawn raids' on those suspected of possessing dissent literature.

Of course, the politicians of this tyrannical System - and those who support and aid this System - use fine-sounding words to try and justify this suppression and imprisonment of dissidents, as they spewed forth equally fine-sounding, but equally deceitful, words when the tyrannical legislation to do these dictatorial things was introduced. Thus they spoke of 'curbing racial hatred' - by which they meant taking away the right of Aryan people to criticise the multi-racial, anti-White, society the System wanted to create. They spoke of 'racially offensive literature' - by which they meant any literature which criticises their anti-Aryan and pro-ethnic minority policies. They even invented a new word to try and brainwash people and make them feel guilty - the word 'racist'.

The politicians of this tyrannical System - and those who aid and support this System - call anyone who opposes their multi-racial policies a 'racist'. With all their influence and power, these politicians and others, have made 'racism' a modern heresy - and they wish to ruthlessly hunt-down and imprison or 're-educate' anyone they deem to have 'racist' views. That is, they wish to hunt down, imprison or 're-educate' anyone who criticises *them*, who does not believe their basically Marxist racial equality propaganda, and who resists the tyranny they have created.

The truth is that the System lies about democracy. There is no democracy in this country or any other Aryan country. *Everyone* has to believe in and support the anti-Aryan, multi-racial policies of this System, and the basically Marxist racial equality propaganda of the System - or the System will persecute them. Such dissents risk losing their job; they will be persecuted and hounded by the Police, probably have their homes searched, for 'offensive literature', after an armed 'dawn raid' - and probably be put into prison after being found guilty of one of the new offences against the State: 'inciting racial hatred'; 'possessing offensive literature' and so on.

For all the major political parties in all Aryan countries, the State is simply a means to create a particular, materialistic consumer society, irrespective of the culture, traditions or *race* of the people living in the boundaries of that State - whereas for centuries, Aryan nations, such as the British State, were a means to preserve, and aid the advancement of, the native, indigenous, Aryan people of that nation. That is, the State was *racial* in nature - a means of securing the existence, well-being and advancement of its Aryan people.

Today, the State has become a means to advance *financial*, business and *multi-cultural* interests and ideas. Aryan politicians are no longer concerned about the Aryan peoples and their way of life. Instead, they concern themselves with 'getting-on'; with gaining power, influence and money; with *internationalist* ideas; with other cultures. And the Aryan politicians of all modern States have contrived and connived with Zionists *to make opposition to their internationalist, multi-cultural, un-Aryan, profane, materialistic schemes and policies illegal*. They have created a tyrannical society which rewards their own kind, and which punishes anyone who patriotically tries to aid and advance the cause of the Aryan peoples of these States.

The truth is that the System lies - and has lied for over seventy years - about National-Socialism. National-Socialists act out of concern for their own people; they demand the right to be able to speak out against the anti-Aryan policies of the System. They are fighting to regain the freedom we have had taken away from us. They are fighting to create a genuine democratic society - a folk-democracy.

National-Socialists have had enough of this oppressive tyranny, and are fighting back. What are you going to do - endure oppression, or *resist*?

1. For the tyrannical , anti-Aryan nature of present day societies, and social engineering, see the Appendix to this present work, ' Social Engineering and Zionist Control' in *National-Socialism: Principles and Ideals*; and *Aryan Freedom - Heretical Essays in Praise of Aryan Culture*.

2. See *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism; The Religion of National-Socialism*.

3. See *The Numinosity of National-Socialism*.

4. See 'Immortality and the Quest for Excellence' in *The Religion of National-Socialism*.

5. See 'The Spiritual Importance of Race' in *The Religion of National-Socialism*.

6. See 'Folk-Democracy' in *The Wisdom of National-Socialism*; and 'The Thousand Year Reich' in *The Enlightenment of National-Socialism*.

FACING THE REALITY

David Myatt

In our fight for freedom, we have to face the reality of our times. The reality is that our times are very different from those which existed in this country fifty years ago - and vastly different from those which existed in Germany after the First World War and which gave rise to the NSDAP and our first great victory.

PAST TIMES

In those days, there was still a nationalist sentiment among the majority of our people as there was an instinctive sense of racial identity. There was even a certain sense of racial superiority - we Whites, we Europeans, were civilized, while "natives" were regarded rather like naughty children who had to be educated and taught how to behave.

In those days, there was still in existence in countries like Britain and Germany a rural way of life, steeped in tradition. Because of this, what we have come to call the Aryan ideal of Blood and Soil actually existed - it lived, was made real, among our people and in our land.

Furthermore, in those days, a significant number of our people still upheld and tried to live by the Aryan ideals of honour and duty. The majority of young men of those days still aspired to be warriors, like their ancestors - they still yearned to fight, as they still sought real dangerous adventure.

Also, we Aryans had much more freedom then than we do now. We were free to protest, to march, to defend ourselves from attack, as we were free to speak openly and to produce and distribute literature and propaganda. There were, for instance, no "Public Order Acts" restricting and taking away our natural rights and freedoms, as the police had far fewer powers of arrest, search and detention than they do now. In fact, many police officers in those days were broadly sympathetic to our cause.

THE REALITY TODAY

Today, our nations are very different places. In many ways, the nations we live in now seem to belong to a different world. We now have a mainly urban way of life, as a result of which our ideal of Blood and Soil no longer exists for us in a practical way. We have tyrannical laws which, for instance, prevent us holding public marches and meetings, and which restrict what we can say or do in public. We have a majority of our own people supporting these tyrannical laws - or at the very least, indifferent to them.

Today, we have the majority of our own people ignorant of the Aryan value of duty to the Folk - thus are they indifferent to their race, their Destiny, their racial heritage and their Aryan customs. We have the majority of the men of our race indifferent to or disdainful of the Aryan ideal of honour - thus are they content to live a materialistic life, unlike their warrior ancestors. Today, the majority of our young men no longer yearn to be warriors - instead, they yearn to be sports stars, or entertainers or desire to earn lots of money.

Today, we have a police force which is largely unsympathetic to our racial cause and which enforces all the tyrannical anti-Aryan laws which our enemies have made over the last sixty or seventy years to increase their grip on power. We have the senior ranks of this Police force which sees us, and our very Cause, as "the enemy", as criminals, because we still dare to defy the tyrannical Marxist political correctness which they themselves believe in.

Today, we have the immense power of the media against us - and over fifty years of brainwashing to contend with. For the past fifty years our people, from the cradle to the grave, have been brainwashed, mentally conditioned, by the media, by politicians and by teachers who all have supported the lies on which the present tyrannical anti-Aryan system has been built. These lies are the lie of racial equality, the lie of parliamentary democracy, the lie of "the meaning of life is personal happiness". Thus have the majority of our own people come to support the system, or at least not actively fight against it in any meaningful way.

Today, our very cause is misunderstood by the majority of our people, thanks to fifty years of lies which our opponents have spread, unhindered.

Today, because of all these things, our options are limited.

OUR REALISTIC OPTION

Since our aim is to create our own Aryan nation, our own state or Reich, where we can live in freedom according to our Aryan customs, we have to realize that this means - whatever option or way we choose - fighting the present system.

We must fight or struggle against the system for two very simple reasons. First, the system itself will seek to destroy us, whatever option or way we choose. They will do this because the people who have created and who control this system see us as their mortal enemy - a threat to their power, and even their very existence. Let us make no mistake - they hate us with a fierce, irrational and passionate hatred. They also fear us, even now when they have so much power and so many resources, and we have so little - for we with our nobility, our honour and our idealism represent everything they themselves are not now, never have been and never can be.

The second reason we must fight the system is that our very cause demands that we try and free our people by converting them to our ideals (see *The National-Socialist* Number 26) and this by its very nature will bring us into conflict with a state whose very existence is a negation of these ideals.

Given that we must struggle against the power and the tyranny of the system, we have but three options.

1) We can seek to become the government of this nation by participating in the electoral system and getting people to vote for us. This requires a political party which fields candidates in elections.

(2) We can seek to overthrow the government through armed insurrection, a coup d'etat or something similar. This requires a covert group.

(3) We can undermine the government by taking away the support it has from our people by seeking to convert our people to our cause. This requires a revolutionary movement of social and political reform which has a spiritual foundation.

The National-Socialist Movement has chosen this third alternative - the way of a revolutionary, spiritual, Movement; the way of a living, organic, Movement (see *The National-Socialist* Number 30).

We have chosen this way because it is the only realistic, feasible option we have today. To understand why this is so, let us consider the other options.

WHY ARMED INSURRECTION WILL FAIL

[See Update below]

The option of armed insurrection is unrealistic for the following reasons:

(1) We do not at present have the support of even a large section of our own people, and such support is essential for any group which seeks to overthrow a government through military or guerilla means. Such support occurs when a significant number of people see the government, the state, as the enemy, as oppressors, and such support is the only way a covert group can survive - the people who sympathize with this group, or who support it, provide the "safe houses", the food, the finances, the fighters who continue the struggle, and much more besides. The truth of our times is that most of our people either support the present state, through ignorance or brainwashing, or are indifferent to it.

(2) We do not at present have any significant support among the police or the armed forces, such support being helpful if not essential for a successful covert or guerilla movement, as it provides: (a) the intelligence necessary to mount successful attacks, and (b) some of the weaponry needed to tackle the forces which support the state.

(3) We cannot at present find - from among our own supporters - even two dozen fanatical and committed people prepared to die for the cause.

(4) We have no roots, no base, no foothold, in any community or any area in our own nation - that is, we do not have a single neighbourhood, or any area at all, where we have the support of the majority of people. We are dispersed across the whole country, and as such are easy targets for the state.

The bottom line today is that were a few of us to do anything in the way of guerilla action, the majority of our own people would betray us to the police, such is their lack of sympathy for, and lack of understanding of, our cause.

We are at least ten if not twenty years away from acquiring the fundamental things which any real covert or guerilla movement needs. Because of this - however desirable it might seem to try and overthrow the state by such means - such covert action if attempted now or in the near future will certainly fail.

Before we can even talk seriously of such covert action we have to build the secure foundation which is needed. This secure foundation is the support of a significant number, if not a majority, our own people - they need to see the government, the State, for the tyranny it is as they need to support us or sympathize with us *as National-Socialists*.

WHY ELECTIONEERING WILL FAIL

[See Update below]

The option of electioneering - of forming a political party and contesting elections in the hoping of becoming the government - will fail for the following reasons:

(1) The system will simply not allow an Aryan political party to achieve success by this means. If any such party shows any sign of gaining any success whatever, the system will simply change the rules. Thus they will make new laws, which take away what little freedom remains to campaign in public, as they will contrive to have the leaders of such a party tried on some charge or other. The system will also try and bankrupt such a party by having some organization or other, or some individual, sue the party and claim "damages", as has happened many times in America.

The system will use any and every means at its disposal to save itself - the people who run this system are not going to just sit back and watch an Aryan political party gain success after success. If necessary - and if they cannot remove the leaders and organizers of such a party by sending them to prison on some pretext or other - they will assassinate those leaders and organizers.

- (2) Getting people to vote for a political party at election time is not the way to gain real support: it does not make the majority of people into real, dedicated National-Socialists as it does not make them live their lives in an Aryan way, with honour, with loyalty and doing their duty to their race. Such electoral support - as far as real significant social and political change goes - means very little.

The support a political party achieves through voting is not what is required - a fundamental political and social revolution is what is required. A political party whose fundamental aim is gaining votes at elections is by its nature a party which has compromised with the ways of the system itself and the anti-Aryan values of the system - for everything that such a party does is determined or judged by the number of votes received, or the hope of gaining more votes. Thus does such a party curry favour with the people, as the people are now, in the hope of gaining their votes - it does not tell the people the whole truth about their decadent, dishonourable, egotistical way of life as it does not try and show them how they should live: as honourable Aryans, proud of their heritage and aware of their unique Destiny.

OUR SPIRITUAL REVOLUTION

The only realistic option available to us is the one that the National-Socialist Movement has chosen - the way of social and political revolution, a spiritual revolution, through seeking to convert our people to our noble cause of Aryan freedom.

It needs to be repeated yet again that this way involves three things:

- (1) It involves us in going out among our own people - talking to them person to person - and trying to win them over to our Cause and recruit them as members or supporters for our movement.
- (3) It involves us being part of a legal and openly National-Socialist organization and developing through this organization a real comradeship among ourselves.
- (4) It involves us in having some rural base, some kind of community where we can make our ideals of Blood and Soil real and where people can come to see what our ideals and our Aryan way of life really mean. Such a base, such a

community is of vital importance for us, today, because the sad fact is that nowhere in our country do these ideals and this way of life still live. This community - ideally, a working farm - and its way of life will be one of our best means of propaganda.

In addition to these things, we must learn the lessons of the past five years in respect of propaganda.

The first of these lessons is that all of our propaganda - from leaflets, to pamphlets, to posters - should be geared toward recruiting our people and geared toward projecting the truth about our cause: its nobility, our desire for freedom and so on. That is, all our propaganda should be both positive and idealistic. This is so because of our fundamental aims: convert and recruit, and spread the truth about our cause.

The second of these lessons is that this propaganda must be legal for one very practical reason. Propaganda which is today illegal under the various tyrannical laws of the system is both ineffective in recruiting others and totally unnecessary - a waste of resources. What such propaganda expresses, can be better expressed in a positive and idealistic way - that is, in a legal way. Anything else which such illegal propaganda might seek to achieve is totally irrelevant and unnecessary to us - for we are concerned only with our aims of convert, recruit and spreading the truth about our Cause.

To labour the point - we simply do not need to go outside the bounds of current law to get our message across.

WHY VICTORY WILL BE OURS

If we stick to our aims of convert, recruit and spreading the truth about our cause, and if we develop our movement as it has been explained above and elsewhere (see the past four issues of *The National-Socialist*) that it must be developed, then we will certainly win.

If we do these things we will win for one very good reason: there is no power on this earth which can stop the victory of a moral and spiritual cause which has truth and justice on its side and which has as its champions idealistic men and women who are prepared to seek converts.

The power of money cannot stop the victory of such a noble crusade. All the might of all the armies and all the police forces in the world cannot prevent the victory of such a cause. All the laws of all the governments cannot prevent the spread of such a cause.

These things are as they are because our cause is now much greater, much more powerful, than any one individual. It is much greater, much more powerful because it is noble and spiritual and because we who truly uphold and champion this noble Cause know that we, as individuals, are expendable - for we have re-discovered the ancient wisdom of our race which our enemies have tried, with their money, their power, their decadence, their laws, to make us forget. This wisdom is that we are part of our race - and that the very meaning of our own lives is to aid our race.

Thus, were one of us to be imprisoned - someone else will carry on the good work in society while the person in prison becomes a hero, a living icon admired for their courage and their devotion to duty. Thus, were one of us to be assassinated, someone else is always there to carry on the cause, while the person assassinated becomes a martyr, remembered and revered for all time.

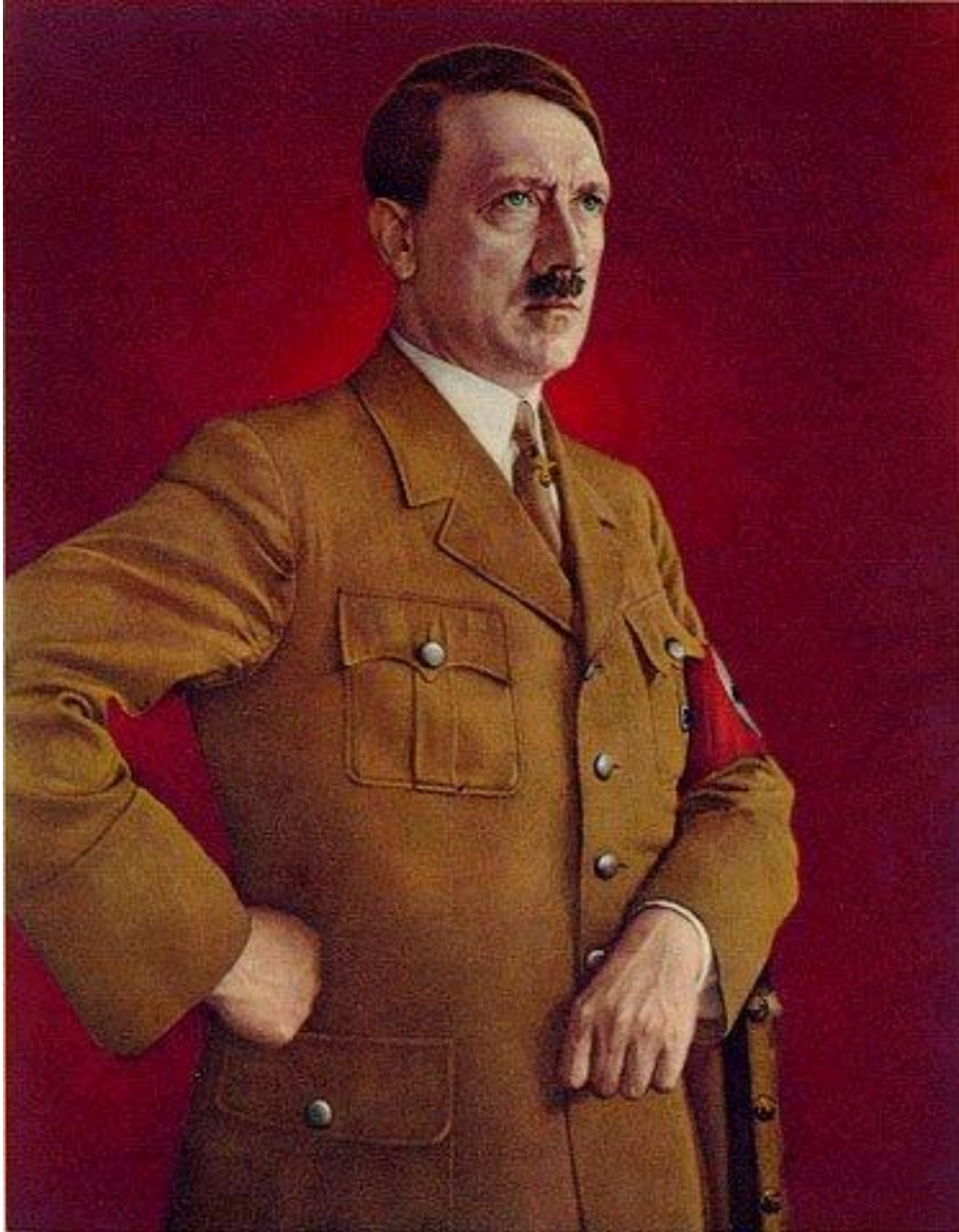
The only question which really remains to be answered is when victory will be ours. The answer depends on us - on we who are living now. Victory can be ours in our lifetime if we are noble and dedicated enough - if we live as we are meant to live, as Aryans true to our noble values of honour, loyalty and duty.

Reprinted from:

The National-Socialist (Number 31, April 1939)

THE UNPOPULAR TRUTH ABOUT HONOUR

by David Myatt



Everywhere today, the noble warrior value of honour is under attack. Even in our once warrior society of Britain, honour is in retreat. The warrior ideals of truth, honesty and fair-play are being lost. Our societies are now full of bullies who do not play fair (as witness the bullying tactics employed by the modern Police) as our societies are full of people who put their own material comfort before the ideal of honesty. For instance, that scourge of once barbaric countries, corruption - which the British Empire once almost eradicated - has not only

taken root in our own country, but is flourishing among our once warrior, and once honest, Institutions. Bribery and dishonesty have become a way of life for many people.

Police officers can be bribed to reveal confidential information, as some of them fabricate evidence, lie and even steal. Judges and Magistrates can be bribed with offers of promotion if they do what is expected of them, uphold the repressive status quo and turn a blind eye to real justice and to truth. Journalists can be relied upon to do whatever is dishonest and dishonourable in their quest for a 'story'. Teachers and academics can be relied upon to spread anti-cultural propaganda and lies and so brainwash the minds of children and young adults. And, of course, Politicians and senior Civil Servants can be so easily bribed and so totally relied upon to do whatever benefits them and their careers that they do not really merit any mention in a catalogue of dishonourable, un-warrior behaviour.

Things have now got so bad in this country that there is even talk of introducing Third-world type laws to "stamp out corruption in public life" - as if laws would make any real difference since so few people now understand what being honest is all about.

Everywhere, people now give in to temptation - putting their own material gain, or their own personal pleasure, before honesty and thus before personal honour. Of course, in this material, selfish society it is easy to give in to material temptation - and so steal something or lie about something. But these are dishonourable things to do simply because they show a lack of self-discipline and a lack of idealism. To give in to such temptation is to place yourself - your own needs and desires - before honour. To be a warrior is to be honourable - it is to have, or strive to develop, a strong personal character and the motivation which comes with upholding idealism.

A strong person - that is, someone with a strong character - is self-disciplined because they judge everything by the standard of honour and refuse to do what is dishonourable. A weak person - that is, someone with a weak character - lacks both self-discipline and the motivation to do only what is honourable. A strong person has the ability, the courage - the personal character - to use their own will to triumph over temptation and over adversity. A weak person simply gives in to temptation because they do not have, or do not strive to develop, the courage, the will to triumph over temptation and adversity.

It is up to us, as champions and defenders of our ancient warrior culture, to set an example. We must do this duty, however much we are misunderstood and defamed, because it is the honourable thing to do.

THE UNPOPULAR TRUTH ABOUT DRUGS

People should not take drugs for one simple reason - it is an act of barbarism: a self-indulgence, and thus a sign of a weak character: something which only uncivilised people do.

Anyone taking any drug - be the drug "ecstasy", marijuana, heroin, cocaine, or whatever - is behaving like a spoilt, self-indulgent, immature child. Such children do not possess the personal character, the will, the self-discipline to act in a mature way and face real life - they prefer to take drugs to escape from reality and provide themselves with a momentary and ultimately meaningless pleasure.

All the other reasons given by others for not taking such drugs are irrelevant. People need to know and understand that what matters about drug-taking is personal character. A drug-taker - like someone who abuses any substance for a momentary pleasure - is a weak person. A person either has - or strives to develop - a strong character, or they do not have a strong character. A person of strong character - a mature person - exercises self-control; they possess **will**. A weak person indulges themselves - they let such things as drugs, alcohol, money or "sex", rule over them and govern their lives.

A person who exercises self-control - who chooses not to indulge themselves, regardless of what their "friends" or others say or expect - is acting in a human and civilized way, and showing noble character.

Weak individuals live for the moment, just like animals. Such weak people, such uncivilised barbarians, live to indulge themselves: they live to experience pleasure, to gain personal happiness, to have "sex", to have "a good time". In contrast, strong people - real civilized human beings - live to achieve something positive, something noble, and they use their will, they exercise self-control, in striving to achieve their supra-personal aim or goal.

Weak individuals do not understand or even know about such human and noble concepts as honour and duty. In contrast, a strong person understands about duty and honour and strives to live their life according to these human and civilized ideals.

Those who have created and who maintain our present society - our present materialistic System - want and need more and more of our people to be weak and self-indulgent. Self-indulgent, weak sub-humans are easy to control and direct - and a society full of people stupefied by drugs, and intent only on pleasure, is a society unlikely to revolt against its masters. Such a stupefied, pleasure-seeking, self-indulgent society is a society full of individuals whose main concern is where their next "fix", their next dose of pleasure, is coming

from. To such individuals, noble ideals and real freedom mean little or nothing - for the only freedom such weak people crave is the freedom to indulge themselves and the freedom to obtain those things, like drugs, which give them pleasure.

Every individual has a choice - be weak, and self-indulgent, or be strong and idealistic. The truth about our lives is that there are only these two types of person: (1) the weak uncivilised person, addicted to pleasure and happiness and intent on "having a good time", and (2) the strong civilized person, self-disciplined and striving for an ideal. Weak individuals have no aim beyond themselves because they have no understanding or knowledge of the real purpose of their lives. So they live what is basically a barbaric and ignoble existence.

What, then, is the purpose of our lives as individuals? What is it that makes us human, and different from other animals? According to our ancient warrior culture, what makes us different is that we possess will - we can consciously choose to do certain things, and choose not to do other things. That is, we have the ability to strive and create: we can use our will to consciously evolve - to make ourselves, and our world, better. And we do this, we live like humans, when we idealistically strive for noble ideals. Anything less is really a complete waste of our lives.

"There exists much that is god-like, yet nothing
Is more like the gods than a human:
For this being crosses the grey sea of Winter
Against the wind, through the howling sea-swell,
And the oldest of gods, ageless Earth - She, the
inexhaustible -
He wearies, turning the soil year after year
By the plough using the offspring of horses.
He snares and captures the careless race of birds,
The tribes of wild beasts, the natives of the sea,
In the woven coils of his nets -
This thinking warrior, he who by his skill rules over
The wild beasts of the open land and of the hills,
And who places a yoke around the hairy neck
Of the horse, taming it - as he does the vigorous mountain
bull.
How to speak, how to think swiftly,

How to raise and order towns:
How to build against the ill-winds of the open air
And escape the arrows of storm-rain –
All these things he taught himself,
He the all-resourceful.....”
Sophocles: Choral Ode from Antigone

A Reply to Allegations

Note (111yf) : This article was first published two years ago. In view of recent and even more comprehensive re-telling of the same allegations, in newspapers and magazines, I publish it again.

For over twenty years, journalists, those opposed to National-Socialism, and dishonourable, egotistical weak-willed rumour-mongers among the so-called racial-nationalist 'Movement', have been circulating rumours and making allegations about my personal involvement with Occultism and Satanism.. This is despite the fact that I have denied and do deny ever having been a 'Satanist', and despite the fact that I have stated many times that I regard Satanism as *decadent* and morally wrong.

These rumours and allegations were started by, and are still circulated by, my enemies for one simple reason - to try and discredit me personally. For, if I can be discredited in such a way, people will not take seriously what I have written about National-Socialism and what I have done for this most noble of Causes.

For well over fifty years the enemies of National-Socialism, the Zionists, have used the power of the Media, which is in their hands, to discredit or try to destroy the reputation of those individuals who either publicly oppose them or who those Zionists consider are or may be dangerous to them. It was so with Adolf Hitler and the NSDAP and it is so today with anyone who has the courage to stand up in public and denounce the Zionist tyranny which we are forced to live under.

In some ways, this attention is a compliment: as Adolf Hitler once said, if a person wakes up one morning and does not find himself slandered and ridiculed in the Jewish press he has not made good use of the previous day! In other ways, this attention is irksome and distracts me from my task of promoting National-Socialism. What can a person do when faced with such Media allegations? You can choose either to ignore it, or to defend yourself from the allegations.

For a long time, I have ignored the rumours and allegations, as I did in respect of one of the most recent and perhaps the most comprehensive attempt to discredit me in such a way. This was in the April 109 [1998] issue of the Zionist magazine *Searchlight* which devoted a substantial part of this issue to me and which had a photograph of me on the front cover with the headline: "*David Myatt.....The Most Evil Nazi in Britain*".

My response was to send a short E-mail to the Editor. As my quotation indicates, the gods favoured someone (this time, me) painfully learning from adversity. This was my reply:

"I shall maintain a dignified silence about lies, rumours and smears. As Aeschylus wrote in his *Agamemnon* (my translation):

A learning from adversity...
Even in sleep there trickles through the heart
The disabling recalling of the pain:
And wisdom arrives regardless of desire,
A favour from daimons
Who have taken the seats of honour, by force."

However, since these rumours persist, I have now decided to issue this written denial of the allegations and rumours, which I intend to give to anyone who enquires about these allegations and rumours.

A Personal Reply

After decades of political activism on behalf of National-Socialism, and decades spent in a Faustian quest for the answer to the fundamental question about life - "What is the meaning of our life, as individuals?" - I began to write about National-Socialism, the Cause I have believed in and upheld since I was sixteen years of age. Since I began to write about National-Socialism - approximately six years ago - my writings have been widely read, widely circulated, widely published, and translated into many languages.

I have written many things which the enemies of National-Socialism find deeply disturbing and *dangerous*. I believe I have expressed the noble truth about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler, as I have expressed the essence of National-Socialism itself - its idealism, its fundamental **goodness**, and the noble

character of those who uphold it. Furthermore, I have striven to make it clear that National-Socialism is not only an **ethical** philosophy, but also that it has its own unique values and principles.

I have contradicted all the ignoble lies that the enemies of National-Socialism have told for over fifty years. They have laboured very hard over these decades to discredit the Cause I believe in, and all those associated with it - from Adolf Hitler, to Rudolf Hess to Lincoln Rockwell to Colin Jordan to Charlie Sargent.

What these enemies of Adolf Hitler and National-Socialism fear more than anything is a National-Socialist group or movement which upholds and expresses the noble idealism of National-Socialism and which aims to convert others to this idealism on a personal basis. Such a movement, such a moral crusade for Aryan values, is their worst nightmare coming true - for they know that once our people re-discover their Aryan identity and their Aryan values and start living by these values, then their Zionist tyranny is doomed and them with it. It is this moral crusade, based on our Aryan values, that my writings have launched and it is this moral crusade which make me such a target for our enemies.

The enemies of National-Socialism know that such a moral crusade must be stopped in its early stages - or it might become unstoppable. What better way, they think, can there be to try and stop such a moral crusade than to attack and personally discredit the person who writes about it - the very person who writes and talks about Aryan values such as honour. Hence their attempts to depict me as a 'Satanist' and as some sort of 'evil person'.

I have written what I have because I believe someone must stand up in public for the values and ideals we National-Socialists believe in: someone must communicate and uphold the truth. Furthermore, I not only write about honour, loyalty and duty - I strive to uphold these values in my own personal life, as I believe all National-Socialists should.

For myself, I only write and say what I know or feel to be true, as I firmly believe that we as honourable individuals must tell our people the truth. As honourable individuals, we must always be open and honest - in our private lives as in our public, political lives. When I write or say that National-Socialism and the Occult are incompatible, I mean it. When I condemn Satanism as un-Aryan, as morally wrong, I mean it. When I condemn homosexuality as decadent, I mean it. When I condemn the mistreatment of animals, I mean it. When I say or write that we must create a good, a decent, a noble society, I mean it because I personally try to do what is good, decent and noble.

I was recently asked the following question during an Interview: "Several Journalists have described you as an 'evil person'. What is your response to this?" I replied as follows:

"My response now is to feel a little sad. But I do understand why they mis-represent me so - for they have their own political agenda, their own political prejudices and are basically writing propaganda. They see me as 'the enemy'. Therefore they try to 'demonise' me for many things I have written contradict what they themselves, their political associates - and indeed those of the present *status quo* - believe in.

At heart, I believe myself to be a simple man, with a simple desire to live in a decent, noble society. Of course, those opposed to me will laugh at this, or be scornful or whatever, but those who have met me must know in their hearts - if they are rational, civilised people - what I am really like even if they cannot or dare not admit it to others. Some of these opponents - and that includes nearly all the Journalists - are so blinded by an intense hatred of everything they believe I stand for that they cannot apprehend the simple reality of me as a person.

Many years ago, this demonising and this mis-understanding of me used to anger me, but no more. All I have ever tried to do is the decent thing, the right thing. If Journalists and others refuse to believe this, then they do not believe it. My own conscience is clear, and the gods are my witness."

The truth is that I am simply an honourable person who upholds Aryan values and ideals and who is trying to do my noble duty to my race. I am simply one individual who, having discovered the truth, has a noble desire to inform others of this truth. The enemies of the truth want you to believe otherwise, which is why they have tried, and still are trying, to discredit me and thus what I have written. In the end, you will either believe me, or be convinced in some way by them and their dishonourable rumours, their untrue allegations and their evil lies.

Addendum: A Personal Comment:

I am not setting myself up as some kind of "moral paragon": I am just trying to express the ethical reality of National-Socialism, a reality obscured, it seems to me, by over fifty years of NS organizations recruiting and attracting the wrong type of people - just for short-term political opportunity.

Like many people, I myself in my youthful years - before I fully understood the ethics of National-Socialism - occasionally acted in an unethical way because I sometimes placed my own welfare, desires and needs before the good of my people.. There was, at the time, no one around to guide me - to tell me about the high standards which National-Socialism imposes upon the individual. I well

remember in those years longing to find a real noble leader whom I could be loyal to. As it was, I made mistakes. But when I did re-discover the ethical standards which are the essence of National-Socialism I strove hard to change myself for the better by upholding these high standards of personal behaviour and personal conduct.

Thus, my own past before this discovery - and the past of all true National-Socialists - is irrelevant. What matters is what we do now for our people. *What matters - once we do understand or have been guided toward the high ethical standards of National-Socialism - is that we do strive to uphold and live by them.* It is the duty of every National-Socialist and every true National-Socialist organisation to try and guide their people toward these ethical standards and encourage them to uphold and live by these high standards.

If you understand this, you have understood the simple and beautiful idealism of National-Socialism itself and its glorious evolutionary imperative. If you do not understand this, you are still living by the anti-evolutionary and uncivilised 'ethics' of the past.

D. Myatt

August 109 yf

1. If you replace "daimons" in the above with "the gods" you get an idea of what is meant - *daimons* were those supernatural forces which brought a person either good or bad luck, and it was the gods themselves who decided what the *daimons* should bring to mortals.

2. This present article is based in part upon the 'Special Edition' of *The National-Socialist* which I issued in March of this year.

3. This section is taken from my recent article *Some Observations On What National-Socialists Do Not Do*, published in 'Future Reich' Number 4, 109 yf.

Biography

David Myatt and National Socialism



One of the fundamental themes of both David Myatt's early and later National Socialist writings (1) and of many of his other non-political writings, is his vision of a Galactic Imperium. According to what we might call Myatt's radical and esoteric millennial philosophy, crucial to the creation of this Imperium is the revolutionary leader he called Vindex. This revolutionary leader would, according to Myatt's early political writings, be Adolf Hitler's successor, and would lead his, or her, (2) forces against what Myatt euphemistically calls The Magian (3).

The Galactic Imperium is, for Myatt, fundamentally the exploration and settlement of Outer Space – the Final Frontier – by a new breed of warrior clans, and it is this Imperium which will, according to Myatt, provide us with the opportunities and the challenges we need to evolve, as human beings, and to create new societies where genuine, individual, freedom, and honor, are the norm.

It would be a mistake, however, to conclude that Myatt envisages – or envisioned – hordes of neo-Nazi stormtroopers marauding around the Galaxy and invading other planets. Rather, Myatt initially saw Hitler's National Socialist Germany and indeed National Socialism itself, as only a prelude, and while in his earlier NS writings he eulogized both Hitler and National Socialism in general, in his later Reichsfolk writings he pointed out some of the flaws of early, German, National Socialism, and came to believe that Hitler had made some fundamental tactical mistakes.

” One mistake was to initiate a war, and to seek new living-space in already occupied lands. Of course, war against NS Germany was inevitable – just like the recent war against Iraq was inevitable. In the case of Iraq the cabal spent over ten years – from the time of the Gulf War – trying to starve the people into submission, and destroying the defensive capability of the Iraqi defence forces.

But Germany should have waited, and most certainly not launched offensives in other countries. The cabal would then have had to resort to invading Germany, which would have taken perhaps a few more years to organize, giving NS Germany more time to create a genuine NS society, and prepare to defend Germany. More alliances should have been sought, and NS exported as a revolutionary creed. Had the cabal invaded Germany, they would have been on dubious moral ground, and effective resistance could have been undertaken against the occupying forces.

The effort that went into the war should have been directed toward building a stronger Germany, and showing, by example, that NS worked. In addition, scientific research should have been undertaken into spacecraft.

But this, of course, is hindsight. What happened, happened. We have to learn the lessons. One lesson is to evolve NS itself – which has been done, based upon the ideal of honor and the vision of a Galactic Empire or Federation, created by a NS homeland which seeks allies among the various peoples and cultures of Earth on the basis of honor and mutual respect. ” *ONA: Aeonix Notes IX*, dated 114yf

In respect of the flaws of what Myatt called early German National-Socialism, Myatt in his second (4) seminal text about Vindex, entitled *The Mythos of Vindex*, writes that:

” One error was in adhering to and striving to apply the un-ethical, and un-numinous, principle of eternal struggle, or what is now commonly, vulgarly, and rather incorrectly called *the survival of the fittest*. This was an error because we have now, as I have mentioned many times in various writings, reached the stage of not only being able to consciously, rationally, understand the processes of change and evolution as they apply to us, as human beings, but also of using our understanding and our abilities of will and empathy to change ourselves for the better in an ethical way. That is, we have passed a threshold in our human evolution, and so can make conscious, informed and ethical choices – for we are not just thinking, talking, animals in thrall to our emotions, desires, and external forces, but moral beings possessed of the ability to consciously evolve ourselves by striving to adhere to certain ethical guidelines. Or, expressed in a simplistic and cliched way, we can and indeed should learn from our own history and from our mistakes.

In practical terms, this error led to invasion and occupation of other lands, as it led to the desire to seek lebensraum in lands already inhabited and settled by others.”

As Myatt explained, the new Galactic Imperium would be quite different from previous Empires:

” The Imperium which Vindex will create will be different from previous Empires because it will be a conscious creation: the result of a reasoned, honourable, civilized, approach: that is, it will be based upon honor, and will be the result of the esoteric understanding we have achieved over hundreds, indeed thousands, of years.

This means it will not impose itself by force of arms upon others. Rather, it means it will be composed of thinking warriors who uphold honor and who prefer combat to dishonourable modern war. In particular, it means a federation of countries, or nations, who co-operate together in the pursuit of a numinous goal: not an Empire in the old sense of domination and conquest and occupation.

The old type of Empire belongs in the past: it is unsuitable for an honourable, rational, people. Furthermore, the old type of Empire is founded upon a basic error.

The basic mistake is to believe that war can solve problems or be of benefit. Thus to have war as a political policy is stupid. This mistake about war arises from two things: (1) a lack of perspective, and thus a viewing of events in current rather than historical terms; (2) failing to act in accord with the ethics of honor.

Every old type of Empire has a time of glory; as it has to maintain itself by occupation, war, and repression. Every such Empire declines, and is then destroyed. Sometimes an Empire may last a few decades; sometimes a century or more. Rarely, a few centuries. After the destruction of the Empire, there follows a period of chaos, of barbarism, of regression, with only a few positive attributes of the Empire remaining: some stories of glory, perhaps; or some literature; some monuments, or some technological or scientific achievement. But a great deal is lost.

What applies to an Empire applies to the results of terrestrial wars – such as the occupation of a foreign country after victory in a war or after an invasion. Such occupation may well last for a while: a few years; a decade; several decades. But it will inevitably end, through either a successful uprising (often after several failed attempts) or through the withdrawal of the occupiers, for military, economic, or political reasons, and while some elements of the occupying forces may remain (in terms of their culture, ideas, and so on), a great deal is lost. In the meantime, thousands upon thousands of people have been injured, killed, repressed or dishonourably confined in prisons. Furthermore, it is the honourable right and duty of those under occupation to resist, using lethal force – and to try and take away this right and duty, by making it “illegal”, as all occupying forces do, is dishonourable in itself, the act of the bully, the tyrant. It

is also the right of individuals to possess weapons, and one of the many dishonourable things an army of occupation does is make possession of weapons illegal.

This old imperial process is incredibly wasteful, and stupid, because the positive, evolutionary, civilized, changes which Empires sometimes bring can be achieved in not only less wasteful ways but also in ways which can ensure much greater, and longer lasting, evolutionary change.

In brief, imperial conquest and colonialism are short-term solutions: in Aeonic terms – in the timescale of civilizations and Aeons – they are failures, detrimental to the long-term evolution that is required.

In terms of acquiring new living-space – often used as an argument in favour of Empires and conquest and colonialism – the honourable, futuristic solution is the colonization of Outer Space.

In terms of war, the new Imperium – or Stellar Federation or Cosmic Federation or Cosmic Reich or whatever we want to call it – would use force only as a last means of self-defence of its own territory or homeland, or when there needs to be an honourable combat between it and its enemies.

In addition, it needs to be understood that modern warfare is for the most part dishonourable, employing as it does cowardly methods – such as aerial bombing – which an honourable warrior would refuse to use, condone, or accept. The warriors of the new Imperium, the troops of Vindex, will seek honourable combat, a fair fight, rather than impersonal war. Honourable combat means personal fighting between groups of warriors, or armies. It means an end to the dishonour which has blighted armies for hundreds of years. It means a return to civilized treatment of captured or surrendering soldiers – allowing them to retain their honor, and go free. It means a conscious decision – based upon honor – to do only that which is honourable, and which befits an honourable warrior.”

ONA: Aeonic Notes IX, dated 114yf

National Socialism, Clans, and the Imperium of Vindex

Initially, from the 1970's to the early 1990's, Myatt considered his Galactic Imperium would be based if not upon National Socialism itself, then upon an updated version of it; an updated version which he himself assiduously created over a period of some ten years, culminating in his “ethical non-racist National-Socialism” and in his Reichsfolk organization. However, as, in the late 1990's and the early part of the twenty-first century, he developed this new ethical philosophy – which he first called The Numinous Way of Folk Culture and then simply called *The Numinous Way* – he moved away from the concept of a

strong, united, nation-State which was central to early, German, National-Socialism, even going so far as to describe the State, in *The Mythos of Vindex*, as “an unethical abstraction that is a great cause of suffering and nullifier of the ethical and numinous principle of personal honour.”

In place of the nation-State, he advocated, in his alter writings, “small, rural, communities, which co-operate with, and which trade with, other local communities for their own mutual benefit. That is, a return to what is human; to the human-scale-of-things, and a moving-forward to a simple, ethical, letting-be based upon personal honour,” (5) and the formation of new clans, or tribes, which, in essays such as *The Clan, Culture, and The Numinous Way* and *The Mythos of Vindex*, he described as the basis for a new type of communities and culture, the basis for a new, more evolved, more human, type of society.

In addition, as he further developed his own ethical philosophy of The Numinous Way, he also moved away from the concept of both race and “the folk” as the basis for, or even as a part of, his philosophy, or *Way of Life* as he mostly described it. Hence, he wrote that:

” Race, the causal concept of the folk, bound as that concept of the folk is by a certain racial exclusivity – and all that derives from such things (such as racism, racialism, racial prejudice, and nationalism) – have no place in The Numinous Way...

A clan is a basis for individuals to live in a numinous way, in harmony with themselves, with Nature, and with the Cosmos. The clan is basically just a large extended family, where the individuals are personally known to each other and/or related to each other by family ties, such as marriage. What distinguishes a clan is this personal knowing, these personal, direct, living, relationships – and a certain honourable loyalty, a certain “clannishness”, based on this personal knowing and this personal loyalty.

Thus, the clan is living: growing, changing, evolving; and it is not tied to or dependant upon any static, causal, un-numinous abstraction such as “race”. It is a coming-into-being, and the criteria for “membership”, if you will, is not determined by some causal abstraction, such as perceived (outward) ethnicity, but by personal interaction, a personal knowing, based on personal (individual) character.

Furthermore, the clan is the basis for establishing new, numinous, communities based on The Numinous Way itself. That is, new clans can express, manifest, presence, the numinous itself by the members of such new clans living according to the numinous principles of empathy, compassion and personal honor. They are thus nexions, regions where numinous law, based upon honor,

can be established, to the benefit of the individuals of such new communities.”
Questions About Race, The Folk, and The Numinous Way

Thus, Myatt no longer saw his Galactic Imperium in either political or racial terms, but developed an entirely new and ethical philosophy – his Numinous Way – as its basis.

Since this Numinous Way disdained the modern nation-State and its vast, capitalist based industries – and championed new and small communities based on new tribes – one might wonder how such tribes might develop the type of technology needed for Space exploration. Myatt, however, had an answer to this – acausal technology, based on his own concept of acausal Space, acausal Time, and acausal energy. He wrote that:

” The Numinous Way considers that it is such new cultures which can aid the evolution of the individual, establishing – over a certain amount of causal Time – a more evolved, more cultured, more empathic, more compassionate, more honourable, human species. Such cultures, and their clan-communities, are, or rather should be, the genesis for the next stage of our human evolution, where we leave this planet, which is currently our home, and so live and evolve and diversify among the stars of this and other Galaxies.

However, given that such numinous cultures are small – and may often be rural in nature – how can this Galactic, extra-terrestrial, development be achieved, especially since a numinous culture would most certainly not involve large national or supra-national industries, as it would not be reliant upon the usury, and the supra-national trade and commerce, which all modern States and nations depend upon?

It could and should be achieved by means of the development of a new acausal science, and the development of a new type of technology, based on acausal energy. For a numinous culture – and all empathic human beings – are, both in principle and in practice, opposed to the exploitation of the Earth, and the exploitation of the living beings of the Earth, which exploitation is inseparable from capitalism and the modern industries, and technologies, deriving from, and dependant, upon such capitalism, on such supra-national commerce, and on other causal un-numinous abstractions.

The basis for the new acausal technology is the science of causal and acausal, of the apprehension of acausal energy emanating from the acausal universe by means of living nexions.” *The Clan, Culture, and The Numinous Way*

He expounded upon this concept of a new acausal science, based on acausal energy, in his essay *Acausal Science: Life and The Nature of the Acausal* and in his work *The Physics of Acausal Energy*.

Vindex and Revolution

Despite both his move from, first, the old style National Socialism of Hitler's Germany to his own ethical Reichsfolk type of National-Socialism, and then, later on, to the development of his own The Numinous Way philosophy as the new basis for his new Imperium, Myatt has never wavered from his belief that what he calls The Old Order needs to be and should be undermined and destroyed by practical revolutionary means, by armed force.

Indeed, Myatt makes it quite clear in his *Mythos of Vindex* that he believes that the Galactic Imperium will never be more than a dream unless "the current tyrannical Magian order – the abode of Homo Hubris and exemplified by the new ignoble arrogant Amerikan empire and the Police-States of the West (of which modern Britain is a prime example) – is confronted, undermined, and destroyed by armed force, ideological subversion and by the numinosity of a new mythos... This is the supreme and severe challenge before us in these dire and ignoble times, and an opportunity which will not arise again, for were we to fail, then our further evolution as a species is doubtful."

Myatt considers Vindex as not only a manifestation of the new, warrior, clan-based ethos of Imperium, but also as the pivotal character in the armed confrontation with the Old Order – the person who inspires others to take up arms, and who, possibly initially as a modern type of outlaw, achieves success after success against them, using and developing tactics which nullify the advantages the Old Order possesses in terms of military superiority, weaponry, and wealth.

The ONA and the Vindex Mythos

The Occult group The Order of Nine Angles – which many people consider Myatt founded, led and still leads, using the pseudonym Anton Long – can be considered as one means of spreading not only Myatt's Vindex mythos, but of practically seeking to bring about, and aid, the Galactic Imperium. That is, Myatt conceived, created and implemented the ONA to achieve certain goals, one of which was and is to counter the Magian ethos and another of which was to train individuals and send them out, into the world, to undermine and disrupt the *status quo* as a prelude to the practical revolution Myatt has always regarded as necessary for the destruction of the Old Order and the emergence of a new order based upon his law of personal honor.

In addition, one of the stated aims of the ONA was to breed a new type of individual and new types of tribes:

” The sinister tribes of the ONA – what they are now; what they are becoming; and what they will-be – are that presencing of acausal energy which will fundamentally and irretrievably change our world, and which will manifest, and bring-into-being, an entirely new, more evolved, type of human being and entirely new types of human communities, preludes as these are to us leaving this planet which has for so long been our childhood home and to seeding ourselves among the stars of the Galaxies of the Cosmos. ” *The Sinister Tribes of the ONA*, dated 120 Year of Feyen

Importantly, the basis for these new tribes is what the ONA calls The Law of the New Aeon, and, unsurprisingly, this Law is Myatt’s law of personal honor, the basis for his Galactic Imperium.

Conclusion: The Quest for Vindex

It is my considered view that Myatt’s primary aim, throughout his entire adult life, has been to find, develop and use means to bring about his vision of a Galactic Imperium. All his various endeavors and involvements – from National Socialism, to the ONA, to his philosophy of The Numinous Way, to his involvement with radical Islam – are all part of this. They are all means to explain, to propagate, to try and implement – through, for example, destabilizing the *status quo*, confronting the Magian, and agitating for revolution – his Vindex mythos and this vision of a Galactic Imperium.

He has been almost fanatically single-minded in his pursuit of this vision, and, at times, quite ruthless. He has also been exceptionally pragmatic – using whatever means, whatever ideology, whatever tactics, that might help him undermine and confront what he calls “the tyranny of the Magian manifest in the dishonourable Amerikan empire of Homo Hubris.” (6) These tactics have included racist violence, racist and Islamic terrorism, Nazi politics, and using the ONA as a means of subversion and radical change.

Myatt has also been consistent, for over four decades, in upholding and propagating the principle of personal honor, which he wove into his NS writings, which he made one of the foundations of his philosophy of The Numinous Way, and which he made the basis for both the clans of Vindex and the tribes of the ONA.

In addition, he has also expounded at some length (7) on what he calls the new science of acausal energy, which energy he sees as the most viable means of

developing the new acausal (i.e. the organic) technology of living machines capable of taking us out among the stars of our Galaxy.

In conclusion, therefore, there is, in my view, a rigorous consistency to Myatt's life, writings and involvements, which his many, and vocal, detractors have overlooked. Myatt has also undertaken, it seems, something of personal, interior, spiritual, quest – leaving behind the racism of National Socialism (and, now, apparently according to some rumors, also radical Islam) to develop his own, unique and ethical, philosophy, that of The Numinous Way, based on the principles of empathy, compassion, and personal honor; which philosophy he now regards as the way of life appropriate to and for the new type of human beings who, he envisages will explore and settle the planets around the star systems of our Galaxy.

Julie Wright,
Oxford
June 2009 AD

Notes:

(1) Myatt's early writings about National Socialism – with the notable and important exception of his *Vindex: The Destiny of The West* published in 1984 – are clearly distinct from his later NS writings. Those early works, written before 1998, were often polemical and sometimes overtly racist. His later NS works, in which he developed what he called the “ethical National-Socialism” of his Reichsfolk organization, were decidedly non-racist. These later works include: (1) *The Theology of National-Socialism*; (2) *The Complete Guide to the Aryan Way of Life*; (3) *Why National-Socialism is Not Racist*; and (4) *The Meaning of National-Socialism* (Third Edition, 115yf). Around 1999, Myatt revised several of his earlier works in order, as he stated at the time, to remove those aspects incompatible with the ethical principles of honor, as defined by him in several of these later works, including The Code of Honour, given in his *The Complete Guide to the Aryan Way of Life*, a code he later made minor revisions to for its inclusion in the Reichsfolk publication *Ethical National-Socialism: A Collection of Essays*, issued in 2009.

(2) Although in his earlier works – including his *Vindex: The Destiny of The West* - Myatt described Vindex as a male warrior, in many of his later writings he intriguingly stated that Vindex could be either a man or a woman, and might not arise in the West itself:

” Vindex is the generic name for that revolutionary noble warrior who leads the practical fight against the Magian and their allies, manifest as the Magian are now in so-called mis-named New World Order whose twin centres of

power (both ideological and practical) are in Amerika and the Zionist entity that occupies Palestine. Vindex thus prepares the way for the Galactic Imperium, whose practical beginnings lie in the establishment of new communities, based around new tribes whose only law is that of Personal Honour. Vindex (who may be male or female) is the embodiment of The Law of the New Aeon of the Imperium, which is personal honor, and who, with his or her victorious warriors, establishes an entirely new type of culture...

Used as the name of an individual, Vindex means “The Avenger”, and while it is traditionally (and semantically) regarded as a male name, with the Anglicized feminine form being *Vengerisse*, Vindex is now often used to refer to either the man or the woman who is or who becomes this revolutionary warrior leader...

While it is probable that Vindex will arise from one of the nations of the West (which includes Russia, the United States and the lands formerly referred to as Eastern Europe) – and be of Caucasian (European) ethnicity – it is also possible that he or she could arise elsewhere in the world, and be of mixed, or of any, ethnicity. For what is fundamental to Vindex is that he or she is a charismatic and revolutionary leader who inspires absolute loyalty; that he or she fights, in a practical way through force of arms, the forces of the Old Order, manifest in the power of the Magian; and that he or she triumphs in the final battle, enabling the establishment of new communities free from the now broken and discarded and tyrannical Magian ethos...” *The Mythos of Vindex*

(3) By Magian, Myatt – following Yockey – means both “the Zionists and their allies, such as Amerika”, and what he, in his *Mythos of Vindex*, calls the “un-numinous and materialistic crypto-marxian ethos, and its decadent and capitalistic culture, which has emasculated and controlled the individual, done away with excellence based on nobility, replaced the law of the warrior – which is personal honor – with the abstract life-less law of tyrannical States, and whose servants and lackeys are hypocritical new barbarians lacking in manners who have de-evolved to become almost a new human species, Homo Hubris.”

(4) His first work on the subject being *Vindex: The Destiny of The West*

(5) *A Numinous Future – Beyond The Abstractions of The State and The Nation*

(6) *The Mythos of Vindex*

(7) See, for example, his essay *Acausal Science: Life and The Nature of the Acausal* and his, currently still unpublished, work *The Physics of Acausal Energy*.

Note from the Publisher Hagur about this threefold manuscript:

**Within lies fact and fancy truth and
metaphor discriminate
with care.**

Hagur added some photographs as proof that the holocaust really existed whereby millions of Jews and other people died the cruelest death (including an uncle of mine, my mother's brother.) The Holocaust cannot be denied, nor the collaboration of Roman Catholicism and the Christian Churches during the German occupation.

Contents

Volume One 11

Volume Two 134

Contents of both Volumes (often repeated)

A Guide to Reichsfolk Europa

A New Beginning

A New Way of Living

The Meaning of Life

What is Our Life For?

The Meaning of National-Socialism

National-Socialist Personal Conduct

Honour and Duelling

The Secret of Adolf Hitler

Why I Admire Adolf Hitler

The Significance of Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler - Prophet of Honour

The Holocaust: Reason and Truth v. Zionist Propaganda

Defiance!

Social Engineering

The Revelation of Cosmic Being

Evolution and the Cosmos

Darwin, Evolution and Civilization

Why Censorship is Wrong

Folk Democracy

A Blight on Our Cause

A Reply to Criticism

A Cosmic Perspective

David Myatt: Classic National-Socialist Writings

Esoteric Hitlerism

Morality, National-Socialism and Justice

The Religion of National-Socialism

The Numinosity of National-Socialism

The Revelation of National-Socialism

Enlightenment of National-Socialism

Hitler Rising: Hitlerian Essays in Defiance of Tyranny

The Occult and National-Socialism

Vision of a Future Golden Age

Volume Three 322

Honour, Loyalty and Duty - Preface 323

The Making of a National-Socialist 326

The Spirituality of National-Socialism 330

Social Justice 333

The Future of National-Socialist State 336

Appendix I – Some lies about NS exposed 340

Appendix II – The Discernment of Wisdom 342

National-Socialism – Principles and Ideals and Civilisation 347

National-Socialist Revolution 351

Social Engineering and Zionist Control 353

The Destiny of the Western Civilisation 363

The Nobility of National - Socialism 367

The Noble Idealism of National-Socialism 371

Natural Justice and National-Socialism 377

The Galactic Empire 391

The Wisdom of National - Socialism 395

National-Socialism or Nationalism 417

The Truth about National-Socialism and Adolf Hitler 425

National-Socialism revealed 427

Future Reich 444

Technology and National Socialism 449

The Structure of a future Reich, and Implementing National Socialism	453-4
Morality, National-Socialism and the Triumph of Individual Will	457
The Revolutionary Holy War of National Socialism	462
Facts the system does not want you to know	473
Facing the Reality	476
Our realistic option	477
Why armed insurrection will fail	478
Why electioneering will fail	479
Our spiritual revolution	480
Why victory will be ours	481
The Unpopular Truth about Honour	483
The unpopular truth about drugs	485
A reply to allegations	487
A personal reply (David Myatt)	488
Addendum: A Personal Comment	490
Biography of David Myatt	492
Contents	502

**This publication is dedicated to my late English friend
Mike Steele (Metal), who died March 28, 2009,
after a long illness. He was an active member of
White Power (UK)**



**Within lies fact and fancy truth and metaphor discriminate
with care.**



© Skull Press – Ghent (Belgium) – 2000 - 2013

For Private Use Only – Non Commercial